

**THE CONSERVATION OF HISTORIC CITIES AND ARCHITECTURAL
HERITAGE IN BRAZIL, WITH PARTICULAR REFERENCE TO THE STATE
OF MINAS GERAIS AND THE CITY OF MARIANA**

Altino Barbosa Caldeira

Thesis for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

**The University of Sheffield
School of Architecture**

September 1997

CONTENTS

List of Illustrations	5
List of abbreviations	14
Acknowledgements	16
Abstract	18
Introduction	19
CHAPTER 1: Historical background: past and present information	
1.1 - Brazil's geographical situation and population	23
1.2 - Brazilian historical background:	28
1.2.1- From 1500 to 1600: the establishment of the first settlements	29
1.2.2- From 1600 to 1700: the occupation of the coast and river banks	37
1.2.3- From 1700 to 1800: the cities of gold	44
1.2.4- From 1800 to 1900: the consolidation of the urban sites	49
1.2.5- From 1900 to 1996: the protected and threatened heritage	58
CHAPTER 2: Brazilian architectural heritage: the present situation	
2.1- The official list of cultural artefacts in Brazil	65
✓ 2.2- The Regional Co-ordinations of IPHAN in the regions and states of Brazil	68
2.3- The historic cities in Brazil	76
2.4- Attempts at conservation in the Brazilian historic cities	80
× 2.5 - How the process of conservation is carried out	84
CHAPTER 3: Legislation related to the cultural heritage	
3.1- Legislation: the historical background	88
3.2- Official application of the legislation over the years	89
× 3.3- Government responsibility: the role of IPHAN	94
3.4- The impact of the legislation on the community	103
× 3.5- The past and present policies adopted and the repercussions	108
× 3.6- Present resources and methods	112
CHAPTER 4: The architectural heritage in the South-east region with particular reference to the Minas Gerais state	
4.1-Geographical situation and population	121
4.2-Past and present situation of the cultural heritage in Minas Gerais	126
4.3-Architectural heritage in Minas Gerais today	134
4.4-The choice of Mariana as a suitable settlement for study	149
× 4.5-The historic city of Mariana: architecture and building techniques	151

CHAPTER 5: The field study in Mariana

5.1-The information required for study	161
5.2-How the survey work was arranged and obtained	163
5.3-The current state of the most significant buildings	168
5.4-The buildings which have been lost in Mariana	194
X 5.5-The individual listed buildings studied in relation to their surroundings and environment, in order to show how their preservation depends on the frame in which they are set, as part of an integrated system	224

X CHAPTER 6: The preservation process carried out by IPHAN in Mariana over the years

6.1 - The results of the survey work in Mariana	
6.1.1 - Case study 1: 'Frei Durão' Street	244
6.1.2 - Case study 2: 'Church of Nossa Senhora do Rosario'	252
6.1 3 - Case sudy 3: 'Gomes Freire' Square	254
X 6.2- Present policies adopted by IPHAN in Mariana	262
6.3 - The city considered as an integrated system	264

CHAPTER 7: Analysis of data obtained in the survey work

7. 1- Analysis of data obtained in the survey work	268
7.1.1- Area 1 - The Rosario Area	272
7.1.2- Area 2 - The River Bank area	275
7.1.3- Area 3 - The Low Central Area	280
7.1.4- Area 4 - The High Central Area	284
7.1.5- Area 5 - The Old Seminary and Santana	286
7. 2 - The updating of the city map	289

X CHAPTER 8: Final conclusions: including a summary of the findings of the earlier chapters and proposals for the improvement of the restoration work in the historic cities in Brazil

X 8.1- Summary of the findings of the earlier chapters	300
X 8.2- A critical analysis of the system of protection and conservation in <u>Mariana</u> and recommendations for its improvement	303
X 8.3- A critical analysis of the system of protection and conservation in <u>Minas Gerais</u> and recommendations for its improvement	307
X 8.4- A critical analysis and summary of <u>IPHAN</u> 's methodologies and recommendations for their improvements	309
X 8.5- Recommendations of a systematic methodology to improve the restoration work in the historic cities of <u>Brazil</u>	312

Bibliography	318
Bibliographic Review	325
Appendices	
<u>Appendix 1</u> - List of movable and immovable items of IPHAN	353
<u>Appendix 2</u> - Model of a Questionnaire sent to Argentina, Mexico and Peru	370
<u>Appendix 3</u> - Photocopies of the official documents classifying Mariana as a historic city in 1938 and as a National Monument in 1945	371
<u>Appendix 4</u> - Samples of sheets used in the field study for surveying the listed buildings in Mariana	372
<u>Appendix 5</u> - Map of Mariana of 1945 as found in IPHAN's archives	373
<u>Appendix 6</u> - Map produced by Sampaio in 1967	374
<u>Appendix 7</u> - Map of Mariana produced by CEMIG in 1974 with contour lines and location of the existing buildings	375
<u>Appendix 8</u> - Map of the historic city with a grid for reference	376
<u>Appendix 9</u> - Case Studies of Area 1	377
<u>Appendix 10</u> - Case Studies of Area 2	378
<u>Appendix 11</u> - Case Studies of Area 3	381
<u>Appendix 12</u> - Case Studies of Area 4	383
<u>Appendix 13</u> - Case Study of Area 5	384

List of Illustrations (Figures, Tables and Diagrams)

CHAPTER 1

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: PAST AND PRESENT INFORMATION

Figures:

Brazil's geographical situation and population

Fig. 1. 1. 1- map of South-America

Fig.1. 1. 2 -map of Brazil with 26 states, the Federal District and the 5 regions
from 1500 to 1600

Fig. 1. 2. 1 - map of Brazil with the first settlements at the coast

Fig. 1. 2 . 2-Brazil was divided in strips of land called Hereditary Captaincies

Fig. 1. 2. 3- the captaincy of Santo Amaro

Fig. 1. 2. 4- Fort Reis Magos

from 1600 to 1700

Fig. 1. 2. 5 - old plan of the city of Recife

Fig. 1. 2. 6- traditional houses in Olinda

Fig. 1. 2. 7- view of an old sugar mill house

Fig. 1. 2. 8- a sugar mill house plan (first floor)

Fig. 1. 2. 9 - a sugar mill house plan (second floor)

from 1700 to 1800

Fig. 1. 2. 10 - plan of the city of Cuiabá

Fig. 1. 2. 11- ruins of the Church of São Miguel

from 1800 to 1900

Fig. 1. 2. 12- plan of the city of Rio de Janeiro, 1817

Fig. 1. 2. 13 -view of Paraty

Fig. 1. 2. 14 - scene of the city of Rio de Janeiro

Fig. 1. 2. 15- the Imperial Palace in Petropolis

Fig. 1. 2. 16 view of the historic city of Alcântara, in Maranhão

Fig. 1. 2. 17- interior of the Amazon theatre, in Manaus, state of Amazonas

Fig. 1. 2. 18 - view of a street in Antonio Prado, in Rio Grande do Sul

Fig. 1. 2. 19- urban plan of Belo Horizonte, designed in the late nineteenth century

Fig. 1. 2. 20 - newly restored theatre in Fortaleza, Ceará

Fig. 1. 2. 21 original plan of Brasilia, the capital of Brasil,classified as a World Heritage Monument by UNESCO in 1988

Fig. 1. 2. 22- the recent restoration of Pelourinho, in Salvador, state of Bahia

Tables:

Table 1. 1 - the number of sugar mills in Brazil in 1573

Table 1. 2 - the number of listed buildings in Brazil in 1610

Table 1. 3 - Dates and quantity of gold from Brazil, which arrived in Lisbon

CHAPTER 2

BRAZILIAN ARCHITECTURAL HERITAGE:THE PRESENT SITUATION

Figures:

Fig. 2. 1. 1- map of Brazil with 14 Regional Co-ordinations

Fig. 2. 2. 1- map of the North region with locations of 1st and 2nd Regional Co-ordinations

Fig. 2. 2. 2 - the Ver-o Pêso market, situated in Belém, state of Pará, North region

Fig. 2. 2. 3 - map of North-east region with the location of IPHAN headquarters

Fig. 2. 2. 4 - the 14th CR of IPHAN, whose headquarters are situated in Brasilia, which is responsible for the cultural artefacts of the Centre-west region and also in the states of Rondonia and Tocantins

Fig. 2. 2. 5 - map of the South-east region

Fig. 2. 2. 6 - map of the South-east region with the location of the historic cities

Fig. 2. 3. 1 - view of Mambucaba, situated in the state of Rio de Janeiro

Fig. 2. 4. 1 - view of the newly-restored area of Recife

Tables:

Table 2. 1 - the states of Brazil, the listed artefacts in them and the number of cities that have at least one item

Table 2. 2. 1 - the listed artefacts distributed over the 14 Regional Co-ordinations

Table 2. 2. .2 - the number of cultural artefacts in the cities of the North region and the number of buildings individually listed

Table 2. 2. 3 - the number of cultural artefacts in the cities of the Nort-east region and the number of buildings individually listed

Table 2. 2. 4 - the number of cultural artefacts in the cities of the Centre-west region and the number of buildings individually listed

Table 2. 2. 5 - how cultural artefacts are distributed among the cities of the South-east region and the number of buildings individually listed

Table 2. 2. 6 - how cultural artefacts are distributed among the cities of the South region and the number of buildings individually listed

Table 2. 3. 1 - the historic cities in Brazil

Table 2. 3. 2 - list of sites classified as National Monuments

Table 2. 3. 3 - items of the Brazilian Heritage considered as part of World List of Cultural and Natural Heritage by UNESCO

CHAPTER 3

LEGISLATION RELATED TO THE CULTURAL HERITAGE

Tables:

Table 3. 2. 1- list of historic cities in Brazil and the Book in which they are registered

Table 3. 2. 2 - the kind of protection which each historical area is afforded

Table 3. 2. 3- number of listed artefacts in which are included the buildings individually listed in four states up to 1946

Table 3. 2. 4 - archaeological sites

Table 3. 2. 5 - state organisations responsible for the protection of cultural heritage

Table 3. 5. 1- inventories carried out in the North region

Table 3. 5. 2 - inventories carried out in the North-east region of Brazil

Table 3. 5. 3 - inventories carried out in the South-east region

Table 3. 5. 4- situation of inventories in the Centre-West region

Table 3. 5. 5 - inventories carried out in the South region of Brazil

Table 3. 6. 1-the location of the 14 Regional Co-ordinations of IPHAN, their headquarters, Sub-Regional and Technical Offices and number of staff in each CR

Table 3. 6. 2 - proceedings under evaluation of Consultive Council in July 1996

Table 3. 6. 3- some important monuments which received investments from companies in Minas Gerais

Table 3. 6. 4- the distribution of cultural artefacts in the regions of Brazil, the number of cities in which they are situated and the number of buildings individually listed

Diagrams:

Diagram 3. 6. 1 - cost of financial investments in *reais* for the protection of the architectural heritage in the last three years in different areas

Diagram 3. 6. 2 - distribution of buildings individually listed among the regions of Brazil as shown on Table 3.6.4

CHAPTER 4

THE ARCHITECTURAL HERITAGE IN THE SOUTH-EAST REGION WITH PARTICULAR REFERENCE TO THE STATE OF MINAS GERAIS

Figures:

Fig. 4. 2. 1 - location of the 48 *municípios* of Minas Gerais which house at least one listed building

Fig. 4. 2. 2 - the Church of St. Francisco, situated in Belo Horizonte, the capital of Minas Gerais

Fig. 4. 2. 3 - Sabará urban design

Fig. 4. 3. 1 - the building of the 'Casa de Cultura' in Santa Barbara

Fig. 4. 3. 2 - the Sanctuary of Braga, in Portugal

Fig 4. 3. 3 - Church of Bom Jesus de Matozinhos in the shrine of Congonhas

Fig. 4. 3. 4 - Diamantina urban design with the area considered as protected by IPHAN

Fig. 4. 3. 5 - view of Mariana in 1960

Fig. 4. 3. 6 - view of Ouro Preto with the São Francisco Church at the left side

Fig. 4. 3. 7 - view of São João del Rei

Fig. 4. 3. 8- two steps in a work of restoration of a school building in Sêro

Fig. 4. 3. 9 - the map shows the Sector 1 of the old city of Tiradentes

Fig. 4. 5. 1- organ of the Mariana Cathedral

Fig. 4. 5. 2 - the front facade of Mariana Cathedral

Fig. 4. 5. 3 - the three impressive buildings which enclose one of the only two surviving pillories in the whole of the country

Fig. 4. 5. 4- the street fountains of São Francisco and São Pedro

Tables:

Table 4. 1. 1- number of listed artefacts and the individual listed buildings in the South-East region

Table 4. 1. 2- data from July 1996 concerning heritage in the CRs of the South-east region

Table 4. 1. 3 - the cultural heritage in the Espírito Santo state

Table 4. 1. 4 - the cultural heritage in the São Paulo state

Table 4. 1. 5 - the cultural heritage in Rio de Janeiro state

Table 4. 2. 1 - the official location of the headquarters and branches of the 13th CR of IPHAN in Minas Gerais

Table 4. 2. 2 - cities of Minas Gerais which added one listed building to IPHAN's list.

Table 4. 2. 3- cities of Minas Gerais with two listed buildings.

Table 4. 2. 4 - cities of Minas Gerais with three listed buildings.

Table 4. 2. 5 - cities of Minas Gerais that have groups of listed buildings

Table 4. 2. 6 - the historic cities of Minas Gerais

Table 4. 3. 1- distribution of the staff of the 13th CR in the Sub-regional and Technical Offices, Museums, Historic Houses and the headquarters.

Table 4. 3. 2 - comparison of Diagrams 4.3.2 and 4.3.3

Table 4. 3. 3- plans for the protection of the historic cities of Minas Gerais

Diagrams:

Diagram 4. 3. 1 - the 13th Coordenação Regional and its legal responsibilities

Diagram 4. 3. 2- the historic cities and the numbers of buildings within their historical areas

Diagram 4. 3. 3 - historic cities in the state of Minas Gerais and the number of cultural items in IPHAN's list.

CHARTER 5

THE FIELD STUDY IN MARIANA

Figures:

Fig. 5. 2. 1- landscape of Mariana drawn by Rugendas (1824)

Fig. 5. 3. 1 - *município* of Mariana with the districts which house listed buildings

Fig. 5. 3. 2 - location of the individual listed buildings in the city of Mariana

- Fig. 5. 3. 3 - view of the city of Mariana in 1941**
- Fig. 5. 3. 4 - plan of the historic city of Mariana**
- Fig. 5. 3. 5 - the boundaries for the historic city of Mariana**
- Fig. 5. 3. 6 - plan and interior view of Mariana Cathedral**
- Fig. 5. 3. 7 - front facade of the Old Town Hall and Prison**
- Fig. 5. 3. 8 - side view of the old Town Hall and Prison**
- Fig. 5. 3. 9 - medallion of the church of São Francisco de Assis**
- Fig. 5.3.10 - interior of São Francisco Church**
- Fig. 5. 3. 11 -author's drawing for the restoration of N. Sra. do Carmo Church**
- Fig. 5. 3. 12 - plan of the old part of the Seminary building**
- Fig. 5. 3. 13 -view of the Seminary facade in 1996**
- Fig. 5. 3. 14 - section in the Seminary building**
- Fig. 5. 3. 15 - Church of N. Sra dos Anjos or Chapel of Arquiconfraria**
- Fig. 5. 3. 16 - plans of the Church of Nossa Senhora dos Anjos**
- Fig 5. 3. 17 - the tower which emerges from the roof and the church seen from behind**
- Fig. 5. 3. 18 - the existing natural mountain landscape was replaced by a confused superimposition of dwellings**
- Fig. 5. 3. 19 - the church of N. S. de Nazaré, Santa Rita Durão, District of Mariana**
- Fig. 5. 3. 20 - front facade of Church of Rosario, Santa Rita Durão, district of Mariana**
- Fig. 5. 3. 21 - mortar and bricks used as part of the wall are coming loose at this corner**
- Section 5.4 - The buildings which have been lost in Mariana**
- from 1696 to 1711**
- Fig.5. 4. 1- the hamlet of Mata-cavalos**
- Fig.5. 4. 2 -the small chapel of N.S. da Conceição at the right side of the Cathedral**
- Fig.5. 4. 3 - the first area to be occupied on the banks of the River Carmo**
- Fig 5. 4. 4 -staircase of the old Chapel of São Gonçalo**
- Fig.5. 4. 5 -the area of Largo da Quitanda in 1996**
- from 1711 to 1745**
- Fig.5. 4. 6- one of the towers of Vamos-vamos farm**
- Fig.5. 4. 7-the landmark of the new village's foundation**
- Fig.5. 4. 8 - "Village of Ribeirão do Carmo" with location of the lost buildings**
- Fig.5. 4. 9 - the old Palace of Assumar, rebuilt as the first Bishop's Palace, is now part of the Church of 'São Francisco de Assis'**
- Fig. 5. 4. 10 - facade and plan of the Dragoon's Barracks**
- Fig. 5. 4. 11 - the building which replaced the old prison in front of which there was a chapel which was also demolished**
- Fig. 5. 4. 12 - the wall beside Santana Chapel, behind which was situated the 'Casa de Misericórdia'**
- from 1745 to 1822**

Fig. 5. 4. 13 - drawing believed by Fonseca to be the original plan by Brigadier Alpoim for the city

Fig.5. 4. 14 - the old chapel of Carmo, beside the new Church which was demolished in the 1930s

Fig.5. 4. 15 - lost (in yellow) and new buildings (in red) from 1745 to 1822

Fig. 5. 4. 16 - extension which once existed in the Palace of Olaria
from 1822 to 1889 up to 1938

Fig. 5. 4. 17 - the river banks now occupied by new properties

Fig. 5. 4. 18 - the Royal Mint empty plot is in the centre of the photograph

Fig. 5. 4. 19 - the house at the left of the photograph and the long white wall seen at the street side were replaced by an embankment, to provide access to the new Seminary building

Fig. 5. 4. 20 - the bridge which replaced the old bridge of Santana remained with the side walls damaged for a long time
from 1938 to 1996

Fig. 5. 4. 21 - a private property was demolished at the corner of Rua Direita with Josafá Macedo

Fig. 5. 4. 22 - the building beside the one above was also demolished later and the Curia building was built replacing both.

Fig. 5. 4. 23 - the house at the right disappeared after being ruined in the 1960s and the one at the left was demolished.

Fig. 5. 4. 24 - view of the house which was claimed to be the first theatre of Mariana

Fig. 5. 4. 25 - the second Town Council House

Fig. 5. 4. 26 - the primary school building which disappeared in the 1940s

Fig. 5. 4. 27 - the construction of this street in the 1940s caused the demolition of at least two buildings

Fig. 5. 4. 28 - the River Carmo in an aerial photograph of 1963

Fig. 5. 4. 29 -the factory building which was demolished to be replaced by a Gymnasium in 1987 (photo from the 1950s)

Fig. 5. 4. 30 - the Gymnasium which replaced the factory building and the impact it causes in the historic nucleus

Fig. 5. 4. 31- the 'Ponte de Tabuas' in the 1940s

Fig. 5. 4. 32 - the most important examples of buildings which have been lost from 1938 to 1996 in the historic city area

Section 5.5 - The individual listed buildings studied in relation to the surroundings and environment, in order to show how its preservation depends on the frame in which it is set, as part of an integrated system.

Fig. 5. 5. 1 - N.S. do Rosario Church, at the right top of this photograph, at the beginning of the century.

- Fig.5. 5. 2** - the present appearance of the exterior of the hermitage on the hill of Rosario
- Fig. 5. 5. 3**-this small monument is surrounded by a large school and an old stone bridge
- Fig. 5. 5. 4**- the 'Casa do Barão de Pontal'
- Fig. 5. 5. 5** - an old photograph of Rua Direita
- Fig. 5. 5. 6** - the 'Barão de Pontal' house is the highest roof in the centre of the photograph
- Fig. 5. 5. 7** - the See Cathedral surrounded by commercial and residential buildings
- Fig. 5. 5. 8** - (1) the See Cathedral in the 1940s and (2) seen at the end of the row of buildings of Rua Direita
- Fig. 5. 5. 9**- the Santana Chapel surrounded by the green vegetation in 1989 (above) and the changes that occurred in the vicinity up to 1996 (below)
- Fig. 5. 5. 10**- the Santana Chapel -in the background - seen from the tower of St. Francisco Church (the Cathedral is in the foreground)
- Fig. 5. 5. 11** - 'Casa Capitular', situated at Rua Frei Durão
- Fig. 5. 5. 12** - the backyards of Rua Direita surrounding São Francisco Church
- Fig. 5. 5. 13** - St.Francisco and N.S do Carmo churches seen from the West.
- Fig. 5. 5. 14** -Churches of Carmo (at right) and St. Francisco (at left), seen from the banks of the River Carmo in the 1920s
- Fig. 5. 5. 15** - view from the same point, in 1996
- Fig. 5. 5. 16** - aerial view with the Casa de Câmara e Cadeia in the centre of the photograph
- Fig. 5. 5. 17** - the immediate surrounds of 'Casa de Camara e Cadeia' in 1986
- Fig. 5. 5. 18** - the same area in 1996, after restoration and improvements
- Fig. 5. 5. 19** - view of the Seminary taken from the tower of the São Francisco Church
- Fig. 5. 5. 20** - the aerial photograph shows the surroundings of Mercês Church in 1963
- Fig. 5. 5. 21** - the Church of N. Sra. dos Anjos seen from the street and from the opposite hill at its back
- Fig. 5. 5. 22** - the Church of São Pedro on the top of the hill at the end of Dom Silverio Street
- Fig. 5. 5. 23** - the front facade of São Pedro dos Clérigos Church

CHAPTER 6

THE PRESERVATION PROCESS CARRIED OUT BY IPHAN IN MARIANA OVER THE YEARS

Figures:

- Fig. 6. 1. 1** - map including Frei Durão street
- Fig. 6. 1. 2** - the high part of Frei Durão street
- Fig. 6. 1. 3** - the low part of Frei Durão street

- Fig. 6. 1. 4** - the building situated beside the theatre at the time of the request
- Fig. 6. 1. 5**- the art-deco house from the beginning of the century
- Fig. 6. 1. 6**- the latest version of the art-deco house
- Fig. 6. 1. 7**- theatre front facade: the work of restoration was carried out from 1989 to 1991
- Fig. 6. 1. 8**- location of Gomes Freire square in the city of Mariana
- Fig. 6. 1. 9**- an old photograph of Gomes Freire square shows the building of the theatre at left and the old houses of the 'Juizes de Fora' in which the Central Hotel is housed today
- Fig. 6. 1. 10**-the building of the Central Hotel in 1996
- Fig. 6. 1. 11**- buildings in the road adjacent to Gomes Freire square
- Fig. 6. 1. 12**- the Archbishop's house was built in 1989, in Gomes Freire Square
- Fig. 6. 1. 13**- the glass roof of the new archbishop's house
- Fig. 6. 1. 14** - the new hotel beside the archbishop's house
- Fig. 6. 1. 15**-buildings situated in the opposite side of the square to those shown in Fig. 6.1.11
- Fig. 6. 1. 16** - private buildings in need of restoration, in Gomes Freire square
- Fig. 6. 1. 17**-a preliminary study of criteria for analysis of applications in Mariana

Tables:

- Table 6. 1. 1** - data from 1946 to 1992, obtained from the archives of 13th CR-IPHAN
- Table 6. 1. 2** - subjects of proceedings contained in archives of Frei Durão street
- Table 6. 1. 3** - data analysed by IPHAN from 1947 to 1987 concerning Gomes Freire square

CHAPTER 7

ANALYSIS OF DATA OBTAINED IN THE SURVEY WORK

Figures:

- Fig. 7. 1. 1** - map produced in 1974 by CEMIG and used as reference in the field study
- Fig. 7. 1. 2** - map of the city divided into five selected areas
- Fig. 7. 1. 3**- location of the streets in Area 1
- Fig. 7. 1. 4** - aerial photograph showing Area 2, in 1963
- Fig. 7. 1. 5** - location of the streets in Area 2
- Fig. 7. 1. 6** - view of Manoel Macedo Correa street in the 1950s
- Fig. 7. 1. 7** - view from the same point, in 1996
- Fig. 7. 1. 8** - a confused mixture of styles reveals a lack of previous planning methodology
- Fig. 7. 1. 9** - the low central area with Gomes Freire square in the foreground

Fig. 7. 1. 10 - location of streets and square as numbered on Table 7.1.7

Fig.7. 1. 11 - a private building in Barão de Camargos street , in January 1991

Fig.7. 1. 12 - the house shown above after rebuilding

Fig.7. 1. 13 - location of streets analysed in area 4

Fig. 7. 1. 14 - location of streets analysed in area 5

Fig. 7. 1. 15 - aerial view of Santana

Section 7.2- the updating of the city map

Fig. 7. 2. 1- the Rosario area

Fig. 7. 2. 2 - the situation of the River bank area during the field study

Fig. 7. 2. 3 - transformation occurred in the Low Central area of Mariana

Fig. 7. 2. 4 - changes that have occurred in the High Central area from 1974 to 1996

Fig. 7. 2. 5 - the Seminary building in the city context

Fig.7. 2. 6 - the Eastern part of the city with the Seminar building and Santana Church

Tables

Table 7. 1. 1 - number of buildings in Area 1 according to survey made by IPHAN in 1967 and Town Hall in 1990

Table 7. 1. 2 - requirements for applications submitted to IPHAN in Area 1 from 1947 to 1980

Table 7. 1. 3 - number of applications for Area 1 found in IPHAN's archives in 1996

Table 7. 1. 4 - number of buildings in Area 2 in 1967 and 1990

Table 7. 1. 5 - number of applications related to buildings in Area 2, from 1985 to 1995, found in IPHAN archives

Table 7. 1. 6 - number of buildings identified in IPHAN's map of 1967 and Town Hall map of 1990

Table 7. 1. 7 - number of applications found in IPHAN archives for each one of these streets from 1985 to 1994

Table 7. 1. 8 - number of buildings in Area 4 in 1967 and 1990

Table 7. 1. 9 - number of applications in Area 4 found in IPHAN's archives from 1985 to 1995

Table 7. 1. 10 - number of buildings in Area 5 shown in IPHAN map of 1967 and Town Hall map of 1990

Table 7. 1. 11 - number of applications for buildings found in IPHAN archives

Table 7. 1. 12 - number of buildings in Mariana according to evaluation obtained from IPHAN map of 1967 and Town Hall map of 1990

Table 7. 2. 1 - number of requests for each area registered in IPHAN's archives from 1985 to 1995

Bibliography

Fig. 1B - the Imperial Palace in Rio de Janeiro in the nineteenth century

List of Abbreviations

CAPES - 'Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Ensino Superior' is the Governmental organisation responsible for the provision of scholarship for postgraduate students in Brazil

CEMIG - Centrais Elétricas de Minas Gerais is the organisation responsible for the supply of electrical energy to the state of Minas Gerais

CONAMA - Conselho Nacional de Meio-Ambiente is a federal organisation responsible for the legal protection of the environment

CR - Coordenação Regional; can be translated as Regional Co-ordination and is a branch of IPHAN. There are presently 14 in the whole country and each one covers one or more states, in order to give support and to administer the cultural heritage in areas previously defined by IPHAN's central office.

DEPROM - Department of Promotion is the IPHAN department responsible for diffusion and promotion of cultural activities concerning the heritage.

DEPROT- Department of Protection is one of the four IPHAN departments which is in close relationship with the work of conservation and restoration of both built and natural heritage.

DID- Department of Information and Documentation is a department of IPHAN, which is responsible for the spread and collection of information about the past and present cultural heritage in Brazil.

DPA- Department of Planning and Administration has the responsibility of planning and administering the Brazilian heritage as part of IPHAN's structure.

DPHAN - a second name given to the original SPHAN, from 1937, when this latter was transformed into a Department in 1946

ET - Escritórios Técnicos or Technical Offices are branches of CRs located in historical areas but without autonomy to carry out the work

FNpM - was a governmental foundation created in 1980 in order to organise the protection of the cultural heritage but was replaced by a new fusion of organisations to generate the present day IPHAN

IAB - Instituto de Arquitetos do Brasil is the organisation which represents the architects of the country and promotes their involvement in activities related to architecture.

IBDF - Instituto Brasileiro do Desenvolvimento Florestal is a governmental organisation responsible for the protection of the Environment

IBPC - Instituto Brasileiro do Patrimônio Cultural is an old name of IPHAN

IBPC- Instituto Brasileiro do Patrimônio Cultural was the name of IPHAN between 1989 and 1994

ICOMOS - International Council of Monuments and Sites is a non-governmental organisation which aimed to 'encourage the adoption and implementation of international recommendations concerning monuments, groups of buildings and sites'¹.

IEF - Instituto Estadual de Florestas is the state organisation for the protection and development of the state woodland areas in the state of Minas Gerais.

IEPHA- Instituto Estadual do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico is the state organisation responsible for the cultural heritage of the Minas Gerais state.

IPHAN - Instituto do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional is the federal organisation responsible for the protection of the Brazilian Heritage

MEC - Ministerio da Educação e Cultura was a Ministry at federal level for the care of Education and Culture. Presently both Education and Culture have their separated Ministries.

MinC - the Ministry of Culture is the governmental area to which IPHAN is linked to and from which the resources to carry out the work of protection of the cultural heritage come from.

PMM - Prefeitura Municipal de Mariana is the Mariana's Town Council

PUC/MG- Pontifícia Universidade Católica of Minas Gerais is a Catholic University situated in Belo Horizonte, in which the author is a lecturer in the Department of Architecture

SPHAN - as well as FNpM, IBPC and DPHAN, this is an old abbreviation for today's IPHAN

SR - Sub-Regionals are branches of CRs, with a small staff, placed inside the conservation areas in order to carry out the process of conservation, according to the rules and decisions taken in the Regional Co-ordinations.

UFB-Universidade Federal da Bahia, is the University responsible for the organisation of the postgraduate course in restoration also supported by Unesco and CAPES

UFMG - is the Federal University of the state of Minas Gerais

UNESCO - United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation has defined the need for establishing an effective system of collective protection of the cultural and natural heritage of outstanding and universal value'²

¹Jokilehto, J., 1996, International standards, principles and charts of conservation', in Mark. S., Concerning Buildings, 59

² ibid, 55

Acknowledgements

This study was made possible due to a scholarship which was provided by the Government of Brazil since 1994, through CAPES, the organisation responsible for financial support. It gave me the opportunity to study in England and to undertake an in-depth study of the Brazilian Heritage. My work on special projects for the conservation and restoration of public buildings, initiated in 1984, and subsequently my job in charge of the Mariana branch of IPHAN and then my lecturership in Architecture at the Pontificia Universidade Catolica in Belo Horizonte, are the main reasons for my interest in this research.

I am grateful to my supervisor, Dr. Roger Harper, who formulated a definition of the subject, helped to define the structure of the thesis and provided constant attention. Thanks are also due to the Dean of the School of Architectural Studies, Professor Peter Tregenza for his warm support and clear definitions of objectives during the progress of the work. A special mention is also due to the support given by the group of lecturers from the English Language Teaching Centre of the Sheffield University for their constant advice. My thanks go also to Mrs. Una Pierce, who with great patience guided my English and to Dr. Michael Richardson for help with linguistic expressions.

My particular gratitude to Maria Augusta Campos, who provided background support from Brazil, sending the information required and also to Claudio Bahia and Ulisses Lins, both architects and friends, for their strong help during the field study in Mariana.

I would like to express my appreciation to the staff of IPHAN in Rio de Janeiro for their kind attention in assisting with information, in particular to Carlos Fernando Delphim, Marta Anastacio, Claudia Barroso, Adler de Castro, Lia Motta and José Pessoa.

A special recognition has to be given to Mrs. Helena Campos for her advice and care during the period of research and also to Francisco Viana and family for their attention, co-operation and help.

The following friends and colleagues from Belo Horizonte receive my special gratefulness: Dr. José Cabral Filho (UFMG), Angela Cãnfora, Antonio Fernando, Inês Trajano, Monica Fischer, Monica Massara, Patricia Parizzi and Rodrigo Meniconi (all them from 13th CR-IPHAN); Caio Boschi (PUC/MG); Jurema Machado and Jorge Askar (IEPHA), Gilda Dias (UFOP), Marcio Costa (BMMG), Ricardo Pimenta (MINC), Denise Bahia, Eduardo Mascarenhas and Mauricio Campomori.

I wish to acknowledge the support given during the field study in Mariana by José Arnaldo Aguiar, Vinicius Pantuzza and Maria Aparecida Macedo (UFOP), Vanessa Ramos (PMM), Katia Spagnola and Vania Rolla (Casa Setecentista) and also to Keka, André Guimaraens, Marcilio Queiroz and José Carlos Macedo.

My recognition of the help given by members of IPHAN's staff in the historic cities of Minas Gerais through their explanation of the work carried out in Ouro Preto, Diamantina, Sabará and Tiradentes.

Thanks to Cícero Silva Junior, Carlos Alberto Xavier (Brasília) and Evelina Grunberg (Olinda) for the support required.

I would further like to mention my colleagues in Sheffield, David Cole, Gisele Carvalho, Ruth Mather, Miriam Ross and Kitchai Jitkhajornwanich for their help in finding sources for research.

At this point I would like to remember my mother who always encouraged me to study and to pay tribute to the memory of my father.

Finally, all gratitude to my daughters Luisa and Isabel, for their enthusiastic participation in coming with me to England, and to my wife, Helena, for her advice and loving assistance at all stages of the work and to whom this thesis is dedicated.

Abstract

THE CONSERVATION OF HISTORIC CITIES AND THE ARCHITECTURAL HERITAGE IN BRAZIL, WITH PARTICULAR REFERENCE TO THE STATE OF MINAS GERAIS AND THE CITY OF MARIANA

Altino Barbosa Caldeira

Thesis for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

The University of Sheffield
School of Architecture

September 1997

This piece of work analyses the existing condition of the Brazilian architectural heritage, focusing especially on the historic cities. In order to make it possible, the study first of all analyses the Brazilian historical background with the purpose of establishing a relationship between the circumstances and conditions in which these cities were created. Initially, the scenery of the landscape, the geographical aspects of nature, the climate and the people who converged on this New World in South America, thus initiating the Brazilian diversity of culture and behaviour, are considered. Historical, political, social, and financial factors which were involved in the construction of these cities are also shown in order to facilitate the understanding of their character and meaning.

The aim of this study is to analyse aspects of the conservation of listed buildings in these special areas known as historic cities. In order to evaluate the extent of the problem, and because the Brazilian official institution which is responsible for the care of the heritage is supported by the government, specific situations occurring in different regions will be shown. The legislation related to the protection of the listed artefacts in which are included listed buildings and also urban areas is analysed in its application and results. This study takes into account the most important concentration of historic cities in Brazil, which were constructed in the eighteenth century, in the state of Minas Gerais, and then, describes the in-depth research conducted in one of these special cities - Mariana - in order to provide data and arguments for the evaluation of the protection of the historic cities in Brazil. Looking initially at the whole of the Brazilian architectural heritage values, and then focusing on a special area in order to study and evaluate rules and schemes concerning the protection and conservation of the historic cities, this research aims to find a methodology for the restoration and conservation of those cities as a whole.

Introduction

Despite not being an old country, with neither walled cities nor large monuments from ancient civilisations, contributions from Portuguese architecture, from the culture of the indigenous people and from various immigrants, created the Brazilian heritage. Little is known about pre-Portuguese Brazil. The native inhabitants were not empire builders as were the Incas to the West or the Aztecs to the North-west. Their settlements were scattered and their life-style mostly nomadic. The first buildings were erected using the same techniques employed by natives, and improvements in the quality of buildings began with the construction of the first capital, Salvador, in the sixteenth century. In the following centuries establishment of new settlements at the coast and expansion to the interior, originated present day listed buildings and historic cities. In the seventeenth century the population was still scanty, the first nucleus of sugar mills raised the economy, the original trading posts grew into villages. The eighteenth century saw the mining extraction and the urbanization increased. The nineteenth century was marked by independence from Portugal, a period of monarchy and finally a consolidation as a republic. Despite the appearance of the legislation concerning the protection of heritage in the twentieth century, the economic growth of the country, followed by the concentration of people in the cities and a lack of an appropriate awareness about the importance of the inheritance from the past, make the conservation and preservation work in Brazil a difficult subject to deal with.

In order to administrate the protection of the heritage, the Brazilian Government, in 1937, created SPHAN - Serviço do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional - which name has changed sometimes over the years, but nowadays is named IPHAN - Instituto do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional. An evaluation of the role of IPHAN, its strategies for the implementation and dissemination of the importance of the Brazilian heritage will be explained in the second and the third chapters. The greatest challenge of IPHAN is to extend its domain over the incredible cultural diversity, in a country in development, with a large area still to be occupied.

The production of this piece of work far from Brazil, where most of the information required is located, has sometimes caused difficulties in finding important sources of research. As a scholarship holder, opportunity for the author to visit Brazil was given only once in three years, for a period of a month and a half, in which all the information required had to be obtained. The fundamental task in the period of this field study, from June to August, 1996, was to collect data about the most important historic cities and to make an in-depth study of one of them in order to collect data for further analysis. However, with the help of relatives and friends, some of them historians or architects of IPHAN, access to other important sources was provided.

The first purpose which led the author to England was to study how to modernise the difficult task of IPHAN's architects and to investigate up-to-date information technology in order to facilitate their work. The purpose was to learn how to create a databank of data obtained from the survey of the listed buildings and how to transfer them to computer files in order to distribute information regarding the physical state of each building to everyone involved and interested in supporting restoration work: owners, politicians, architects and the community. This information, if it could be easily handled would also be useful to financiers in order to gain their interest and support for the restoration of these buildings and for the necessary plans for the growth of the historic cities. Another important aspect of the information technology is to disseminate the interest of the community through developing a historical understanding of the importance of the cities. The community needs more information about the cultural significance of its heritage, since it is now co-responsible for the protection of the Brazilian heritage according to the Brazilian Constitution. This can be made through the storage of any order of data from inventories of listed buildings including historical references, building techniques, measurements taken from surveys, old photographs, etc. Recently the architects, through visualization of the listed buildings and their surroundings, were able to develop a more accurate plan for restoration work and for the analysis of new interventions in the conservation areas. The obtained data, after being stored, should be used in drawing maps of the historic cities, which could be converted, in addition, into a whole visualization of the city in three dimensions ³. However, these results can only be applied in areas where data from inventories has already been completed. IPHAN has still not completed the collection of this data and the necessary inventories are being drawn up only slowly, because of the vastness of Brazil's territory and financial difficulties. Nevertheless, the filing of data already obtained is being implemented to disseminate this particular knowledge in some historic cities, but IPHAN is still struggling against shortage of equipment and human infra-structure to provide a better result. The financial condition of IPHAN puts it at a disadvantage in the acquisition of new equipment and it has been making a great effort to maintain itself as an institution dedicated to the protection of cultural artefacts. The still uncompleted inventories in the historic cities and a lack of human resources to complement the practical development of this research, made it necessary to reconsider the author's first purpose and, supported by his background and expertise as a University lecturer and member of the IPHAN staff, he decided to produce a more profound evaluation of the potential for conservation and protection of historic cities in Brazil.

³About this issue see Day, A., 1994, 'From map to model: the development of an urban information system, *Design Studies*, 15 (3): 366-384

As an attempt to visualise how the process of conservation and protection of the listed buildings and historic cities has been carried out in other countries with some similarities to Brazil, a questionnaire was sent to Mexico, Peru and Argentina. These three countries became colonies of Spain approximately at the same time that the Portuguese arrived in Brazil and are also situated in America. However, none of these questionnaires, a copy of which is available in the Appendices, were returned. The Embassy of Mexico in London, through which the Questionnaires were sent, did however provide a brochure containing a brief summary of their historic cities which gave an impression of great cultural efforts to protect these places. According to this brochure the "colonial cities are always found in astonishing settings; abysses resounding with echoes, sheer mountains, exotic jungles full of tropical birds" and there are more than 50 of them. Nothing, however was said about the activities, legislation or concerns related to the specifics of the architectural heritage in Mexico. Subsequent research led this author to find the Charter of Veracruz, a document about 'Criteria for a performing policy for the historic centres of Iberoamerica' ⁴ produced in the city of Mexico in May 1992, which gives recommendations for a rational use of historic areas and shows that plans and efforts have been made to assure their protection. The Embassy of Peru, which was contacted in order to follow up the initial request, sent a document about the legislation which supports its cultural heritage ⁵ and the detailed regulations applicable in the historic centre of Lima. Both contain valuable information about the structure and system for heritage support and some similarities were found with the organisation and principles used by IPHAN in Brazil. From Argentina, no reply has been received (see Appendix 2).

⁴ the CARTA DE VERA CRUZ : Criterios de actuacion en los centros Historicos de Iberoamerica was signed by Azevedo, P. O., Carrion, F., and Cerrillos, M. L. in Mexico, 22/05/92

⁵ "Ley general de Amparo al Patrimonio Cultural de la Nacion", Ley No. 24047 / 3-1-1985 and "Reglamento del centro Historico de Lima", Decreto de Alcaldia No. 170 / 2-12-1991

CHAPTER 1

CHAPTER 1

BRAZILIAN HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: PAST AND PRESENT INFORMATION

In the next two sections the Brazilian historical background will be discussed. It is divided into five centuries, from which will emerge, step by step, the first settlements, the listed buildings, the historic cities and the creation of the heritage. That was considered to be the most reasonable form in order to explain the creation and historical evolution of what will be later the selected items of the Brazilian heritage. The social and financial reasons for the establishment of the cultural configuration of contemporary Brazil will be explored, focusing on the creation of the cities and their development up to our day. This interlaced information is intended to clarify for the reader the most important facts related to political circumstances and their effects on the building of Brazil, as a country. The aim is to examine experiences from the past as background for the analysis of the present circumstances in order to develop a methodology for the further conservation and protection of the Brazilian historic cities.

1.1 - Brazil's geographical situation and population

Brazil, officially the Federal Republic of Brazil, is the largest and the most populous country in South America. It occupies nearly half the continent and is surpassed in size only by Russia, Canada, China and the United States ⁶.



Fig. 1.1.1 - map of the South America (reproduced from The Cambridge Encyclopedia, World Political map, M2)

⁶ Colliers Encyclopedia, 1991, 'Brazil', New York, Macmillan Educational Company, 4:484

Brazil is situated in the east and centre of South America and occupies an area of 8, 511, 965 square kilometres equivalent to 3, 285, 618 square miles. The Atlantic Ocean coastline of 4, 603 miles (7,408 km) forms its eastern boundary from French Guiana to Uruguay ⁷. Brazil is bounded on the North by French Guiana, Suriname, Guyana, and Venezuela; on the North-west Colombia; on the West by Peru; on the South-west by Bolivia, Paraguay, Argentina and by Uruguay on the South ⁸ as shown in **Fig. 1.1.1**

Brazil is divided into five geographical regions - the North, North-east, Centre-west, South-east and South - which are subdivided into 26 states and one Federal District - Brasilia - which is its capital (**Fig. 1.1.2**).



Fig. 1.1.2 - map of Brazil with the 26 states, the Federal District and the 5 regions

As large as some whole countries, each region has its particular geographical aspects but unlike the relief of the country, which is radically varied, Brazil's climate has few extremes. There is a hot tropical climate on the narrow coastal strip, with rainfall varying greatly from north to south. Eight river systems exist: notably the Amazon in the North,

⁷ *The Cambridge Encyclopedia*, 1994, 'Brazil', London, Cambridge University Press, 175

⁸ *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1985, 'Brazil', Chicago, The University of Chicago, 2:487-489

the São Francisco in the Southeast and the Paraguay, Paraná and Uruguay in the South region. The preference for settlement on the coast is a reflection of the physical character and arrangements of Brazil's topography. The vast majority of the Brazilians live within 300 miles (480km) of the coast while the interior regions are mostly empty. The Brazilian Highlands is the first to be encountered beyond the immediate coastal area. From Rio de Janeiro northward to Rio Grande do Norte, a narrow belt of nearly horizontal beds of sandstone has been cut up into flat forms which are 150 to 500 feet high (45 to 150 metres). Behind these features lies the western edge of the plain, gradually rising as hilly lands towards the interior, where elevations of 3,000 feet (900 metres) are reached in round ancient mountains ⁹.

The Equator pass through the North region (area: 3, 858, 502 sq/km) at the Amazon basin, which with its more than 1, 000 tributaries constitutes the largest river basin in the world, covering 700, 000 square miles (1, 800, 00 square km) and is also one of the least settled and developed¹⁰. In the region the annual rainfall is from 1,500 to 2, 000 mm or 60 to 80 inches, and there is no dry season. The average midday temperature is from 27 to 32°C ¹¹. The North region comprises the states of Acre, Amapá, Amazonas, Pará, Rondonia, Roraima and Tocantins.

The North-east region (area: 1, 548, 672 sq/km) is also tropical but susceptible to long droughts. Daily temperature varies from 21 to 36°C. Monthly rainfall is lowest in August with 3mm or 0,12in, rising to 185mm or 7,25in in March.. This region is drained by the river São Francisco basin the mouth of which is between Alagoas and Sergipe states. Also the states of Maranhão, Ceará, Rio Grande do Norte, Paraíba, Pernambuco and Bahia belong to this region.

The Centre-west region (area: 1, 602, 133 sq/km) is located on the central plateau, where the distinction between wet and dry seasons is more evident. At the southwest of this region is situated the vast, unfenced, cattle-grazing area known as the Pantanal. Flooding in the rainy summer season alternates with droughts during the winter. This region is formed by the states of Mato Grosso, Mato Grosso do Sul, Goiás and Distrito Federal.

The Tropic of Capricorn passes through the South-east region (area:924, 935 sq/km) and temperature is mild in Spring and Autumn. Daily average temperatures of 17 to 29°C, with 137mm or 5, 4in of rain on December and 41mm or 1.6in on August . The Brazilian Highlands are located mainly in Minas Gerais and São Paulo states. These

⁹ Colliers Encyclopedia, 484

¹⁰ *ibid*, 484

¹¹ The Cambridge Encyclopedia, 175

uplands contain most of the country's richest farmlands and most of the valuable mineral reserves ¹² . The South-east region includes the states of Minas Gerais, Espirito Santo, Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo.

In the South region (area: 577, 723 sq/km) where the states lie outside the tropics, the climate is seasonal and temperate. In the la Plata basin area in the far south there is frost on five to ten days a year. River Paraná and its tributaries flow across a much flatter area. This region contains the states of Paraná, Santa Catarina and Rio Grande do Sul.

The Brazilian Highlands support vast grasslands and scrublands. Brazil has a rich and varied tropical vegetation and rain forests in the Amazon Basin as well as along the narrow south-eastern coastline. There are tall grass prairies, remnants of larger grasslands, in the state of Rio Grande do Sul. In the drier Northeast there is a thorny deciduous scrub woodland known as *caatinga*. Just west of the narrow coastal rain forest, at the highest elevations of the Brazilian highlands, there is semideciduous forest, and in the greater part of the interior highlands a mixture of scrubby deciduous woodland and savanna, *campo cerrado*. The less populous northern areas still abound in wildlife, with a variety of species hardly equalled on earth ¹³ .

According to Ribeiro ¹⁴ , the first census of Brazil's inhabitants was carried out in 1584 and the area under Portuguese control numbered 57, 000. In 1600 this population was around 200, 000, distributed over 30, 000 km² , the great majority of them at the coast. In 1700 the population was 500,000 inhabitants ¹⁵ . In 1800 this number was increased to 4,000,000 and in 1850 it was already 7, 200, 000. The census of 1930 credited Brazil with a population of 33,000,000. In 1960 it was 70, 000, 000 and in 1970 - 90, 000, 000. The growth of the Brazilian population has been phenomenal and according to the last census, in 1992, is 151, 380, 000 inhabitants ¹⁶ . Brazil, with about half of the population of South America and one third of all those in Latin America, has approximately 2.9 percent of the world's population ¹⁷ .

Since the first century of colonization, different races have contributed to create the Brazilian biotype. The indigenous people, who were dominated by the colonisers and taken into slavery, took part in the process of miscegenation as well as the African black

¹² Colliers Encyclopedia, 484

¹³ Encyclopedia Britannica, 488

¹⁴ Ribeiro, D., 1995, O Povo Brasileiro: a formação e o sentido do Brasil, São Paulo, Companhia das Letras, 149

¹⁵ *ibid*, 149:151

¹⁶ The Cambridge Encyclopedia, 175

¹⁷ Colliers Encyclopedia, 486

people who arrived in Brazil as slaves from 1538 onwards. Black races are more numerous in Bahia, Rio de Janeiro, Maranhão and Minas Gerais states. The Brazilian black people, including the *pardos*, form almost half of the population according to the census of 1990, being 44, 2 %. The South, on the other hand, has acquired almost all recent immigrants and is predominantly white. As the incidence of indigenous and black people diminishes through intermarriage, the Brazilian population becomes increasingly white¹⁸. The Europeans, most of them Portuguese, but also Italian, German and Spanish have been arriving in Brazil since the first century of colonization. Also Arabs and Japanese arrived during the later process of development to create an ethnic mix, which has resulted in the population composition of today. The sum of so many different races and cultures has converged into a macro-ethnic society which, in spite of its plurality, behaves as a unity. Although since 1900 Brazil has received more than 4 million immigrants from abroad, immigration has dwindled. During the century as a whole, the largest number of immigrants were Italian, but in recent years most new arrivals came from Portugal and the United States. The influx of peasants into the cities has been one of Brazil's principal problems. The rapid growth means that facilities such as schooling, medical care, housing, electric power, transport and communications, which were already inadequate to meet the needs of population, have been further overburdened¹⁹.

Different climatic conditions existing in the diversity of the Brazilian land and the mix of distinct biotypes gathered in each region, together with the continuous introduction of new immigrants, contributed to that diversity. The ecological aspects of each region and the economic activities in which they were engaged, have created different social and cultural classes, thus resulting nowadays in a variety of physical human types and cultural forms of expression. With the exception of some indigenous tribes and a few groups of immigrants, Brazilians understand and speak a Portuguese that has been enriched, notably due to African influences. From the original 1,175 languages spoken by the natives, although reduced to 170 nowadays, Brazil's cultural heritage is one of the richest in the world in its diversity²⁰. From the 206 indigenous tribes still living today in the forest or national parks to the high urban concentration in some of the most populous cities in the world, the Brazilian heritage covers a vast panorama from its primitive culture to the modern urban design of Brasilia. Nearly all Brazilians profess the Roman Catholic religion. This means that Brazil possesses the largest catholic population of any nation in the world. Neither the indigenous people nor the Africans, however, have completely abandoned their earliest forms of worship or their beliefs, although

¹⁸ Encyclopedia Britannica, 488

¹⁹ Colliers Encyclopedia, 487

²⁰ Oliveira, C and U. Capozoli, 1996, 'Índios Brasileiros - Crepúsculo de um povo', "O Estado de São Paulo", (Extra), December 08th, XI

IMAGING SERVICES NORTH

Boston Spa, Wetherby

West Yorkshire, LS23 7BQ

www.bl.uk

**PAGE MISSING IN
ORIGINAL**

transmitted all sorts of plagues to the natives who had no resistance to them. Thousands of natives died from disease and weakness ²⁵ .

The forest which covered all the Brazilian coast was seen by the Portuguese as a barrier to the penetration and occupation of the interior of the new land. The first settlements were initially established on the coast, taking advantages from the geographical facilities such as bays and river mouths to facilitate the exploitation of the land. For decades, each new area to be dominated demanded a great and consistent effort by the colonisers. Some of the tribes, despite persecution and high mortality, survived by retreating to the frontiers of civilisation where it was possible to defend themselves and to face the invaders ²⁶ . Those who could not resist the attacks escaped to the interior of the land using the river courses and trying to escape as far as possible away from the invaders. However, some tribes were dominated and forced to submit to the desire of them, initially through the cutting of trees. One of the most abundant was a red wood known as 'pau-brasil' from which the name Brazil came. According to Adonias ²⁷, the ship that returned to Lisbon with the news of the discovery also bore the first shipment of brazilwood, which was useful for the dye industry. Portugal immediately resolved to lease the extraction of this precious wood to Lisbon merchants, who also undertook to explore the coast of the new land and establish fortified trading posts.

1. 2. 1 - From 1500 to 1600: the establishment of the first settlements

On 1 January, 1502, the first expedition commanded by Portuguese arrived at a wide bay which they took to be an estuary of a great river which they called Rio de Janeiro (River of January). In order to transport the abundant brazilwood to Portugal, they established trading posts in many strategic points near the Rio de Janeiro bay, such as Cape Frio (1501) - today a chapel, a convent and the remains of a fort are listed buildings - Cape São Tomé (1502), Angra dos Reis - which has boasted 14 items on the list of IPHAN - and São Vicente (1502) - where the remains of the old colonial village are nowadays protected. These trading posts were merely warehouses where the merchandise was stored, surrounded by stockades to protect them from attack ²⁸ . However they were the first nuclei of many ports, which later developed into villages, along the Brazilian coast. The greater part of them survived with the original name and a large number of important listed buildings in Brazil belong to their architectural collection, as can be seen in the list of the South-east region provided in the complete list of listed buildings in **Appendix 1**.

²⁵ *ibid*, 30

²⁶ *ibid*, 34

²⁷ Adonias, I. et al., 1993, MAPA: Imagens da Formação Territorial Brasileira, Rio de Janeiro, Odebrecht, 214

²⁸ *idem*, 215

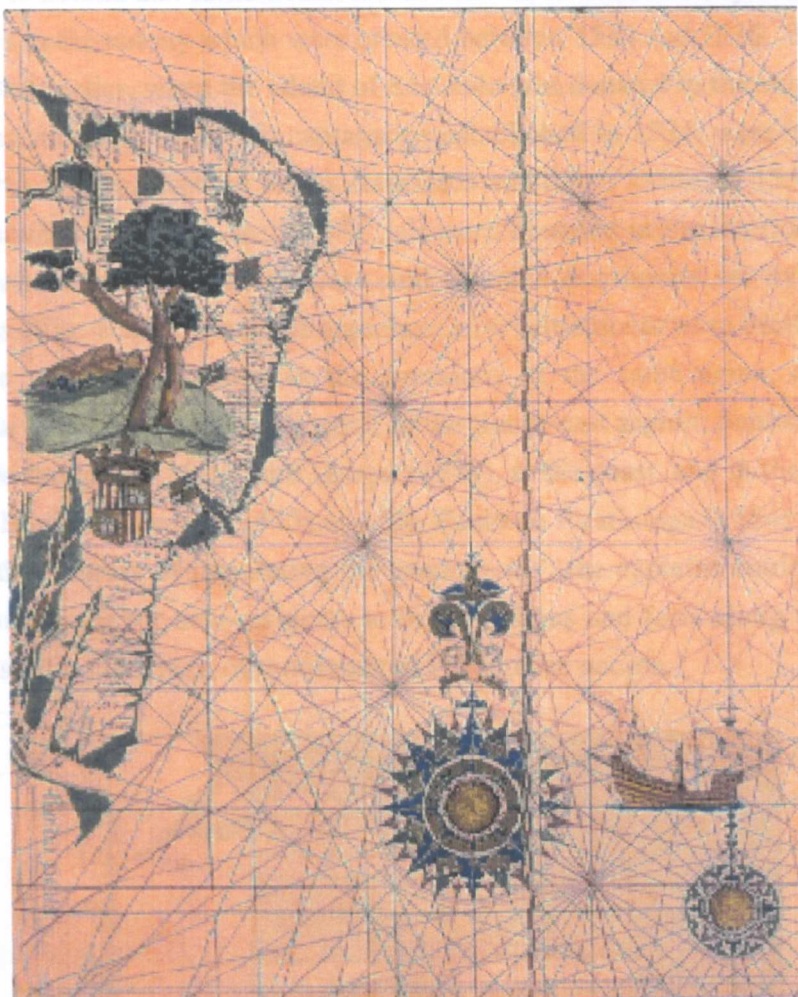


Fig. 1.2.1 - map of Brazil with the first settlements at the coast ²⁹

The news about the abundance of wood in the New World attracted many ships from other European countries which arrived in Brazil, threatening the Portuguese domination. French vessels were always surrounding this area in clandestine negotiation with the natives. An expedition led by Martim Afonso was sent to Brazil in 1530, in order to guarantee the safety of the region where he stayed for three months ³⁰. He continued his trip to the South looking for precious metals and founded a village in the island of São Vicente, in 1532. Robert Smith ³¹ refers to the existence of a small fortification built by him in São Vicente. Martim Afonso returned to Portugal in 1533 and left in the island what is claimed to be the first village laid out by the Portuguese in Brazil, one of the first landmarks of the Brazilian colonisation. The remains of São Vicente have been considered as part of the Brazilian heritage as a National Monument since 1952 ³².

²⁹ Detail of Chart of the Atlantic, showing the coast of Brazil, 1563, in Adonias, op. cit., 56

³⁰ *Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira*, 1967, 'Brasil', Lisboa, Editorial Enciclopedia, I:772-824

³¹ Smith, R., 1975, 'Arquitetura Civil no Período Colonial', *Arquitetura Civil I*, São Paulo, MEC/IPHAN-FAU/USP, 1: 97

³² Carrazzoni, M., 1980, *Guia dos Bens Tombados*, Rio de Janeiro, Expressão e Cultura, 480

The need to defend and settle Brazil led D. João III to establish a system of Hereditary Captaincies in the colony which were created between 1534 and 1536. This model had been adopted earlier, when the island of São João was donated to the shipowner Fernão de Noronha, in 1505. The first captaincies established in 1534, were in Pernambuco, Bahia, Porto Seguro, Espírito Santo, Itamaracá and São Vicente, in 1534, followed by Ceará, Paraíba and Ilhéus, in 1535³³, all were bounded in the interior by the line of demarcation between the Portuguese and Spanish dominions set by the Treaty of Tordesillas (Fig. 1.2.2). As a consequence, new settlements were established such as the village of Espírito Santo, in the captaincy of the same name, close to Nossa Senhora da Vitoria. Near São Vicente, in the South-east region, Santos (1534), Nossa Senhora de Itanhaém (1549), and Iguape (1579), at the coast, and in the interior, Santo André da Borda do Campo (1553) and São Paulo de Piratininga (1554)³⁴. In order to intensify the process of populating the 'captaincies', the captains could concede land, creating privileges for new residents to build villages and forts along the coast. This led to the settling in Brazil of thousands of Portuguese people.

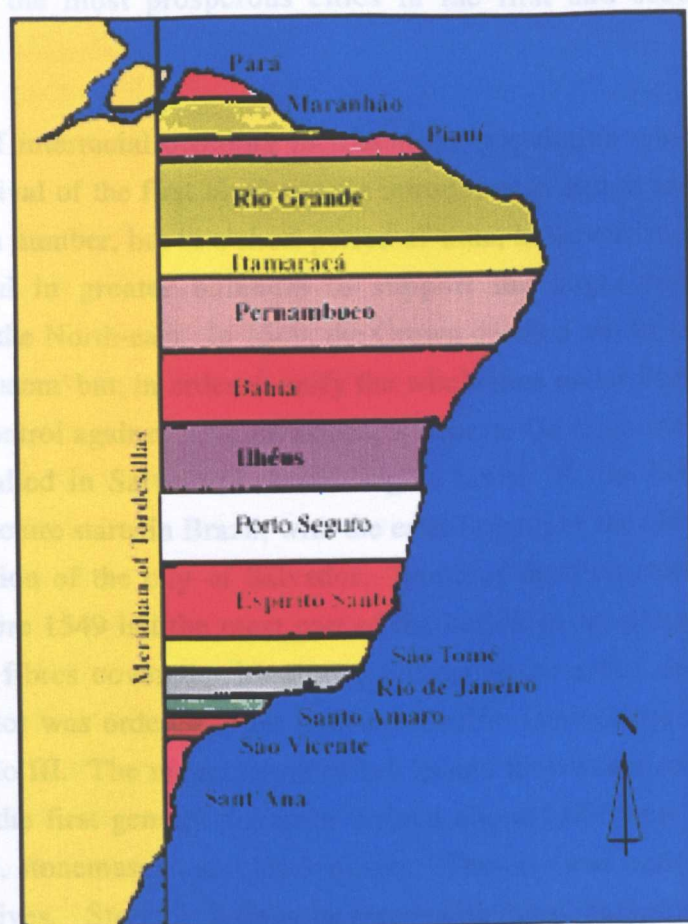


Fig 1.2.2- Brazil was divided in strips of land called Hereditary Captaincies³⁵

³³ Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 801-802

³⁴ Adonias, op. cit., 215

³⁵ source: Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 803

However, corsaires continued to threaten Portuguese sovereignty, and continued to compete in ever greater number with the Portuguese, and penetrated the interior with the help of some native tribes. On the other hand, as Adonias stated ³⁶, some of the donees never took possession of the donated lands; others made a fruitless attempt to colonise them; but some were more or less successful. In these cases, there were concessions of allotments, initial settlements and farming incentives, followed by the establishment of sugar plantations and mills and the erection of towns, cities and fortifications. Most of these fortifications were the nuclei of new settlements.

Meanwhile, in the North-east, as a consequence of the 'captaincy system', other settlements were founded such as Porto Seguro and Olinda. The first is considered as the place where the Portuguese navigators arrived in Brazil. It was founded by the first donee of the 'captaincy' of the same name, in 1534, but suffered attacks from the indigenous people over an extended period, which impeded its prosperity. Olinda, however, built in 1535 with a chapel and a fort on the hill slopes in Pernambuco became one of the most prosperous cities in the first and second centuries of colonization.

The process of interracial breeding increased the population which was multiplied also with the arrival of the first black people introduced in Brazil around 1538. They were then few in number, but in a short period of time, however, according to Ribeiro ³⁷, they arrived in greater numbers to support the sugar economy, a recent development in the North-east. In 1549, the Crown decided not to abolish completely the 'captaincy system' but, in order to unify the whole area under Portuguese dominion and to restore control against these invasions, a General Government was created with the capital installed in Salvador. According to Smith ³⁸, the history of civil and domestic architecture starts in Brazil, with the establishment of the General Government and the foundation of the city of Salvador. Some of the first stone buildings were constructed before 1549 but the most part of the buildings were made of wood, mud and vegetable fibres covered with straw, following the same design used by the natives. Salvador was ordered to be built by specific instructions from the King of Portugal, D. João III. The manufacture of bricks and tiles was also ordered. Ribeiro adds that with the first general-governor arrived about 1,000 new colonists, among them carpenters, stonemasons and brickmakers. The city was built by them with the help of the natives. Stone buildings covered with tiles, including among them a Council House, were registered two years later, in 1551. The first Jesuits also

³⁶ *ibid*, 117

³⁷ Ribeiro, *op. cit.*, 161

³⁸ Smith, *op. cit.*, 97

accompanied the first general-governor and the first bishopric in Brazil was installed in this capital, in this same year.

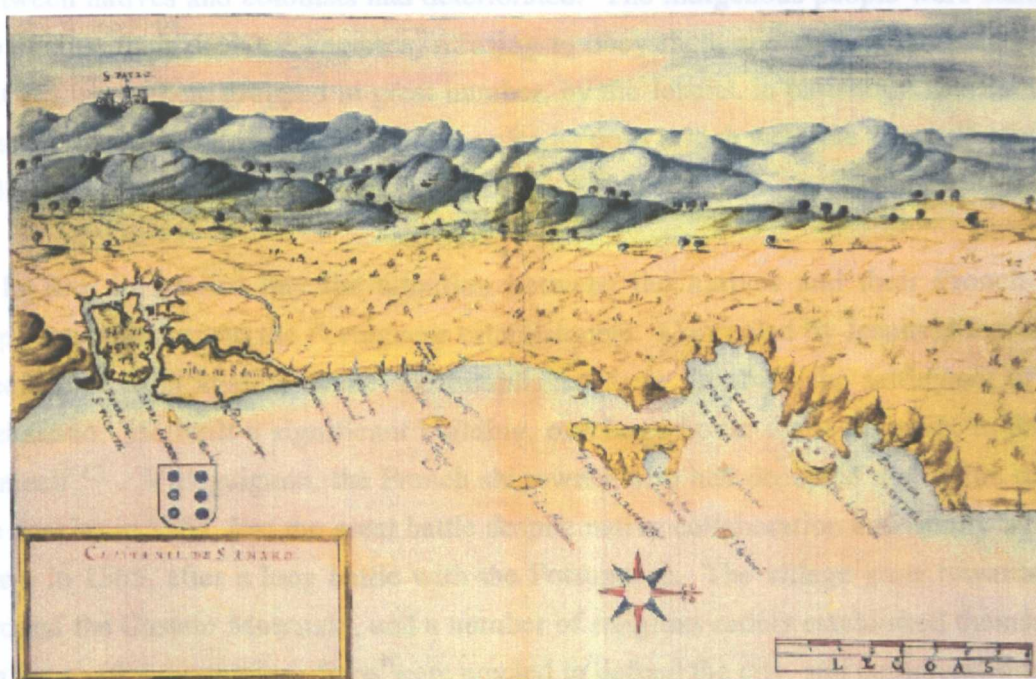


Fig. 1.2.3- the Captaincy of Santo Amaro (São Paulo de Piratininga can be seen at the top left corner, in the captaincy of São Vicente)

In December 1552, the first general-governor, Tomé de Sousa, in order to solve the problems which were affecting the areas on the South, went to the bay of Rio de Janeiro, taking with him the Jesuit priests, who travelled to São Vicente and founded, in 1554, in the interior, the village of São Paulo do Piratininga, which is nowadays the city of São Paulo. Despite the difficulties involved in travelling through the Serra do Mar, which is situated beyond the coastal area, the vast plains of the Piratininga plateau had attracted settlers, making São Paulo an exception to the traditional form of Portuguese colonization, which was usually confined to the coast³⁹. Other captaincies were still created in the North such as Pará, Maranhão, Piauí and Rio Grande do Norte. The one called Itamaracá was established above Pernambuco, others named São Tomé, Rio de Janeiro, Santo Amaro (Fig 1.2.3), Sant'Ana and D'El Rey, in the South. Two others were created in 1556 - Paraguaçu and Itaparica Island⁴⁰. According to Adonias the institution of a centralized government in 1549, with its seat in Bahia due to its central location, fulfilled the need to bring greater speed and efficiency to the settlement, economic development and defense of Brazil. The joint efforts of the governors-general and donees of the captaincies, backed by the policies of the Metropolis, extended the settlements as far North as Cape São Roque, in the captaincy of Rio Grande.

³⁹ Adonias, op.cit., 216

⁴⁰ ibid, 117

When the third general-governor, Mem de Sá, arrived in Bahia, in 1557, the situation between natives and colonists had deteriorated. The indigenous people were standing up against their declared enemies, refusing to obey them and refusing to plant. The natives were, then, grouped in great number, by the Jesuits, in parishes. This decision started the system known as 'Missões' or Reductions which were the first cell of many villages⁴¹.

In Rio de Janeiro bay the situation between the natives and their French allies represented danger to the Portuguese establishment. Concealed by Jesuits, Mem de Sá decided to fight against them. He established there, in 1565, the settlement of São Sebastião. He built a significant building, one large house made of stone, to defend himself ⁴². Villegaignon, the French shipowner who had occupied the region of Rio de Janeiro in 1557, lost the great battle despite native collaboration and finally left this area, in 1565, after a long battle with the Portuguese. The village grew towards and around the Castelo Mountain, and a number of religious orders established themselves on the nearby mountains. Forts were erected to defend the city, and countless churches arose. New settlements, villages and parishes were founded. The periphery was devoted to agriculture and livestock breeding, with farms, plantations and pastures ⁴³.

One of the examples of an indigenous village, which was established as a mission in 1549, and transformed into a township in 1561, was *Itanhaém*, situated at the south of the port of Santos. The old Mother Church of the town is a listed building today. *Cananéia*, considered as the first settlement of the São Vicente captaincy is today subject to excavations in order to rescue old references of the area and was listed and protected, since 1955 as an archaeological site -*sambaqui*..

At the end of the sixteenth century the indigenous people, devastated by plagues, war and slavery, were finally dominated on the coast. This conquest was consolidated in Bahia and its extensions to Espírito Santo; also in São Vicente and Piratininga with their extensions to the South. It continued in Pernambuco, followed then by the domination of Ceará and Maranhão in the North-east. In 1570, the Portuguese control had been settled, solidly, in at least four captaincies, which were in continuous prosperity: Bahia, Pernambuco, Espírito Santo and São Paulo ⁴⁴. Itamaracá, however, which had achieved prosperity, was abandoned by the Portuguese because of constant

⁴¹ Ribeiro, op. cit., 92

⁴² Smith, op. cit., 97-98

⁴³ donias, op. cit., 215

⁴⁴ Ribeiro, op. cit., 94

attacks from the French in alliance with natives. The same happened in Ilhéus and Porto Seguro which were devastated by the tribe of the Aimorés.

During this time a great number of sugar mills improved the economy of the new settlements, where the black people were used as slaves. The number of black people who arrived in Brazil during the three centuries of slavery varies greatly, from 3,3 millions to 13,500 millions according to different historians. However, the number of sugar mills in 1573, was 62 according to Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira ⁴⁵ located as Table 1. 1 below shows:

Captaincies	Number of sugar mills
Pernambuco	23
Bahia	18
Ilhéus	8
Porto Seguro	5
São Vicente	4
Itamaracá	3
Espírito Santo	1
TOTAL	62

Table 1. 2. 1 - number of sugar mills in Brazil in 1573 (source: Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 807)

In the late sixteenth century, Dutch ships began hostilities against the Portuguese colonies, particularly in the North-east. After the union of the Iberian Crowns (1580-1640), the Dutch, English and French joined efforts to attack the Portuguese and Spanish colonies. As a result, efforts to defend the coast redoubled ⁴⁶ This led to the expansion of colonisation and reinforcement in the conquest of other areas in North-east such as Paraíba, Sergipe, and Rio Grande do Norte. In the first, in 1584, was founded the city of Filipéia de Nossa Senhora das Neves (nowadays *João Pessoa*, the capital of Paraíba). In the second, in 1590, the Royal City of *São Cristovão* (a historic city nowadays) and in the third, in 1597, the Royal City of *Natal*. Some fortresses, positioned in strategic places such as Forte do Cabedelo and Forte dos Reis Magos (Fig. 1.2.4) in Rio Grande do Norte were also erected. According to Cardim, quoted by Smith ⁴⁷, at the end of the sixteenth century there were at least forty forts in Bahia and more than sixty in Pernambuco, the most famous of them being the Garcia D'Avila Tower, the ruins of which can still be seen in Tatuapara, close to the north coast of Salvador.

⁴⁵ Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 807

⁴⁶ Adonias, op. cit., 117

⁴⁷ Smith, op. cit., 104-105

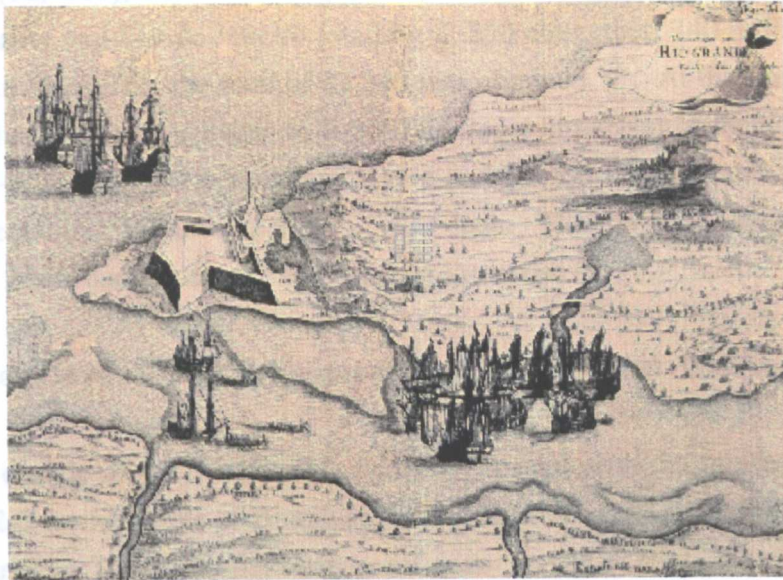


Fig. 1.2.4 - Fort Reis Magos (source: Adonias, op. cit., 151)

The help of carpenters and stonemasons was relegated to the building of fort-houses which were exceptions in terms of durability. For the construction of these particular buildings, stones were previously prepared and then laid at the building quoins, courtyard arcades, door and window posts and at the interior of the walls, which were completed with bricks. Stronger mortar made from shell's lime was used in order to make them sufficiently solid for their function. The same technique was usually adopted for the building of the most important domestic architecture in the city areas, examples of which can be seen in Olinda.

"In a few decades the Portuguese historical chroniclers saw to their astonishment that the indigenous population which the first Portuguese ships found all along the Brazilian coast, had disappeared. In their place three new kinds of settlements had been installed. The first and principal one was formed by the concentration of African slaves in sugar mills and ports. The second was scattered villages and sites along the seacoast or in grazing land - farms - where cattle could be looked after by the *mamelucos* - the result of miscegenation between Portuguese and natives - and poor white people. The third was groups of indigenous people concentrated in the colonial settlements as slaves or in missions controlled by the Jesuit priests" ⁴⁸.

The Brazilian population, at the end of the sixteenth century was estimated by the Barão do Rio Branco as 24,700 white people - this includes the miscegenation between Portuguese and the natives; 18, 500 indigenous converts to Christianity in missions and 14, 000 black slaves. To this total of 58, 200, the addition of the European population

⁴⁸ Ribeiro, op. cit., 53 (authors' translation)

in Bahia (12, 000), Pernambuco (8, 000) and São Vicente (1, 500) plus Ilhéus, Espírito Santo and Rio de Janeiro totalling 2, 250 altogether, 740 in Porto Seguro and only 250 in Itamaracá, the total of 82,940 was obtained ⁴⁹ . At that time, according to Ribeiro, there were 14 villages in Brazil, the most important of them were Olinda, in the North-east with 700 inhabitants, Bahia and Rio de Janeiro each with 500 people and the remaining with an average of 400 each. These villages were considered as important urban components of the colonial enterprise ⁵⁰.

1.2.2 - From 1600 to 1700: the occupation of the coast and river banks

The first decade of the seventeenth century finished with the number of sugar mills rising to 212 in the whole of Brazil, according to the Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira ⁵¹ . These number were as follows:

Pernambuco	120
Bahia	63
Rio de Janeiro	14
Espírito Santo	8
Sergipe	7
TOTAL	212

Table 1.2..2 - the number of sugar mills in Brazil in 1610

The expansion followed the coast in the direction of the North and in 1611, the process of populating Ceará started with the building of the Forte de São Sebastião, which was the origin of the city of *Fortaleza*, at the mouth of the Ceará river⁵² . Another fortress, this one named Forte de Nossa Senhora do Rosario, was established beyond this last, in Maranhão, in 1613, to be used as a base to attack the French who had also been there since 1594, when they first established contacts with the natives. After that, in 1612, they occupied Maranhão through the foundation of the settlement and the fortress of *São Luís*. The Portuguese, however, in 1615, forced them to withdraw to Europe, thus completing the conquest of Maranhão.

The first establishment of the Portuguese in Pará took place in 1616, after the expulsion of the French from Maranhão. The building of the Forte do Presépio, was the embryo of the city of *Belém*. In 1621, Pará and Maranhão were considered as directly subordinate to the Metropolis, including the present states of Amapá, Ceará

⁴⁹ Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 805

⁵⁰ Ribeiro, op. cit., 150

⁵¹ Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 807

⁵² Adonias, op. cit., 116

and Piauí, with headquarters situated in São Luís. All them had a very scanty population at that time ⁵³ . From 1627, onwards, the expansion to the Amazon valley, by the Luso-Brazilians, was reinforced by the acquiescence of Spain, worried as they were about the occupation of the area by the Dutch and the English and despite the fact that they went beyond the boundaries established by the Treaty of Tordesillas. In 1638, an expedition organized by the governor based in São Luís, travelled up the Amazon and took possession of as much as possible of the region for the Portuguese Crown. Many farms appeared on the river banks, later transformed into settlements with the commercial extraction of wood.

Taking advantage of misunderstandings between the Portuguese and Spanish during the period they were under the Iberian Crown - 1580 to 1640 - the Dutch navigators captured Olinda in 1630, which was almost completely destroyed. They also occupied other areas of Pernambuco, Itamaracá, Paraíba and Rio Grande do Norte. They founded the city of Recife, in the flat area at the entrance of the bay, and constructed another one named Cidade Maurícia, on the island of Antonio Vaz. These cities were linked by two bridges. Their urban designs, according to Santos ⁵⁴ , followed the pattern of the Dutch cities in Europe, dominated by channels (Fig. 1.2.5) In 1639, they looted the Convent of Santo Antonio situated in Ipojuca, imprisoned Franciscan priests installing a barracks in its place. The Dutch expanded their invasion to Ceará, in 1637, and to Maranhão, in 1641, but were expelled from both in 1644. They still stayed in other areas of the North-east until 1654 when the Portuguese finally restricted their expansion and thus put an end to the dreams of the Dutch of colonising this part of Brazil. Despite their failure to possess the land, the Dutch created an opportunity for a great improvement in the region. Recife, nowadays the capital of Pernambuco - and with 33 architectural items of historical value in the present list of IPHAN - was transformed at that time into the most prosperous city in the whole of Brazil.

The remains of the hamlet of Bom Jesus, where the Portuguese established themselves around a fort to face the Dutch, is now indicated by a landmark, an obelisk in marble to show the place where the old fortification once existed. The fortress of São Tiago das Cinco Pontas, listed in 1938, situated on an island which is nowadays a district of Recife, also marked the place from where the Portuguese General Matias de Albuquerque expelled the Dutch. Another convent dedicated to Santo Antonio, which gave its name to the district, in Recife, was occupied by the Dutch who changed its use to a fortification with the building of 4 bastions at each corner and was also used as an Anglican temple from 1640, being repaired after its re-conquest, in 1654.

⁵³ *ibid*, op. cit., 73

⁵⁴ Santos, Paulo, 1968, Formação das cidades no Brasil colonial, Coimbra, V Coloquio Internacional de Estudos Luso-Brasileiros, 107-112



Fig. 1.2.5 - old plan of the city of Recife (Adonias, op. cit.,175)

The first inventory of historic buildings carried out in the Brazilian territory occurred in 1654, in the newly-conquered Recife, as described by Smith ⁵⁵. The original palaces and houses which followed the Dutch architectural pattern were later destroyed being replaced or adapted to the Portuguese style. Smith described the main characteristics of the remained architecture of a small number of houses, as having two storeys high with stone doorposts and window jambs, wooden made verandas and stone and lime frontispieces. Stone corbellings sustained the veranda parapets and the walls were from 50 to 70 cm wide. Examples of these houses have survived in Olinda and have been classified as historical monuments by IPHAN in recent years (Fig. 1.2.6). The architectural features followed elements from traditional Portuguese architecture, similar in constructive methods to the Garcia D'Avila fort-house but with major refinements of style.

The Dutch period in the Brazilian North-east was historically remarkable because of the painter who accompanied the invaders - Franz Post. He made a series of drawings and paintings of landscapes in which are included the architecture of the period. Despite the loss of many of these buildings, during the following years, his work represents an important source. Through them it is possible to find references to the rural Portuguese architecture. In 1987, IPHAN published a book including paintings from private and public collections ⁵⁶.

⁵⁵ Smith, op. cit., 114

⁵⁶ Mello, E. , 1987, Imagens do Brasil Holandês/1630-1654, Rio de Janeiro, MinC-FNpM



Fig. 1.2.6- traditional houses in Olinda ⁵⁷

The sugar mills of the period, for example, are shown as having wooden pillars to lift the ground floor, the space under which was used as a deposit for storage of everything, very similar in shape to the buildings from the North of Portugal. The Brazilian sugar plantation's houses were initially built using the wattle and daub technique with *tabatinga*, a kind of white mud to cover the walls, to avoid the necessity of whitewashing. Although situated in distinct topographical areas, all sugar mills had the same style, with few decorative finishings and the rough Jesuit style. The roof was made of vegetable straw principally from palm trees and sometimes by ceramic tiles. The thickness of the wooden foundation was repeated above to imitate the head of the column in order to give support for the roof beams. The space between the floor and the land was sometimes closed with boards stacked in the soil, other times it was completely open. These houses had long eaves in order to protect the walls from the heavy rains ⁵⁸. They were country houses used as farms and at the sides they had the *senzala*, which was the name for the slave houses. To reach the first floor level, simple external staircases were built, sometimes at the centre or at the *façades* corners.

⁵⁷ Freyre, G., 1995, *Casa Grande e Senzala*, Rio de Janeiro, Record, (30) 258

⁵⁸ Costa, L., 1975, 'Documentação Necessária', *Arquitetura Civil 2*, São Paulo, MEC-IPHAN-USP-FAU, 95



Fig. 1.2.7- view of an old sugar mill house in the seventeenth century (Adonias, op. cit, 131)

The great-houses of the *engenhos*, as they were known initially, usually had a square or rectangular plan. However, their complexity increased over time as they were also commercial farms which included sometimes more than three buildings, as follows: great-house, sugar mill, *senzala* - slaves' house - and chapel, to which were sometimes added extensions for a school, hospital, etc. The largest building, built in a rough style, was the sugar mill itself, where cane sugar was produced. The sugar mill represented, as stated by Freyre⁵⁹, an economical, social and political productive system, including slaves, an original system of transport using animals, and also a bank, hospital, shelter and cemetery. According to him, the sugar mill houses had the religious architectural character of the Jesuit convents and a physical identity with the fortresses. The sugar plantation farms evolved in the following centuries and an inventory of sugar mills headquarters was concluded in 1983, in the state of Pernambuco, according to recent information obtained in IPHAN. A plan of one of them gives an idea of the multiplicity of its uses. The architectural components of this cluster of buildings have a great historical and social importance in the first centuries of colonization in Brazil.

Holanda⁶⁰, in *Raízes do Brasil* stated: the austere and shady peninsular house, inward looking, lost its discretion and roughness under the new climate, by the use of an external veranda which provided an integration to the outside world. The earlier Portuguese house which had imported the central courtyard from the Orient, adopted this new arrangement in the Brazilian architecture thus achieving a more advantageous solution. Holanda considered this new architectural design an advantageous and original solution for the tropical architecture. According to Smith⁶¹, these houses were of almost the same architectural shape as the country houses from the North of Portugal, but with a fundamental distinction: granite is quite easy to find in the North of Portugal, while wood is rare. In this way, the building system in Portugal is the opposite of Brazil: all country houses were structured in stone, wood was used only in the beams of the roof and in the

⁵⁹ Freyre, op. cit., Iv

⁶⁰ Holanda, S., 1995, *Raízes do Brasil*, São Paulo, Companhia das Letras, 47

⁶¹ Smith, op. cit., 129

verandas guard-rails. Freyre ⁶² refers to a most peculiar difference between these architectural characteristics. According to him, the great-houses of the farms of sugar mills built in Brazil were not reproductions of the Portuguese rural houses but a new way of expressing an attitude, which corresponded to the particular Brazilian physical ambience (Fig. 1.2.8 and 1.2.9).

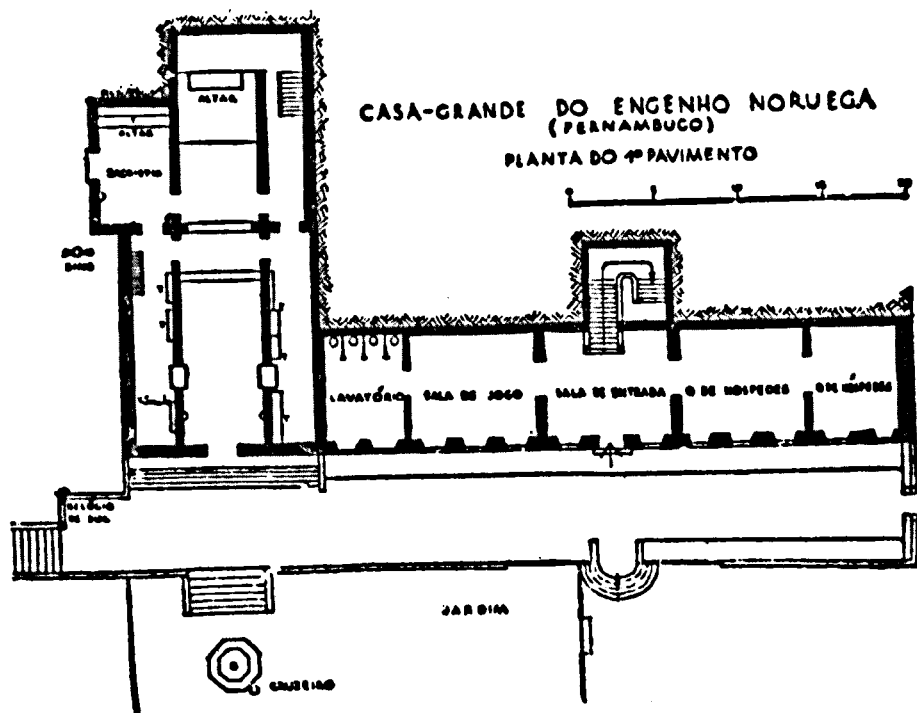


Fig. 1.2.8 - a sugar mill house plan - ground floor (Freyre, op. cit., 434)

He emphasises that a comparison between a plan of the great sixteenth century Brazilian house and a Portuguese manor house of the fifteenth century can show the enormous difference between them, between their style of living and also in relation to the use by house's occupants. According to Dickenson ⁶³, cane dominated the usage of the plantation lands, and the organization of cane production and processing, created a pattern of dispersed settlement nuclei, clustering around the 'engenho'. And he added: "the settlement comprised, in addition to the mill itself and other processing sheds, the dwelling of the landowner, a chapel, slave quarters, workshop and storehouses".

The export of cane sugar to supply Europe, via Lisbon, rose from 700,000 arrobas (1arroba=15kg) - in 1610 - to the major production, between 1645 and 1670, of 1,400,000 arrobas. This last figure marked the peak in the North-east development, after which production declined, starting a period of crisis for this region of Brazil. However, a decline in the north-eastern economy was balanced by the expansion of sugar plantation in the South-eastern areas, where sugar mills increased in number, principally in the region near Rio de Janeiro and the surroundings of São Paulo.

⁶² Freyre, op. cit., liii

⁶³ Dickenson, J. P., 1982, Brasil, New York, Longman, 31

CASA-GRANDE DO ENGENHO NORUEGA
(PERNAMBUCO)
PLANTA DO 2º PAVIMENTO

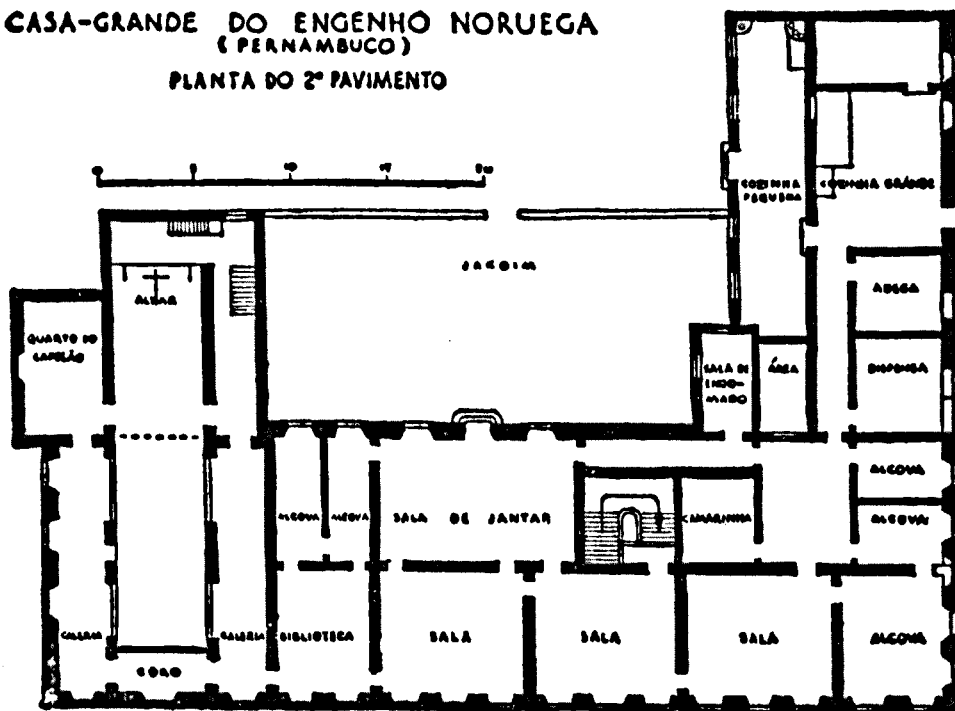


Fig. 1.2.9 - a sugar mill house plan - first floor (Freyre, op. cit., 435)

The South region began to be occupied only in the mid-seventeenth century, after gold had been discovered in the rivers and streams of the 'captaincy' of Santana, from where new expeditions left for the South, to the Captaincy D'El Rei. Both 'captaincies' had been abandoned, until then, by the 'donees' and their heirs, but this discovery brought people to this region. In 1648, *Paranaguá*, in the newly created captaincy of the same name, was raised to the status of village, and the population settled on the plateau of today's state of Paraná. As soon as the mineral resources were exhausted they switched to farming and capturing the indigenous people for slavery. Another captaincy was named Santa Catarina Island, from which arose Nossa Senhora da Graça do Rio *São Francisco*, in 1660 and some years later, Santo Antônio dos Anjos da *Laguna* - both are present day historic cities. From 1680 onwards, new impetus to the conquest of the South was given through the foundation of the colony of Santíssimo Sacramento, and the creation of the necessary route from Laguna to the banks of the River Prata ⁶⁴

Originally, the land situated in the Centre-West region of Brazil lay outside the zone of Portuguese sovereignty. According to Adonias ⁶⁵, in the late sixteenth century, Spaniards from Asuncion (Paraguay) established themselves in the South of this region. In the beginning of the seventeenth century, the Jesuits erected many villages in the surrounding region, creating the missionary zone of *Itatim*.

⁶⁴ Adonias, op. cit., 272

⁶⁵ *ibid*, 335

An overview of the seventeenth century in Brazil shows an increase in the sugar economy which led to the organisation of rural nuclei and development of the first settlements, principally at the coast. In the North, incursions into the Amazon basin extended the Portuguese dominion to the west enlarging the area of Brazil, where new settlements grew and religious missions spread throughout the region, thus consolidating the conquest and establishing the new frontiers. In 1669, the building of a fortress named 'Fortaleza de São José do Rio Negro' gave origin to the city of *Manaus*.

In the South-east region, the missions grew concentrated at the coast thus originating the settlements of *Cabo Frio* and *São Pedro da Aldeia*. The traditional tribal long house was replaced by family huts, generally laid out in a regular pattern, with the church a dominating feature ⁶⁶. The sugar mills increased in number around the bay of the city of Rio de Janeiro. At the end of the seventeenth century the number of them was over 100 ⁶⁷, and Brazil became the world's principal sugar producer. Nowadays cities of *Parati* and *Taubaté* arose in the way of the "old road to the mines" (Caminho Velho das Minas).

1. 2. 3 - From 1700 to 1800 : the cities of gold

The colonisers, living initially in the best land for cultivation in the interior of São Paulo state, organised themselves in groups, including the indigenous people, and started to explore further into the jungle, facing long and hard journeys to the interior, in search of gold and precious stones. Their expeditions were called *bandeiras* and they were known as *bandeirantes*. They arrived first at the central area of the present day Minas Gerais state. In this way, the attempt initiated by the first expedition in 1501, was finally successful at the end of the sixteenth century. After two hundred years of colonisation, the Luso-Brazilians discovered a new source of wealth, gold and diamonds, which would create the urbanisation in **Mato Grosso, Goiás and Minas Gerais**, and a new political organisation.

Between 1704 and 1706 a new road to the mines from Rio de Janeiro was opened in order to facilitate travel and transport and from 1696 a 1720 a great number of settlements arose. Misunderstandings about occupation of the new land caused a series of conflicts between *mineiros* and *paulistas* named 'Emboabas', which resulted in the establishment of a headquarters of the Portuguese Crown first in the *Village of Ribeirão do Carmo*. The creation of the Captaincy of Minas Gerais was a consequence of rebellions against the Portuguese interventions aiming at the control of the gold extraction. In 1721, the capital of the province was separated from the Captaincy of São Paulo and installed in Vila Rica do Pilar.

⁶⁶ Dickenson, op. cit., 35

⁶⁷ Adonias, op. cit., 213

reinforce the frontiers of these new captaincies the *Royal Fort of Príncipe da Beira* was built, in 1776, in Rondonia, and *Fort Coimbra*, in Mato Grosso, both listed buildings of the present Brazilian heritage. Studies for the preservation of the old urban area of Cuiabá were carried out by IPHAN in the last decade and, in 1988, it was listed as a historic city ⁷⁰

The occupation of Goiás followed the same pattern as the conquest of Mato Grosso: with *bandeirantes*, from São Paulo, looking for gold and natives for slavery. At the same time, Jesuit missionaries came from the North and their visits to indigenous villages resulted in their transformation of the villages into missions. The most famous expedition by *bandeirantes* took place in 1692, but only forty years later, the first hamlets were founded: *Barra* and *Ouro Fino*. Very soon they were followed by *Ferreiro* and *Santana*; the latter became the administrative headquarters under the name of Vila Boa de *Goiás*, later Goiás, the present capital of the state, which boasts a valuable colonial architectural collection ⁷¹

In the beginning of this period of gold exploitation, the first encampments were established around the river courses from where the gold was first found. As a consequence, the territory of the mines which up to that time was still unrecorded, was now included as a new physical area in the colonial map. This development, occurring in a geographical central area, contributed to the integration of the already occupied North-east and South-east coast. As the gold exploitation increased over the years, financial interests caused confrontations between *paulistas* - from São Paulo - and *mineiros* - from the region of mines - and a political decision was taken to create the independent province of Minas Gerais, in 1720. This decision led to the implementation of a better governmental organisation in the colony, which contributed to a boom in the economy in Rio de Janeiro, from where the mineral was exported. The newly-created province of Minas Gerais contributed to the political unity, by linking together other existing former colonial bases such as Pernambuco, Bahia, Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo which, before this time, had existed independently, scattered and isolated. As a direct consequence, in 1763, Brazil's capital was changed from Salvador to Rio de Janeiro. At the same time a great expansion of the sugar mills and plantations of sugar cane was happening all over the River Tietê and in the valley of the River Paraíba do Sul.

Meanwhile, in the North region, the number of expeditions to the Amazon, which were enslaving the natives, forcing them to work in primitive farms being established

⁷⁰ FNpM (ed), 1988, 'Cuiabá: mais um Centro Histórico preservado', *Sphan pró-Memória*, Rio de Janeiro, MEC-SPHAN/FNpM, 43: 2

⁷¹ Carrazzoni, op. cit., 123

along the riverside and at the coast, was increasing. The products extracted from the indigenous plants had created a new industry of food and medicine, whose economic significance was great in the mid-eighteenth century, contributing to the expansion in the area. *Belém* became the chief trading post for these products, from where they were exported to Lisbon and to the other European markets ⁷². Around 1757, the Captaincy of São José do Rio Negro, which gave origin to the state of Amazonas was created and housed 45 religious missions for the conversion of indigenous people. In 1759, as consequence of misunderstanding between Jesuits and the Portuguese Crown the former were expelled from Brazil. All settlements originally established as missions were transformed into official villages and the natives were no longer considered as slaves. This political decision, as Carrazzoni ⁷³ states, led to a period of development stagnation but, in 1780, a new age of prosperity reached the region with the appearance of small industries based on cotton materials, ceramics and crops of coffee, tobacco, corn, maize and also cattle raising in the Rio Branco valley.



Fig.1. 2. 11- ruins of the church of São Miguel-Rio Grande do Sul (Adonias, op.cit, 322)

By the end of the seventeenth century and the beginning of the eighteenth century the *bandeirantes* from São Paulo made frequent incursions into the area of the Jesuit missions in the **South region** in order to capture the indigenous people. As a consequence, the missionaries decided to create a special protected area in which they concentrated seven different groups of tribes. The area chosen is today the state of Rio Grande do Sul, and was known as the "Reduções" or "Sete Povos das Missões". When the Jesuits were expelled by the Portuguese the priest had to leave the area and the missions declined. A large area (192, 000sq/m) was listed by IPHAN in 1938

⁷² Adonias, op. cit., 73

⁷³ Carrazzoni, op. cit., 9

including the architectural ensemble of the remains of these missions in which are included the ruins of the church of São Miguel, shown in the Fig. 1.2.11 above. This church was built between 1735 and 1750 ⁷⁴.

The first hamlets of the newly created province of Minas Gerais, soon changed into villages and became the first urban settlements in Brazilian history, with independence in social, financial and political internal structures. The previously founded cities were, in fact, during the first two centuries of colonisation, headquarters of the *capitanias* areas, whose development occurred principally in the rural area where the *engenhos* and farms flourished. Trading exchanges between these new villages in the mining areas, led to their organisation as real urban settlements. In those emergent cities where a major concentration of people occurred, houses of all types were built in greater density, streets were paved with cobbles, at each side water troughs and fountains for drinking and the washing of clothes were provided. Churches and town halls were built supplying better conditions for the population, as well as prisons, cemeteries, etc. The first sewers and plumbing systems with stone gutters appeared. The study of Minas Gerais state, provided in Chapter 4, will give more information about these cities.

The quantity of production in the mines of Brazil, gives an idea of the relief that this production brought to the Portuguese economy. The Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira ⁷⁵ indicates the quantity of gold which arrived in Lisbon, in kilos, in some specific years of the eighteenth century as the Table 1.2.3 below shows. From 1740 until 1755 this production became fixed between 14,000 and 16,000kg/yr:

Date	Quantity (in kg/yr)
1699	725
1701	1,785
1703	4,350
1712	14,000
1720	25,000
1721	21,000

Table 1. 2. 3 - Dates and quantity of gold from Brazil, which arrived in Lisbon.

Diamonds were discovered in the 1720s in *Sêrro do Frio* and their exploitation gave rise also to *Diamantina*, both cities later classified as historic, because of their baroque and rococo churches and notably residential architecture, detailed by local craftsmen during the wealthy period. These cities are located in areas with an irregular

⁷⁴ *ibid*, 346

⁷⁵ Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 808

topography and this mountainous landscape mixed with the originality of their architecture of balconies and verandas resulted in a distinctive aspect of the mining culture. The centralised focus of political activities in the cities of Minas Gerais led to strong feelings against colonisers, the first signs of which occurred, in 1720, in the Village do Ribeirão do Carmo, the future city of Mariana. The most important of these rebellions, however, was seen in Vila Rica, in 1789, following the ideas of the French revolution and whose principles were grounded also in the Constitution recently approved during the North American Declaration of Independence.

At the end of the eighteenth century the Brazilian population, was 3, 2 million ⁷⁶. The number of slaves was 1, 6 million, a half of the total and there were many uprisings against the colonial policy. Sometimes they were in revolt in groups threatening Portuguese landowners . According to Iglesias ⁷⁷ in 1710, the population in the new mining region of Minas Gerais was around 30, 000 inhabitants. By 1720 it was already 80, 000 and in 1776 it had reached 319, 769. At the end of the eighteenth century the territory of Brazil had been broadly defined, much of the land had been explored and in some areas significant occupation and settlement had taken place.

1. 2. 4 - From 1800 to 1900: the consolidation of the urban sites

At the beginning of the nineteenth century, the Portuguese domination was discredited throughout the world. Reactions from Brazilian students who has been in European universities, not only in Portugal, but also in France and England, brought back with them, according to Holanda ⁷⁸ , detailed information regarding the great potential of Brazil. The dreams of political emancipation began to have the desired results but, for the time being, only among the few.

In 1808, when the Portuguese Crown, escaping from the attack of Napoleon Buonaparte, arrived in Brazil, the opportunity offered chances for the friendship and forced contact between these foreigners and the Brazilian people. It enabled the Brazilians to have close contacts with their foreign counterparts and to understand and analyse their motives and intentions ⁷⁹ . King D. João VI, who established himself with his entourage in Rio de Janeiro, also brought to this city a cosmopolitan appearance and with it: Danish, Scottish, Swedish, North American, Irish, Italian, and Dutch people, and also French, Spanish and Swiss. All of them with their own

⁷⁶ Toledo, R., 1996, 'À sombra da escravidão', *Veja* , São Paulo, Abril, 54

⁷⁷ Iglesias, F., 'Minas Gerais', in Holanda, S., 1985, *Historia Geral da Civilização Brasileira* , Tomo II, O Brasil Monárquico, São Paulo, Difel, 2: 366

⁷⁸ Holanda, S., 1976, 'A herança colonial - sua desagregação', *O Brasil Monárquico II-O processo de emancipação*, São Paulo, Difel, 10

⁷⁹ *ibid.*, 11

specialities, were part of the city's life. The English residents were established in the upper Laranjeiras valley as stated by Adonias ⁸⁰. The establishment of the royal family in Rio de Janeiro, was emphasized by urban improvements which transformed the city into a cultural centre, through the organisation of new schools, theatre, library, botanical garden, hospital, and also through measures for the protection of industry.

With the opening of the Brazilian ports to foreigners, new immigrants arrived to work in different regions of Brazil, contributing to changes in the urban customs, to develop rural areas and also to enlarge the study of arts and crafts. The French Mission which arrived in 1816, and Langsdorff Expedition, in 1825, are examples of experiences exchanged with the Brazilian people, through participation in the organisation of a new network of schools, libraries, botanical nurseries and other improvements. Many foreign explorers and researchers taking part in expeditions or travelling in small groups, were well received and accompanied by Brazilians in order to study the Brazilian flora and fauna. The concentration of foreign travellers, who visited Brazil, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, led to the contemporary study of this period of the past with a great deal of information about the nature, the aspects of landscapes and also about social and religious customs of the people. They also wrote about their feeling for cities and architectural features as we will see later, in **Chapter 5** in the history of Mariana, which was visited by a great part of them ⁸¹.

In 1815, Rio de Janeiro became the headquarters of the United Kingdom of Portugal, Brazil and Algarves. The city was enlarged and many new buildings were constructed for "the capital of the kingdom" changing its appearance and enriching the 'future' Brazilian architectural heritage (Fig. 1.2.12). The number of listed buildings from this century reaches the total of 32. Since 1665, to the present day, the city of Rio de Janeiro has accumulated 134 items in the list, 111 of them architectural references, the others of environmental importance in the city context and also some movable items. This made the city of Rio de Janeiro one of the most important historic cities in Brazil.

The gold from Minas Gerais transformed the city of Rio de Janeiro. During the period which ended the colonial era and initiated a new stage with the independence of Brazil declared by the son of D. João VI, in 1822, Rio de Janeiro was in command of the Brazilian economy. Its port was the richest followed by Bahia ⁸².

⁸⁰ Adonias, op. cit., 252

⁸¹ Campos, M., 1996, 'Viajante Estrangeiros em Minas na primeira metade do Século XIX', Revista do IFAC, Ouro Preto, UFOP, 3: 37-45

⁸² Toledo, op. cit., 57



Fig. 1.2.12 - plan of city of Rio de Janeiro (1817)⁸³

A new economy was in the making with the rise of coffee production in the Vale do Paraíba, close to the city and at the farms recently prospering in São Paulo province. It was the time of the appearance of the great coffee farm houses and of the cities whose economy was attached to the plantation. The particular styles of farm houses from São Paulo expanded through the South-east and South region thus contributing to the present list of IPHAN. Significant cities from this time, presenting the particular shape of the period, are included in the list of historic cities.

Vassouras, in the province of Rio de Janeiro was the most prosperous. Around 1850 its population was 35, 000 people ⁸⁴. *Angra dos Reis*, which flourished after the settlement of the first white people in 1552, was a very important port during all the seventeenth century. In 1749 there were 15 great and 91 smaller sugar mills there and it was raised to city status in 1835. *Mambucaba*, founded in 1554, reached its peak of glory in the nineteenth century as a market of slaves and a trading port for coffee export ⁸⁵. However, after the abolition of slavery its decline began and most of the old village is in ruins. Listed in 1969, in order to avoid the loss of the remains, the area is now maintained under the care of IPHAN. An inventory carried out has surveyed 50 listed buildings.

⁸³ Adonias, op. cit., 254

⁸⁴ *ibid*, 62

⁸⁵ Carrazoni, op. cit., 354

Paraty, the old Vila de Nossa Senhora dos Remedios, was classified as a National Monument in 1966 (Fig. 1.2.13). At that time, the number of black slaves in Brazil

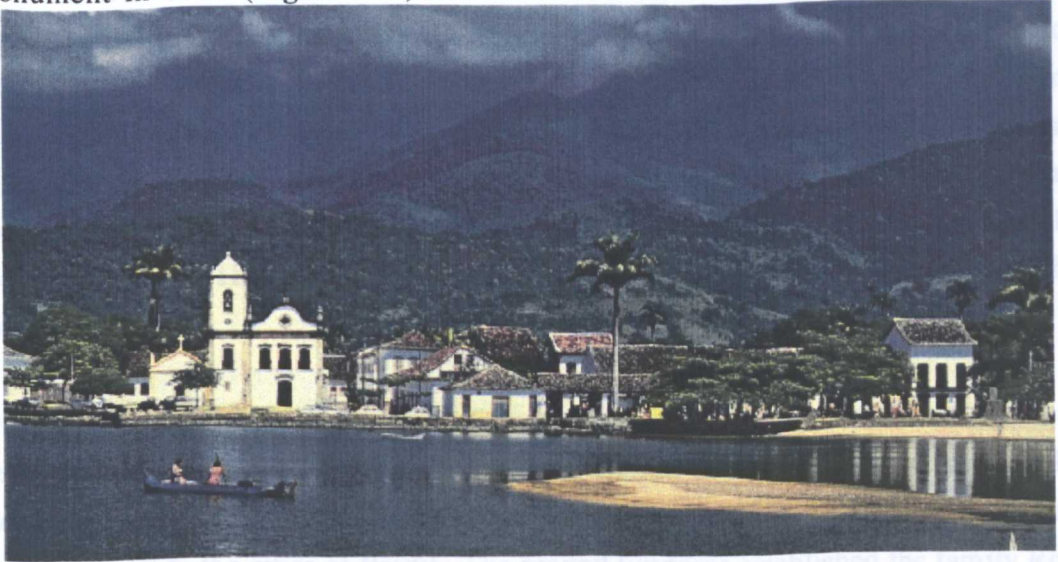


Fig. 1.2.13 - view of Paraty, situated in Rio de Janeiro state

The whole area is considered as a protected area because of its historical importance: intense commerce in its port in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries contributed to the building of its significant collection of listed buildings. However, also as a consequence of the abolition of slavery its prosperity declined at the end of the nineteenth century. *Cabo Frio*, one of the first landmarks to be discovered by the Portuguese on the coast of Rio de Janeiro, is protected as an ecological reserve. The city of *Campos*, boasts five important monuments in the list of Brazilian Heritage.



Fig. 1.2.14 - scene of Rio de Janeiro in the beginning of 19th century (drawing by Rugendas, in Toledo, op. cit., 54)

The province of Rio de Janeiro, according to Toledo ⁸⁶, had 169, 000 inhabitants in 1789 but in 1830 reached 591, 000. At that time, the number of black slaves in Brazil reached 4, 000, 000 in number. In Salvador in 1835, they were 65% of the total population. Between 1790 and 1830, the Rio de Janeiro port received 700, 000 slaves from Africa ⁸⁷ (Fig. 1.2.14). The slaves were important in every capacity, principally in agriculture, in rural areas. Their functions, however, covered all kinds of manual work, including the building of houses, churches, and schools. In the cities they had specialised work. The last black slaves arrived in Brazil in 1850, the year in which their traffic finished.

In 1831, D. Pedro I abdicated the Brazilian throne. He left his 5 years old son, under the Regency of a group of Ministers. The regency period lasted 9 years, because in 1840, the prince was granted his majority at 15. The second half of the 19C, brought many improvements to the cities of Brazil. The second Emperor established the family Royal Palace in the city of *Petropolis*, which is included in the present Brazilian Heritage. It boasts the architectural collection of Koblenz Square, built in 1846, and the whole urban area of Koeler Avenue with its magnificent group of buildings, which were listed in 1964. An extension of the conservation area was included by IPHAN in the late 1970's in order to reinforce the protection of the area, thus defining new listed buildings throughout the historic city. The Imperial Palace, which was ordered to be built by the Emperor D. Pedro II, now houses the Imperial Museum, which is the most visited museum of the country (Fig. 1.2.15).



Fig. 1.2.15- the Imperial Palace in Petropolis

⁸⁶ Toledo, op. cit., 57

⁸⁷ *ibid*, 53-55

During the reign of D. Pedro II, the quality of urban transport in the city of Rio de Janeiro improved, as well as the sewer system and gas lighting. Between 1870 and 1875, new schools and hospitals were built, the first urban planning to remodel the city was made, aiming to enlarge and to straighten the streets in the city centre and to create new districts. In 1881, the first telephone line was installed and in 1887, the electric tram appeared ⁸⁸

Meanwhile, in the North-east, the urban sewer system was implemented in Recife in houses, streets and also sugar mills in order to improve the public sanitary conditions. The quality of natural light and ventilation and a better distribution of internal space in the civil architecture began to improve domestic architecture in Brazil. Distribution of water to the residences, when first experienced, led to changes in old hygiene customs. Thanks to a special commission, separated areas for raising livestock far from any dwellings and improvements in the sugar mill houses were brought about. In the cities, defined zones for residences and commerce were designed in order to organize urban activities ⁸⁹. During the eighteenth century the penetration of the interior of the North-east was intensified. The economy of this region was supported by the relationship between the farmer, the cattle and the *vaqueiro* - the Brazilian cowboy, and many towns and villages sprang up in the interior.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century, the capital of the state of Ceará, *Fortaleza*, received more and more urban improvements: streets were paved and gas lighting was introduced as were railways and telephones, new schools and better shops were built. The city was linked to Europe through international navigation lines thus receiving the influence of English and French styles and customs. In the province of Maranhão, the production of cotton, cane sugar and rice had supported the economy of the seventeenth century and eighteenth century, causing the growth of the most important cities of the state at that time: *Alcântara* (1621) because of its strategic position had privilege of being the most prosperous, thus competing in prosperity with government headquarters of São Luís.

The architectural collection of that old city, known by that time as Tapuitapera, is one of the most impressive group of old buildings of the eighteenth century of the Maranhão state. Its irreversible economic decline began with the abolition of slavery. The ruins of the city were classified as a National Monument from 1948 (Fig.1.2.16).

⁸⁸ Carrazoni, op. cit., 353

⁸⁹ Freyre, G., introduction to Vaulthier, L., 1975, 'Casas de residência no Brasil', *Arquitetura Civil I*, 23



Fig. 1.2.16- view of the historic city of Alcântara, in Maranhão

In the mid-nineteenth century, in the Amazon area (**North region**) the greatest world reserves of *seringueiras*, the tree from which rubber is extracted were discovered. The increase in this operation contributed to the reinforcement of the economy of the Northern region. A great influx of internal and external immigration led to the expansion of the cities situated near the *seringueiras* area. *Manaus*, was at the centre of the economy with a population of about 100,000. In 1881, there was a controversy about the building of a great theatre desired by part of its population. The theatre was opened in 1896, and is now classified as a monument by IPHAN, after being completely restored in 1975 (**Fig. 1.2.17**).



Fig. 1.2.17- interior of the Amazon theatre, in Manaus, state of Amazonas

The rubber economy reached its zenith at the beginning of the twentieth century, then a period of decline began. The great period of rubber exploitation, however, contributed to significant architectural features in Manaus and also *Belém*, both areas now under the care of IPHAN.

In the **Southern** region Paraná, Santa Catarina and Rio Grande do Sul began to have economic importance halfway through the nineteenth century, when the influx of European immigrants created their colonies and established numerous population nuclei in these areas. All of them, even as isolated groups, have contributed to improving the quality of work through the introduction of new techniques at different levels of work. Culturally, they have influenced Brazilian customs, food, urbanism and architecture. Many different villages were founded: the German colonies of *Joinville* and *Blumenau* in Santa Catarina, the Italian centres of *Santa Felicidade*, *Água Verde* and *Nova Tirol* in Paraná. The village of *São Miguel*, in the município of Biguaçu, Santa Catarina, a consequence of immigration, was classified as a conservation area in 1969, in order to avoid the loss of the most important features of its architectural collection, despite one road having been opened through the site, which led to the destruction of a great part of its original components. In Rio Grande do Sul, the city of *Antonio Prado* was listed as a whole by IPHAN in order to preserve its original characteristics derived from the culture of the Italian immigrants.

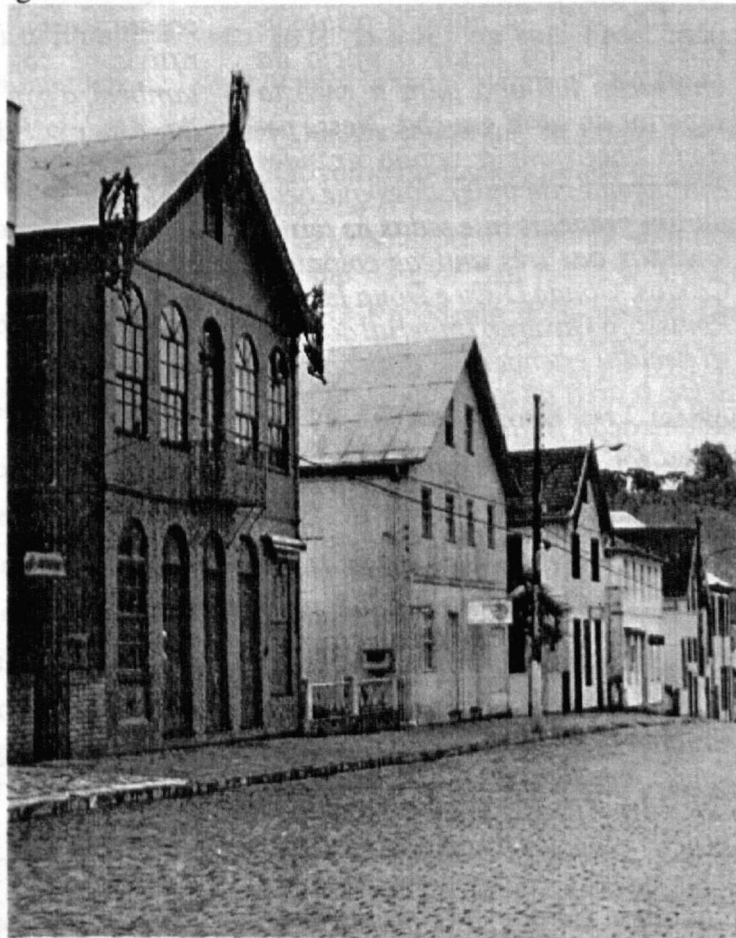


Fig. 1.2.18 - view of a street in Antonio Prado

During the nineteenth century, the economy of Minas Gerais was transferred from the mines to small domestic industries: cotton and basic foodstuffs, notably dairy products, pork and beef. The mining towns were partially deserted and decaying; most gold digging had been abandoned. As stated by Eschwege, quoted by Martins ⁹⁰, the population was thinly scattered throughout the countryside, where it engaged mainly in cattle raising and subsistence farming. Martins points out that 'the picture of the diamond district was as gloomy as that of the gold areas and output had been declining steadily down to one-tenth of what it had been by the mid-eighteenth century'. However, still according to Martins, in the nineteenth century, Minas Gerais could be described either as a mining or as a plantation economy. They argued that the farms and home-based industries disseminated throughout the territory, formed the core and the bulk of the economic life of Minas Gerais and this fact explains the great number of slaves in the province. The coffee areas, sometimes claimed as the occupation which had replaced mining are also part of the economy, but comprised only 4% of the territory, restricted to a very limited portion of land in the south.

The sugar cane economy in the province of São Paulo, during the nineteenth century was gradually replaced by the economy of coffee after 1860. Coffee plantation expanded over large areas of the newly created state of São Paulo when from 1870 onwards the first great number of immigrants arrived for labour purposes. From 1880 to 1889, they were registered in numbers of 183, 979 only in the province of São Paulo, according to Carrazzoni ⁹¹. The port of *Santos*, was then the centre for the export and the city of *São Paulo*, as the capital, reflected this new wealth. The landscape was modified and the area received many improvements such as the expansion of railway, gas light and horse-drawn trams. The economic power of the state of São Paulo was confirmed at the beginning of the twentieth century.

The abolition of slavery, which occurred in 1888 at national level, marked the last step towards the fall of the empire. Causing discontentment amongst the rural aristocracy, this led to the deposition of D. Pedro II, in 1889, when the republican system was installed. Brazilian federation was created and consequently the states. This historical period left many examples of listed buildings situated both in the cities and in the rural area. Many original colonial towns expanded from the early nuclei of forts, missions, sugar mills and so on, acquiring urban function and form by the accretion of people and buildings, according to Dickenson ⁹².

⁹⁰ Martins Filho, A. and R. Martins, 1983, 'Slavery in a Nonexport Economy: Nineteenth-Century Minas Gerais Revisited', *History of the American Historical Association*, 63: 540-59

⁹¹ Carrazzoni, op. cit, 464

⁹² Dickenson, op. cit, 119

By the end of this century, certain number of towns have been deliberately created and have been planned in order to replace the earlier capitals. Teresina, in Piauí, replaced Oeiras in 1851; Aracaju was made capital of Sergipe in 1858 and Belo Horizonte was inaugurated in 1897 to replace Ouro Preto, as the capital of Minas Gerais.

1.2.5 - From 1900 to 1996: the protected and threatened heritage

Belo Horizonte, the newly created capital of the state of Minas Gerais provided an early example of a carefully planned town in Brazil (Fig.1.2.19).

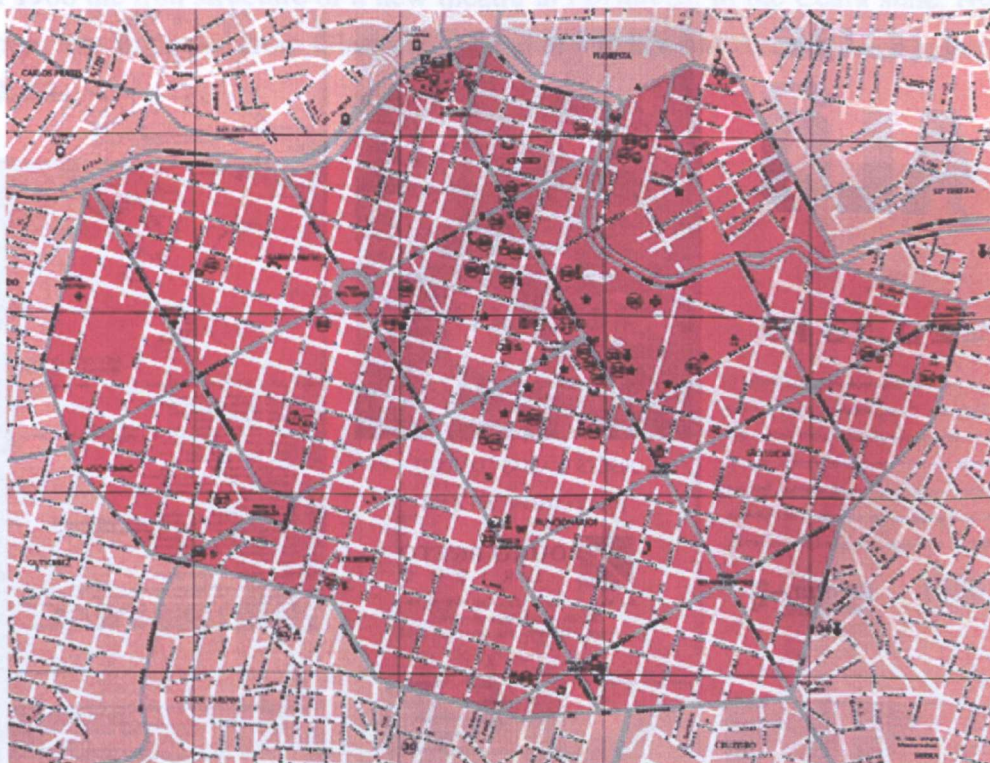


Fig. 1.2.19- urban plan of Belo Horizonte designed in the late nineteenth century

The intense urbanization which occurred in Brazil, at the beginning of this century, notably in Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo, and after that, in some capitals of states caused as a consequence the destruction of a considerable part of the architecture of these cities, before the creation of IPHAN⁹³

In 1905, the historic city of *Rio de Janeiro* suffered a great urban transformation. The Morro do Castelo, a landmark of the victory against the French invaders was included in the plan for a new development of the central area of the city. More than 500 old buildings were demolished and part of that landmark. However, in 1920, the remainder was razed to the ground. The city continued to be modernised over the years, new large

⁹³ FNpM (ed), 1980, *Proteção e Revitalização do Patrimônio Cultural no Brasil: uma trajetória*, Brasília, MEC- SPHAN, 30

avenues were opened and more buildings destroyed⁹⁴. New buildings were built according to the style in vogue at each new venture. As a consequence, the city shows today a superimposition of different stages marked by a great number of styles and architectural contrasts. Many of the old areas degenerated with time and use, but at the present are receiving more attention. The buildings are being classified into areas of special interest many of which are grouped in areas in the city centre, surrounded by individual listed buildings. IPHAN and local departments have recently selected groups of them, in order to restore the structure and original appearance of these old areas.

In 1908 the iron structure of a new theatre in *Fortaleza*, in the Ceará state, North-east region, was imported from Glasgow. Listed in 1964, it has recently been restored (Fig. 1.2.20).

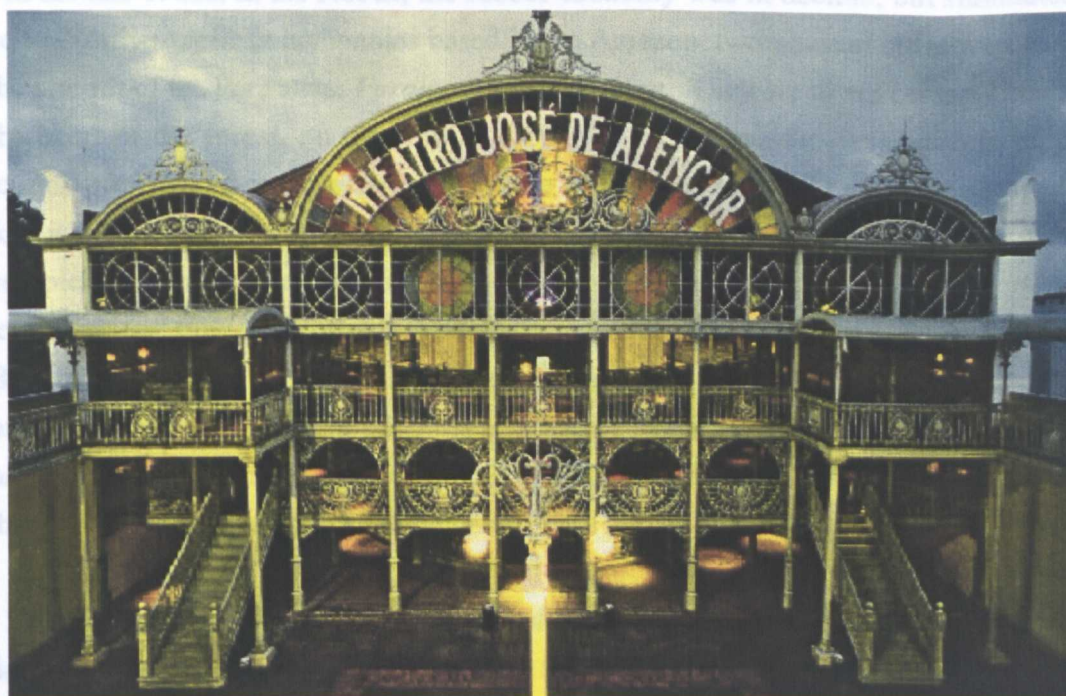


Fig. 1.2.20 - the recently restored theatre in Fortaleza, Ceará

The Brazilian economy had a great leap forward during the first world war. It was obliged to develop its internal trade and also its exports, as the European countries interrupted the sale of products to Brazil. In 1920, *São Paulo* had a population of 580,000 and cultural ideas were in evidence and from *São Paulo* came the first rumblings of concern about the preservation of the historic cities and the protection of the Brazilian national heritage, as will be seen in the next chapter. The city of *São Paulo* which already had 1,000,000 inhabitants by 1930, was growing ever faster, with the expansion of industry, which followed the zenith of the coffee economy in the state. The city of *Belo Horizonte*, planned to have 200,000 people achieved this number in the 1940s and

⁹⁴ Corrêa, M. S., 1996, 'Rio de Novembro', *Veja*, São Paulo, Abril, 46:111

surpassed all expectations for expansion. According to Dickenson ⁹⁵, 'the economic boom after the 1960s created pressure on downtown land, generating a substantial and expanding skyscraper core in the heart of the planned city, which is now surrounded by sprawling middle and working class suburbs, and with emerging upper class districts of apartment blocks and mansions on the slopes of the serra overlooking the city'. In order to protect the remaining original buildings from destruction, the local Town Council decided to classify around 1, 000 architectural items at the end of 1994 ⁹⁶. This decision, sometimes adopted by other cities around the country is seen as the only solution to protect local heritage. As a national organisation, IPHAN cannot cope with the protection of cultural items which are of both local or state interest. That was one of the reasons for the creation of state and local heritage organisations.

In the late 1920s, in the North, the rubber economy was in decline, but stimulated by some North-American companies based in the Amazon, two unusual cities were built in the interior of the Pará state: *Fordlândia* and *Belterra*. They are urban centres situated in the heart of the forest, on the right bank of the river Tapajós, developed in order to exploit rubber and were promoted by the Ford Company. These cities were built following the design of small American cities, with wide streets and wooden houses with complete infra-structure: electric light, water supply, schools, hospitals, transport, ports, leisure places, etc. The former, Fordlândia, was built from 1928 to 1934 and the latter, Belterra, from 1935 to 1940. However, in 1945, this enterprise was ended and at the present time, both cities are administered by the Brazilian Ministry of Agriculture. In order to rescue the history of these cities, IPHAN is making efforts for their preservation through inventories and documentation ⁹⁷.

In the 1930s a new capital for the state of Goiás was built, with an imaginative urban design by Correa Lima. In 1936, the rules for the preservation of the Brazilian Heritage were approved by President Getulio Vargas and the first departments of IPHAN were designated. In 1937, Brazil became the first country in Latin America with an official organisation responsible for the protection of the heritage ⁹⁸. In 1938, six representative cities from the baroque period were listed in the state of Minas Gerais - *Congonhas*, *Diamantina*, *Mariana*, *Ouro Preto*, *Sêrro* and *Tiradentes*. In order to provide more integration with the distant areas of Brazil, expeditions were organized by government, the most important of which was promoted by Marechal Rondon, through central Brazil, where they were put in contact with the indigenous people, on the rim of civilization.

⁹⁵ Dickenson, op. cit., 121

⁹⁶ Salles, B., 1994, 'Conselho tomba mil imóveis em BH', *Estado de Minas*, 11th November, 17

⁹⁷ FNpM (ed), 1989, *Sphan pro-Memoria*, Rio de Janeiro, SPHAN, 45:1-5

⁹⁸ FNpM (ed), 1980, op. cit., 24

Finally, in 1961, the indigenous people were officially protected by the creation of reserves for the most important surviving tribes ⁹⁹.

Since the 1940s modernism and new building techniques in architecture have changed the appearance of the Brazilian cities, born out of new economic and social development. In 1960, according to 'Grande Enciclopedia' ¹⁰⁰ the population was 55% in the rural areas and 45% in cities. Industrial areas expanded in the South and South-east region and this expansion threatened the heritage as a whole. A proposal for a system of territorial integration was made as a practical measure by the creation of the Federal District in the central area, where the new capital, Brasilia was built and inaugurated in 1961 (**Fig. 1.2.21**). The urban population in Brazil, since 1965 was gradually transferred to the urban centres and at the present (1997) it was estimated at 78% of the total population living in the cities ¹⁰¹.

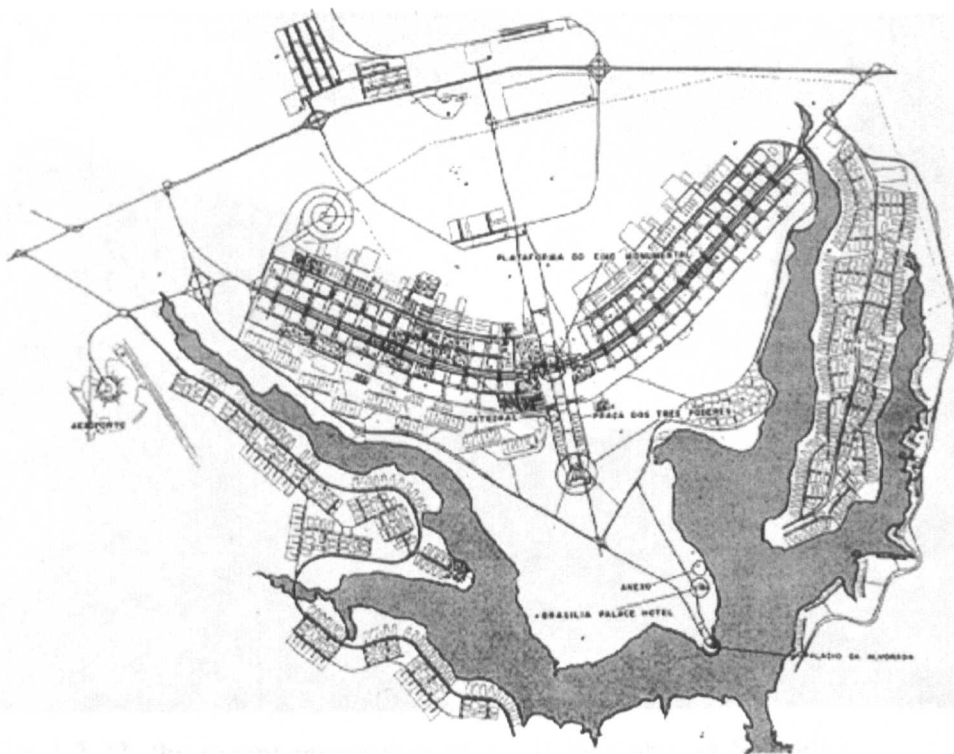


Fig.1.2.21 - original plan of Brasilia, the capital of Brazil, designed by L. Costa, was classified as a World Heritage Monument by UNESCO in 1988 (source: Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 827)

The centre of the cities, because of the growth in population, deteriorated and became difficult places to live in. Commercial areas began to occupy the city centres and to alter the original glamour of the most important cities which had made them special in the first half of the century. Recently, campaigns to restore the old city centres have been

⁹⁹ Oliveira, C. and U. Capozoli, 1996, 'Os irmãos Villas Boas', *O Estado de São Paulo*, 8th December

¹⁰⁰ Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 787

¹⁰¹ Bernardes, E., 1997, 'Menos e melhor', *Veja*, São Paulo, Abril, 26: 96

launched through associated groups involving architects, politicians, financiers and other representatives of the people, schools of architecture and tourism, etc. A recent case is the restoration of the Pelourinho in Salvador (Fig. 1.2.22) whose conservation is studied in Chapter 2, Section 4. The old buildings were restored attracting restaurants, pubs, shops and tourists to the area and social projects, involving the care of children living in the streets, as well as beggars, were consolidated through shelter organization and the like. Naturally, modern Brazilian cities are not similar in any way to European cities. They are new and they have emerged through this century in affluence and in decadence, reflecting the character of each decade, wealth and poverty, success and failure. The increase in density caused new developments in the cities, although the greater part of the population were not in sympathy with the process of protection and conservation. This threat occurred in practically all historic cities; first in the largest cities in the first half of the century and in the smallest, later, in the second half.



Fig. 1.2.22- the recent restoration of the Pelourinho, in Salvador

The history of this century is full of controversial decisions concerning the protection of the heritage. While the first legislation was established in order to make the conservation areas and the protection of listed buildings, different factors, on the other hand, began to threaten the continuity of the process such as industrialisation with its severe consequences. The first legislation concerning the protection of the historic areas and important buildings began in the second decade of this century. A full examination of the application of rules to protect the heritage will be studied in Chapter 3, following a detailed explanation about the present situation of the Brazilian architectural heritage in Chapter 2.

CHAPTER 2

CHAPTER 2

BRAZILIAN ARCHITECTURAL HERITAGE: THE PRESENT SITUATION

The concept of heritage in Brazil was defined in Article One of Decree-Law 25 of 1937 as follows:

"The Brazilian National Heritage is formed by the cluster of movable and immovable items related to archaeological, ethnographic, bibliographic or artistic events, the conservation of which is in the public interest due to their link to some memorable facts of Brazilian history " ¹⁰²

In addition, the Brazilian Constitution enacted on 5th October 1988 states in Article 25:

"The state will guarantee to everybody the practice of their cultural rights and the duty to access the sources of national culture and will support and encourage the enhancement of the value and diffusion of cultural manifestation" ¹⁰³

The Constitution also includes the participation of the citizens as part of the process of protecting the Brazilian National Heritage.

During these sixty years of activities the staff of IPHAN has produced valuable work, defined technical rules and criteria for preservation and carried out very significant work in the history of preservation in Brazil. Since 1937 the history of this Institute has been written by eminent specialists and historians (references to these publications are given in Chapter 3, section 3. 2) who describe the brilliant achievements and successful results obtained. However, as a governmental organisation, IPHAN has been challenged to adapt its policy and its practical attitudes to the principles established by the Constitution of 1988 which have enlarged the limits of responsibility but have not extended its internal structure to the same extent. Since 1990 the Institute has been suffering great pressure to maintain at high level, the responsibility for the care of an enormous number of artefacts of the Brazilian heritage¹⁰⁴. For this reason responsibilities are being divided with other groups of Brazilian society but even so the number of organisations are still insufficient to administer all of them. Administrative changes that have occurred in governmental areas since the beginning of this decade have had a strong influence on the preservation scheme. It has caused a great reduction in technical and administrative staff which had until then achieved a high level of skill. The plurality, diversity and broad dimension of the Brazilian Heritage began to be threatened by the decline in the organisational structure which led to greater efforts to avoid failures in the methods applied in the conservation process. At the present time,

¹⁰² author's translation from Decree-Law 25 of 30.11.1937

¹⁰³ author's translation from Brazilian Constitution of 1988

¹⁰⁴ Other organisations have recently adopted some monuments to their care but IPHAN remains as the most important, dividing responsibilities with state departments as will be shown in Chapter 3, Section 3.

efforts are being implemented in order to follow the wide concepts established by the Constitution of 1988, as stated above. IPHAN has to overcome financial difficulties and the present weak structural organisation, resulting from the administrative reformulations which have occurred in the last few years, particularly in 1990, which is leading it to a low performance. Nevertheless, the Institute continues to try to put into practice its original objective and is surviving against adverse conditions. New attempts to carry on the work properly are being made by reinforcement of links with private companies through financial partnerships. Recently, a great capital investment has been obtained by agreement with BID - Banco Interamericano de Desenvolvimento - to be used in the restoration of conservation areas ¹⁰⁵. This could signify a return to a balanced performance in the activities of the Institute.

2.1 - The official list of cultural artefacts in Brazil

The number of listed buildings in Brazil is not exactly known, despite the existence of an official list. This is because this list includes all sort of items together. Side by side with groups of listed buildings or individually listed buildings the official list also includes all other historic artefacts. The whole list of Immovable and Movable items of the Brazilian heritage contains an amazing variety of items such as a pen which belonged to a former president, a sword which belonged to another, a collection of arms, grottoes, moors, gardens, statues and pots. The list also contains items such as archaeological collections, prehistoric inscriptions and even a unique Nativity scene (the complete list is in **Appendix 1**). The current processes of classifying a building, a city or a movable object are similar to each other: an analysis of the proposed item is considered by the Consultative Council of IPHAN and if the decision is positive this item is entered in one of the four Books of Listed Artefacts, known as 'Livros do Tombo'. These four important books were established by Decree-Law 25, of 30 November, 1937. This law took immediate effect and, since 1938, the selection of artefacts has been designated by a commission of IPHAN. As soon as this commission gives approval for the classification of a new artefact it is immediately included in one of these four Books depending on the category of its classification. In Chapter 3, when the legislation is studied, more information about this procedure is given.

As many of the listed buildings are grouped in conservation areas of historic cities and most of the latter are not yet inventoried as a whole, most of the listed buildings in Brazil are still officially unknown. The number of items as presented by IPHAN was 966 in 1994, when the last list was published. The number of listed buildings of Minas Gerais was updated in 1996 during the field study and the number of 196 from the official list of 1994 was increased to 204 thus changing the total.(see **Table 2.1.1**).

¹⁰⁵ Cambraia, M., 1997, Boletim Informativo do Patrimônio Histórico, MinC/IPHAN-13thCR, 8:3

States of Brazil	Number of items	Number of cities	Listed buildings
Alagoas	8	5	7
Amapá	1	1	1
Amazonas	4	1	3
Bahia	167	24	145
Ceará	15	9	11
Distrito Federal	4	1	2
Espírito Santo	13	6	11
Goiás	21	6	15
Maranhão	18	2	7
Mato Grosso	5	4	3
Mato Grosso do Sul	3	2	1
Minas Gerais	(196) 204	48	162
Pará	25	3	19
Paraíba	21	7	19
Paraná	14	5	11
Pernambuco	79	15	72
Piauí	7	5	4
Rio de Janeiro	209	23	157
Rio Grande do Norte	14	9	8
Rio Grande do Sul	35	18	25
Rondônia	1	1	1
Santa Catarina	19	7	12
São Paulo	62	32	49
Sergipe	24	9	23
Tocantins	1	1	-
TOTAL: 25	(966) 974	239	768

Table 2. 1. 1 - The states of Brazil, the number of listed artefacts in them and the number of cities that have at least one item (source: DEPRON and 13th CR)

However, as the cities are included as a whole in that list without reference to the numbers of listed buildings inside them, further research has been carried out in order to identify the exact number of buildings which are actually claimed as part of the Brazilian heritage. First of all, from the 966 original items, those which are not related to architecture were extracted. This reduced the number of items to 850. Among these, 58 are not individual items: they comprise more than one listed building, sometimes even more than 1, 000. These 58 items include collections of buildings classified in groups which are situated in special areas and they also include whole

historic cities. These historic cities have been included because of their special architectural characteristics or historical importance or even because of the originality of their urban design. In this way, despite the total of 850 architectural entries in the official list, if we included the sum of all the buildings which are inside the historic cities and the listed buildings grouped in any particular city which are not listed individually, an estimated total of 15,735 can be arrived at.

Table 2. 1. 1 above shows that the listed artefacts are scattered over 239 cities in the whole of Brazil. The state of Minas Gerais ¹⁰⁶ has the greatest number of cities housing listed artefacts (48), followed by São Paulo (32), Bahia (23), Rio Grande do Sul (18) and Pernambuco (15). In order to manage the cultural artefacts IPHAN has created the Regional Coordinations which sometimes join together two or even more states as shown in Fig. 2.1.1 below.

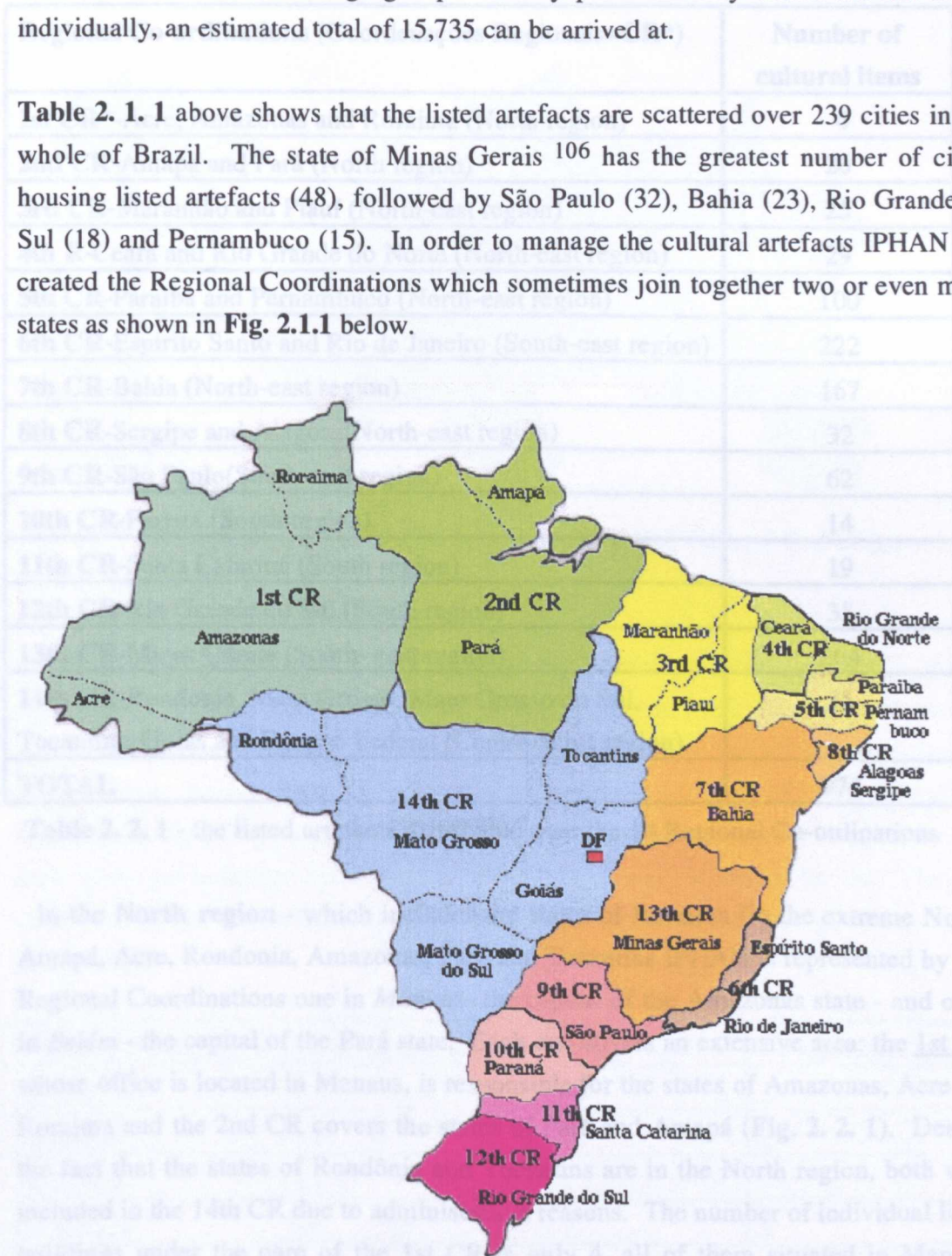


Fig. 2. 1. 1 - map of Brazil with the 14 Regional Co-ordinations

¹⁰⁶ IPHAN's list of cultural artefacts from 1994 does not mention two cities of Minas Gerais which already have classified one listed building each: Catas Altas and Matias Cardoso. One more item was added to Belo Horizonte, Juiz de Fora and Prados. The cities of Cataguases and Piranga have recently boast one item each (see page 73).

2. 2 - The Regional Co-ordinations of IPHAN in the regions and states of Brazil

The table below (Table 2.2.1) shows these 14 Regional Coordinations and the number of artefacts each one is responsible for:

Regional Co-ordinations (Coordenações Regionais=CR*)	Number of cultural items
1st CR*-Acre, Amazonas and Roraima (North region)	4
2nd CR-Amapá and Pará (North region)	26
3rd CR-Maranhão and Piauí (North-east region)	25
4th R-Ceará and Rio Grande do Norte (North-east region)	29
5th CR-Paraíba and Pernambuco (North-east region)	100
6th CR-Espirito Santo and Rio de Janeiro (South-east region)	222
7th CR-Bahia (North-east region)	167
8th CR-Sergipe and Alagoas(North-east region)	32
9th CR-São Paulo(South-east region)	62
10th CR-Paraná (South region)	14
11th CR-Santa Catarina (South region)	19
12th CR-Rio Grande do Sul (South region)	35
13th CR-Minas Gerais (South- east region)	204
14th CR-Rondonia, Mato Grosso, Mato Grosso do Sul, Tocantins, Goiás and Distrito Federal (Centre-West region)	35
TOTAL	974

Table 2. 2. 1 - the listed artefacts distributed over the 14 Regional Co-ordinations

In the **North region** - which includes the states of Roraima (in the extreme North), Amapá, Acre, Rondonia, Amazonas, Pará and Tocantins IPHAN is represented by two Regional Coordinations one in *Manaus*- the capital of the Amazonas state - and other in *Belém* - the capital of the Pará state. Each one covers an extensive area: the 1st CR, whose office is located in Manaus, is responsible for the states of Amazonas, Acre and Roraima and the 2nd CR covers the states of Pará and Amapá (Fig. 2. 2. 1). Despite the fact that the states of Rondônia and Tocantins are in the North region, both were included in the 14th CR due to administrative reasons. The number of individual listed buildings under the care of the 1st CR is only 4, all of them situated in Manaus. However, in this city, the surroundings of the Public Market building, including the collection of buildings forming the port installations are considered a conservation area and an inventory is being made in order to quantify these buildings and to delimit the historic centre. The relationship between the architectural, the archaeological and the natural heritage is considered to be the great problem for the control of the North

region, which includes protection of the indigenous culture and the environment. In Acre, a survey is being carried out in order to register the number of listed buildings in twelve urban communities which have a rich heritage of wooden houses ¹⁰⁷. Rondônia has one item, a listed building, in IPHAN's list. The states of Acre and Roraima boast no listed buildings. Tocantins contributes with a historic city, *Natividade*.

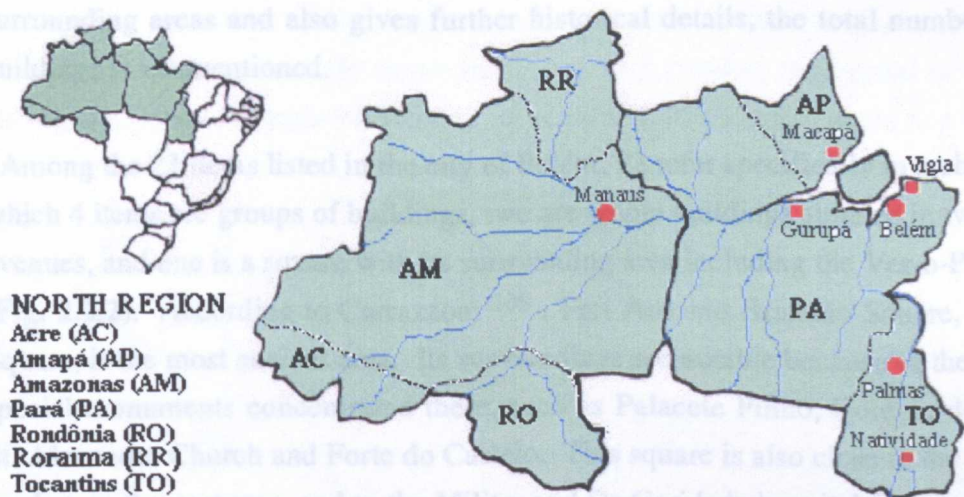


Fig. 2. 2. 1- map of the North region with location of 1st and 2nd Regional Coordinations

Under the care and protection of the 2nd CR, the number of listed buildings is 26, one in Macapá, the capital of Amapá - a fort - and 25 others in Pará. Here a fort is situated in the city of *Gurupá* and a church in the city of *Vigia*; all the others are in Belém, situated at the estuary of the River Amazon, as indicated in **Fig. 2.2.1**. The difficulty in establishing the exact number of Brazilian listed buildings starts here because four of these items are buildings listed in groups and their number is not yet known. They are classified as an "architectural collection" and the list does not give any more information.

NORTH REGION	Cultural artefacts	Cities	Listed buildings
Amapá	1	1	1
Rondônia	1	1	1
Tocantins	1	1	-
Amazonas	4	1	3
Pará	25	3	19
TOTAL	32	7	24

Table 2.2.2 - the number of cultural artefacts in the cities of the North Region and the number of buildings individually listed

¹⁰⁷ FNpM, (ed), 1989, 'Entrevista', *Sphan próMemoria*, Rio de Janeiro, SPHAN, 46: 17-20

However, research carried out by this author in the IPHAN archives in Rio de Janeiro, where vast documentation about all historic cities is gathered, estimated this collection at 170. A guide of the Brazilian listed buildings, the 'Guia dos Bens Tombados', published in 1980, describes in detail the architectural features of almost all listed buildings. However, although this guide provides more information about the surrounding areas and also gives further historical details, the total number of listed buildings is not mentioned.

Among the 23 items listed in the city of Belém, 22 refer specifically to architecture, of which 4 items are groups of buildings, two are whole buildings situated in two different avenues, and one is a square with its surrounding area including the Ver-o-Pêso Market (Fig. 2.2.2). According to Carrazzoni ¹⁰⁸, Frei Antonio Brandão Square, the Old Sé Square, is the most ancient area. Its surroundings are notable because of the number of special monuments concentrated there, such as Palacete Pinho, Colégio dos Jesuítas, St. Alexander Church and Forte do Castelo. This square is also close to the Ver-o-Pêso market, to the port area, and to the Militar and Da Caridade hospitals. Some nineteenth century three storey buildings are also part of the collection.

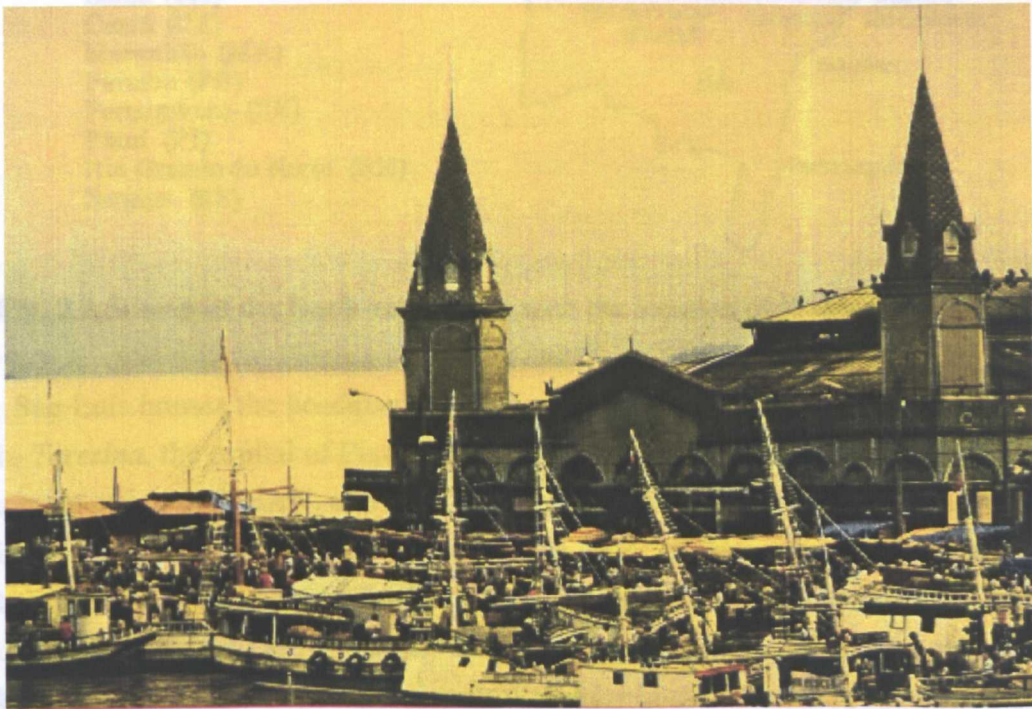


Fig. 2.2.2 - the Ver-o-Pêso market, situated in Belém

The next region to be considered is the **North-east**. It includes 9 states as follows: Maranhão, Piauí, Ceará, Rio Grande do Norte, Paraíba, Pernambuco, Alagoas, Sergipe and Bahia (Fig. 2.2.3). Listed buildings in these states total 340 altogether divided

¹⁰⁸ Carrazzoni, op. cit, 249

among the states as shown in the map. In this region 10 historic cities and 5 collections of listed buildings are recorded. In the state of Piauí, one city has been raised to the status of National Monument - *Oeiras* - despite not having been classified before as a historic city. One, *Alcântara*, is situated in the state of Maranhão, two, *Igarassu* and *Olinda*, in the state of Pernambuco, one, *São Cristovão*, in Sergipe, and 6, *Cachoeira*, *Itaparica*, *Lençóis*, *Monte Santo*, *Porto Seguro* and *Rio de Contas*, in the state of Bahia. The collection of buildings include four areas inside *São Luís*, the capital of Maranhão and also a historic centre in the city of *Salvador*, the capital of the state of Bahia. the Island of *Itaparica* also has its architectural ensemble listed as a whole.

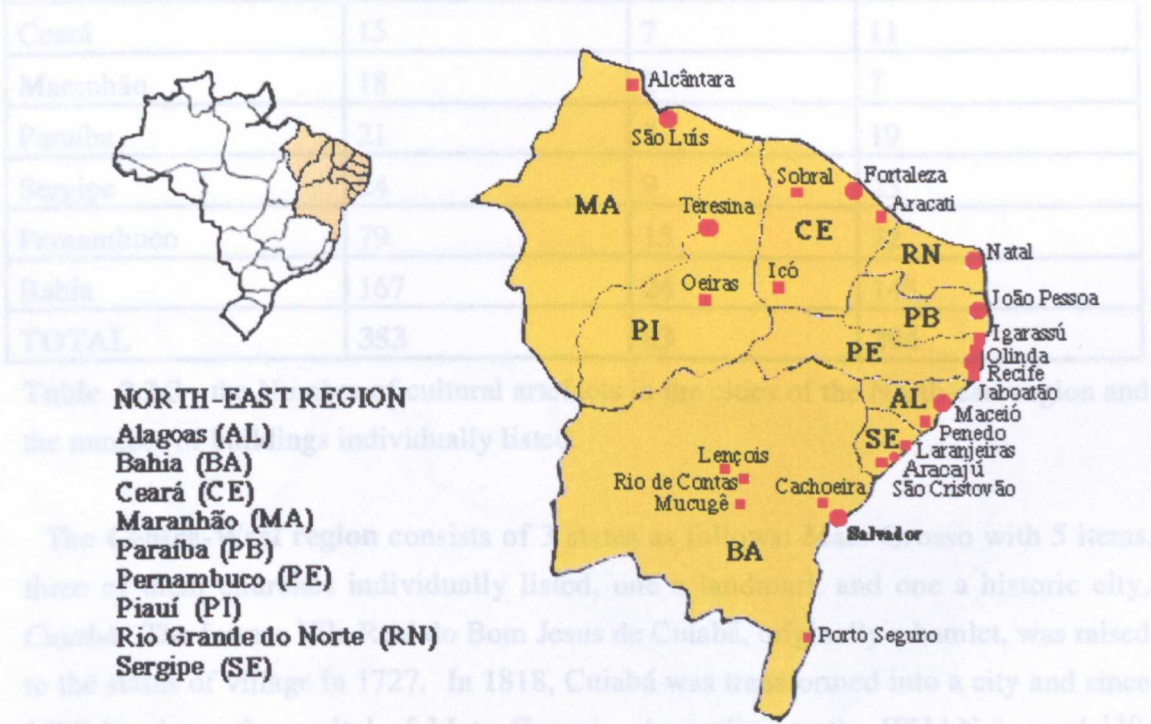


Fig. 2.2.3- map of the North-east region with the location of IPHAN headquarters

São Luís houses the headquarters of the 3rd CR, and a sub-regional office is situated in *Teresina*, the capital of Piauí. The 4th CR covers the states of Ceará, where there is a main office of IPHAN, and Rio Grande do Norte which houses a sub-regional office in its capital, *Natal*. The 5th CR covers the states of Pernambuco and Paraíba and the headquarters is situated in *Recife*. There are two sub-regional branches - one in the capital of Paraíba, *João Pessoa*, and the other in *Jaboatão*, in the central area of Pernambuco, as the map above shows. *Salvador* houses the headquarters of the 7th CR and a Sub-regional office is situated in *Porto Seguro*. The 8th CR is responsible for the states of Sergipe and Alagoas and the headquarters is situated in *Aracajú*, the capital of the state. A Sub-Regional office is settled in *Maceió*, the capital of Alagoas.

The state of Ceará still does not have historic centres but three cities, *Aracati*, *Icó* and *Sobral* are being examined by the Consultative Council of IPHAN, in order to be given this status ¹⁰⁹. Table 2.2.3 below summarises the information about this region.

NORTH-EAST REGION	Cultural Artefacts	Cities	Listed Buildings
Piauí	7	5	4
Alagoas	8	5	7
Rio Grande do Norte	14	9	8
Ceará	15	7	11
Maranhão	18	2	7
Paraíba	21	7	19
Sergipe	24	9	23
Pernambuco	79	15	72
Bahia	167	24	145
TOTAL	353	83	294

Table 2.2.3 - the Number of cultural artefacts in the cities of the North-east region and the number of buildings individually listed.

The Centre-West region consists of 3 states as follows: Mato Grosso with 5 items, three of them churches individually listed, one a landmark and one a historic city, *Cuiabá*. The former Vila Real do Bom Jesus de Cuiabá, originally a hamlet, was raised to the status of village in 1727. In 1818, Cuiabá was transformed into a city and since 1835 has been the capital of Mato Grosso. According to the IPHAN journal ¹¹⁰, Cuiabá underwent a slow urbanisation during the colonial, imperial and first republican periods. However, in this century, since the 1940s the growth of the city has been one of the most impressive in the state and also in the country. This has led to serious consequences for the urban space and for the protection of the old buildings, resulting in the registering of the city as a conservation area, in order to maintain the original condition of the architecture and environment. The following states of Goiás, Mato Grosso do Sul and the Federal District (where the capital of the country, Brasília, is located) contributed with five historic cities: *Goiás*, *Pilar de Goiás* and *Pirenópolis*, in Goiás; *Corumbá*, in Mato Grosso do Sul and *Brasília* in the Federal District. Table 2.3.1 in the next section gives the estimated number of listed buildings in each one. The list of individual listed buildings in this region is shown in Table 2.3.4 below.

¹⁰⁹ information given by the the representative of IPHAN in Ceará, Marcia Sant'Ana.

¹¹⁰ FNpM (ed) , 1988, 'Cuiabá: mais um Centro Histórico preservado', *Sphan-próMemoria*, Rio de Janeiro, SPHAN, 43:1-3

CENTRE-WEST REGION	Cultural Artefacts	Cities	Listed buildings
Mato Grosso do Sul	3	2	1
DF	4	1	2
Mato Grosso	5	4	3
Goiás	21	6	15
TOTAL	33	13	21

Table 2.2.4 - The number of cultural artefacts in the cities of the Centre-west region and the number of buildings individually listed.

The headquarters of the 14th Regional Co-ordination, which is situated in Brasilia, is responsible for four Sub-Regional branches: one in Goiás (17th SR), a second in Campo Grande (11th SR), a third in Cuiabá (18th SR) and another in Palmas (2nd SR). These three latter cities are the capitals of their states.

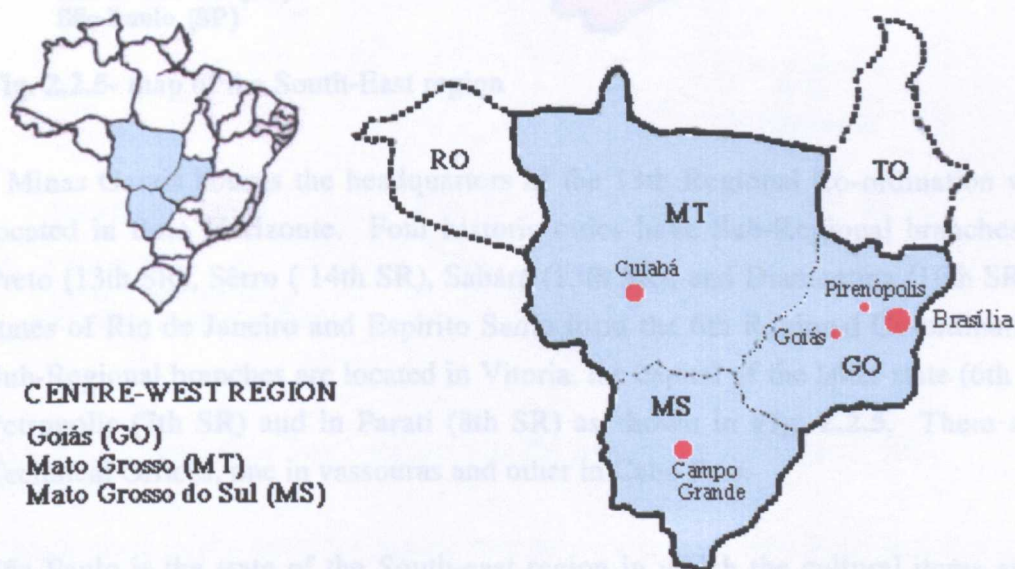


Fig. 2.2.4 - the 14th CR of IPHAN, whose headquarters is situated in Brasilia, is responsible for the cultural artefacts of the Centre-west region and also to the states of Rondonia and Tocantins.

The **South-east region** comprises the states of Espírito Santo, Minas Gerais, Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo. The greatest concentration of historic cities is there: Minas Gerais with 7 - *Congonhas, Diamantina, Mariana, Ouro Preto, São João del Rei, Sêrro* and *Tiradentes* - Espírito Santo with none, Rio de Janeiro with 4 - *Mambucaba, Paratí, Petropolis* and *Vassouras* and São Paulo with 1, the hamlet of *Carapicuíba*. The state of Espírito Santo has no historic cities but has 13 cultural artefacts spread over 6 different cities, 11 of them being listed buildings and 2 are statues of saints. Of the 11 listed buildings 8 are churches, 2 are historic houses and 1 is a farm. Rio de Janeiro is the state with the greatest number of items in the list of IPHAN. 209 items are spread

over 23 cities, the majority of which (134) are within the city of Rio de Janeiro, the capital of the state. From the total number of 209 items, 8 are related to groups of listed buildings, 6 of which are inside the capital urban area, 1 is situated in the island of Boa Viagem (which is part of the city of Niteroi) and the other is a square in the city of Nova Friburgo. These items are included as a whole in Appendix 1.

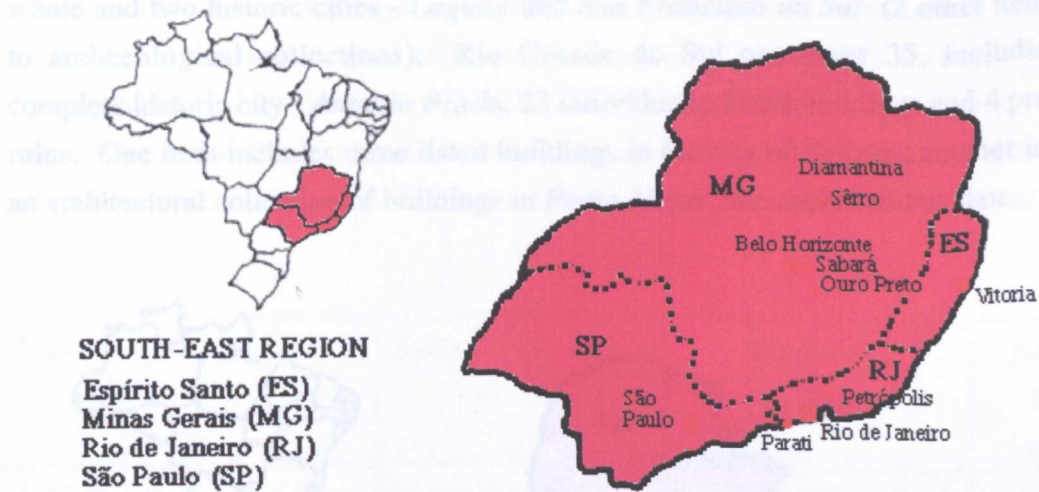


Fig. 2.2.5- map of the South-East region

Minas Gerais houses the headquarters of the 13th Regional Co-ordination which is located in Belo Horizonte. Four historic cities have Sub-Regional branches: Ouro Preto (13th SR), Sêro (14th SR), Sabará (15th SR), and Diamantina (16th SR). The states of Rio de Janeiro and Espírito Santo form the 6th Regional Co-ordination and Sub-Regional branches are located in Vitória, the capital of the latter state (6th SR), in Petrópolis (7th SR) and in Parati (8th SR) as shown in **Fig. 2.2.5**. There are two Technical Offices, one in vassouras and other in Cabo Frio.

São Paulo is the state of the South-east region in which the cultural items are more equally distributed. From a total of 62 items, only 14 are inside the urban area of the city of São Paulo and the remaining 48 are spread over 31 cities.

SOUTH-EAST REGION	Cultural artefacts	Cities	Listed buildings
Espírito Santo	13	6	11
São Paulo	62	32	49
Minas Gerais	204	48	162
Rio de Janeiro	209	23	157
TOTAL	488	109	379

Table 2.2.5 - how cultural artefacts are distributed among the cities of the South-East region and the number of individually listed buildings.

2.3 - The historic cities in Brazil

The **South region** is made up of the states of Paraná, Santa Catarina and Rio Grande do Sul. The first is responsible for 14 items in the list, 12 of which are individually listed buildings. The second contains 19 - 18 representatives of the architectural and environmental collection with 13 individually listed buildings, one village listed as a whole and two historic cities - *Laguna* and *São Francisco do Sul* (2 other items refer to archaeological collections). Rio Grande do Sul possesses 35, including one complete historic city - *Antonio Prado*, 23 individually listed buildings and 4 preserved ruins. One item includes three listed buildings in the city of *Pelotas*, another includes an architectural collection of buildings in *Porto Alegre*, the capital of the state.

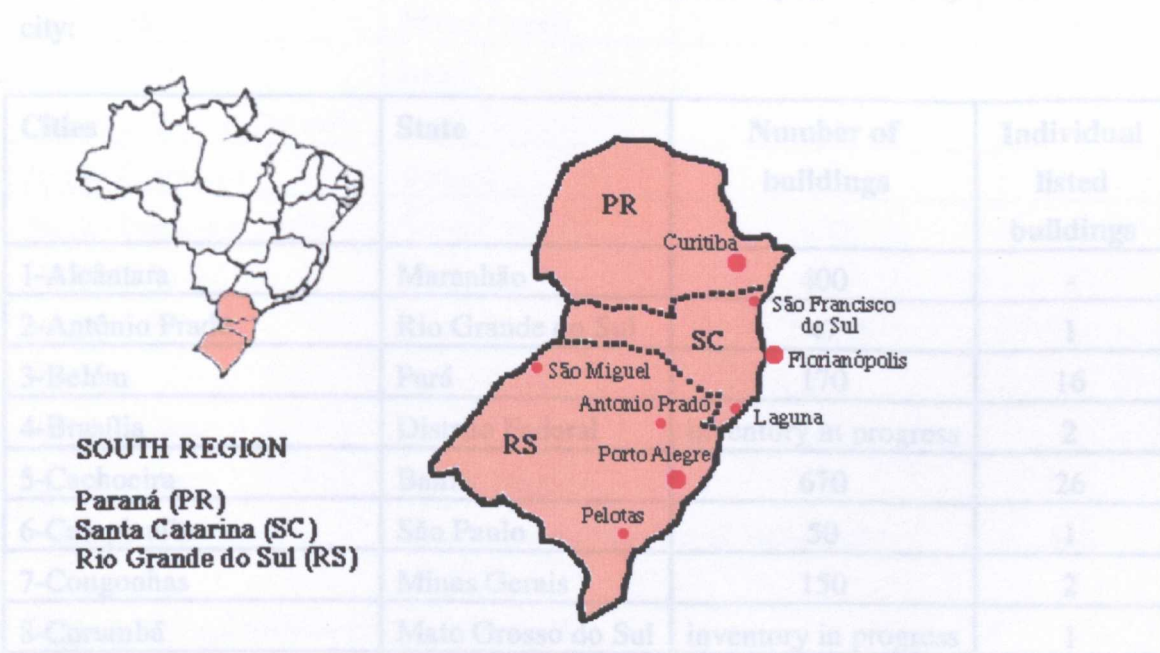


Fig. 2.2.6 - map of the South region with the location of the historic cities

Each state in the southern region has its own independent Regional Co-ordination headquarters which are situated in the capitals. The 9th CR is located in Curitiba, the 10th CR is situated in Florianópolis and the 12th CR is in Porto Alegre. The latter has a Sub-Regional branch in São Miguel where the listed buildings of Missions are situated (see **Fig. 2.2.6** above)

SOUTH REGION	Cultural Artefacts	Cities	Listed buildings
Paraná	14	5	11
Santa Catarina	19	7	12
Rio Grande do Sul	35	18	25
TOTAL	68	30	48

Table 2.2.6 - how cultural artefacts are distributed amongst the cities of the South region and the number of individually listed buildings.

2.3 - The historic cities in Brazil

In the official list of IPHAN ¹¹¹ the names of the historic cities listed as a whole are shown but without reference to the number of all buildings which are included in them, except the ones considered as individually listed. The other buildings which belong to 'historic cities' have not previously been defined in number; they were only considered as part of the background of those cities, enhancing its value as a whole. The list below (Table 2.3.1) indicates these cities in alphabetical order, the state where each city is situated and the estimated number of all listed buildings in each of these cities. The fourth column included shows the number of buildings individually listed in each city:

Cities	State	Number of buildings	Individual listed buildings
1-Alcântara	Maranhão	400	-
2-Antônio Prado	Rio Grande do Sul	47	1
3-Belém	Pará	170	16
4-Brasília	Distrito Federal	inventory in progress	2
5-Cachoeira	Bahia	670	26
6-Carapicuíba	São Paulo	50	1
7-Congonhas	Minas Gerais	150	2
8-Corumbá	Mato Grosso do Sul	inventory in progress	1
9-Cuiabá	Mato Grosso	600	1
10-Diamantina	Minas Gerais	1,200	13
11-Goiás	Goiás	450	8
12-Igarassu	Pernambuco	240	5
13-Laguna	Santa Catarina	500	1
14-Lapa	Paraná	118	5
15-Laranjeiras	Sergipe	inventory in progress	4
16-Lençóis	Bahia	570	-
17-Mambucaba	Rio de Janeiro	50	
18-Mariana	Minas Gerais	500	18
19-Mucugê	Bahia	330	1
20-Natividade	Tocantins	350	-
21-Olinda	Pernambuco	600	13
22-Ouro Preto	Minas Gerais	1,100	27

¹¹¹ DEPRON (ed), 1994, *Bens Moveis e Imóveis Inscritos nos Livros do Tombo do Instituto do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional*, Rio de Janeiro, MinC/IPHAN, (4):1-249

23-Parati	Rio de Janeiro	400	5
24-Penedo	Alagoas	inventory in progress	3
25-Petrópolis	Rio de Janeiro	500	8
26-Pilar de Goiás	Goiás	130	1
27-Pirenópolis	Goiás	400	2
28-Porto Seguro	Bahia	350	-
29-Rio de Janeiro	Rio de Janeiro	150	87
30-Recife	Pernambuco	70	32
31-Rio de Contas	Bahia	290	5
32-Sabará	Minas Gerais	150	14
33-Salvador	Bahia	2, 000	79
34-Santa Cruz de Cabralia	Bahia	200	-
35-São Cristovão	Sergipe	350	11
36-São Francisco do Sul	Santa Catarina	400	-
37-São João del Rei	Minas Gerais	700	5
38-São Luís	Maranhão	1, 000	5
39-Sêrro	Minas Gerais	300	4
40-Tiradentes	Minas Gerais	150	9
41-Vassouras	Rio de Janeiro	100	2
Number of cities : 41	Approximate number of buildings : 15, 735		415

Table 2.3.1 - the historic cities in Brazil ¹¹²

The table above gives the names of historic cities, in which state of Brazil they are situated and an estimate of their listed buildings. The storage of this information is concentrated in the archives of Rio de Janeiro, where the departments which are involved with the co-ordination of the whole work of IPHAN are located, although each Regional Coordination (CR) - the official headquarters of IPHAN in each area - has its own archives.

What is relevant for this study stands out from this list, that is, the number of listed buildings which are situated inside the cities. Some cities, however, despite having been listed as a whole, still have groups of selected listed buildings and other special individual listed buildings as part of the whole collection. This means that although the city already has a special feature, some special group of buildings or some individual building or even a square is considered worthy of special mention. On the other hand, some special architectural collections were inscribed in the Books of Listed Artefacts

¹¹² DPA (ed), 1995, Relatorio de Atividades, Brasilia, IPHAN, 39

but the city in which they are situated is not considered protected as a whole. This is the case with the city of *Belém*, for example, situated in the state of Pará, which has four different special groups of buildings but is not listed as a whole. In the same case is *Salvador*, the capital of Bahia state, with eleven areas classified as special in the context of the city, but it does not make the city a historic city as a whole. On the other hand, *Mambucaba*, a village in the district of *Angra dos Reis*, in the South-East region with its "twelve ruined houses, one church, some hovels, two sugar mills and four distilleries for the production of a kind of brandy" ¹¹³ is listed as a whole, but has not classified any listed building in particular (**Fig. 2.3.1**).

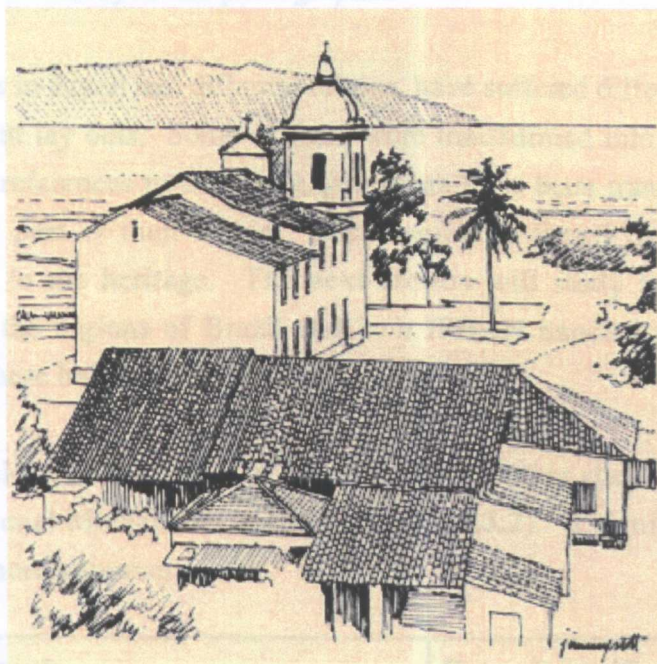


Fig. 2.3.1- view of Mambucaba, situated in the state of Rio de Janeiro¹¹⁴

The first historic cities to be listed, after the creation of IPHAN, were considered important by their valuable architectural ensemble but an inventory - through which their physical knowledge could be revealed as well as a more exact quantity of existing buildings - was not previously made. These inventories became the IPHAN priority from the 1980s and are still not completed. Furthermore and the growth of the cities has established a new and varied typological change in the ambience of these historical cities. The superimposition of new layers of modern developments has put the cities, originally classified as historic, under the threat of losing the point of contact with the reasons that made them special in order to be classified. The attention given by IPHAN to the growth of the historic cities attempts to maintain the balance between these new developments and the original design. However, lack of these early inventories creates difficulties for the protection of the original buildings, due to a lack

¹¹³ Carrazzoni, op. cit., 354

¹¹⁴ *ibid*, 415 (original drawing by Jimmy Scott)

of information about their number and location. The reasons for the lack of these inventories were the initial difficult conditions faced by IPHAN which restricted its actions to a mere legal protection associated with the restoration and conservation of only a few monuments . A further assessment of the other buildings was postponed because the specified initial conditions required urgent decisions due to a great number of other priorities. However, from 1988 onward, the inventories in most important historic nuclei received great attention and became a priority in IPHAN's programme. Buildings in cities such as Ouro Preto and Tiradentes, in Minas Gerais, São Luís, in Maranhão, Fortaleza, in Ceará, Cachoeira do Sul, in Rio Grande do Sul, and others in Santa Catarina were surveyed and photographed ¹¹⁵ .

The historic cities in Brazil had different origins, have suffered different fates and have arrived at different lay outs. Some of them were transformed into ruins, others were maintained with references to their past, yet others have been transformed into great cities preserving part of their origin. Each region of Brazil has contributed in a different weight to the heritage. The next section will study the listed buildings distributed over the regions of Brazil and how IPHAN handled the protection and conservation of these buildings.

Since the initial classification of Ouro Preto, in 1933, 8 other sites have been specially classified as National Monuments in Brazil (Table 2.3.2). It signifies that they have been raised to a more important status.

National Monuments	Date of classification
1- Ouro Preto (Minas Gerais)	12 of July 1933
2- Mariana (Minas Gerais)	06 of July 45
3- Church of Na. Sra. dos Prazeres (PE)	03 of July 1948
4- Alcântara (Maranhão)	22 of December 1948
5- Remains of the Village of São Vicente (SP)	06 of June 1952
6- Remains of the Village of Porto Calvo (AL)	06 of June 1952
7- Cachoeira (Bahia)	18 of January 1971
8- Porto Seguro (Bahia)	18 of April 1973
9- Oeiras (Piauí)	30 of March 1989

Table 2.3.2 - list of sites classified as National Monuments

There are 7 Brazilian sites that have received special mention as they are included in the World Heritage List of UNESCO (Table 2.3.3). Ouro Preto, the most important historic city of Minas Gerais, which was the capital of the state in the eighteenth and

¹¹⁵ FNpM (ed), 1988, *SPHAN-próMemória*, Rio de Janeiro, SPHAN, 44:8-11

nineteenth centuries; Brasilia, the capital of Brazil, built in the late 1950s and officially opened in 1960. Brasilia was included in this list in 1990 and was noted for its urban plan proposed by the urbanist Lucio Costa and because of its modern buildings, designed by the distinguished Brazilian architect, Oscar Niemeyer ¹¹⁶.

World Heritage Monuments	Date of listing
1-Ouro Preto (Minas Gerais)	21 of September 1980
2-São Miguel das Missões / Rio Grande do Sul	05 of December 1983
3-Olinda (Pernambuco)	14 of December 1985
4-Historic Centre of Salvador (Bahia)	02 of December 1985
5-Church of Bom Jesus do Matozinhos (Minas Gerais)	03 of December 1985
6- Urban design of Brasilia (Federal District)	07 of December 1987
7-National Park of Capivara Mountain (Piauí)	December 1991

Table 2.3.3 - items of the Brazilian heritage considered as part of World List of Cultural and Natural Heritage by UNESCO

Brazil has 34 National Parks and 15 biological reserves, taking up 1,4% of national territory. The world's attention is focussed on three major environmental centers: the Amazon rainforest - the planet's largest ecological reserve, the Pantanal Swamps in Mato Grosso, with their unique wildlife, and the Atlantic forest, threatened with destruction by the predatory actions of man. Government measures, awareness-boostings campaigns and initiatives launched by the people themselves have been implementing a preservationist mentality in all Brazilians, promising to reverse the situation before the end of the century ¹¹⁷.

2. 4 -Attempts at conservation in the Brazilian historic cities

Quite a few of the private houses inside the historic cities have received technical and financial support equivalent to that received by the churches (as will be seen later in this chapter). Programmes to avoid damage and ruin of these houses were considered the responsibility of the owner, despite being listed by the state and despite being protected by Law and being frequently involved in applications for analysis by the IPHAN staff. As the owners usually cannot afford the cost of maintenance and they are left alone with the cost of restoration work, the loss and damage of many of these private buildings is inevitable. This is a consequence of a lack of a policy to provide technical and financial support over the years. Many attempts to solve the situation of the

¹¹⁶ The latter was also the architect of the listed buildings of Pampulha, situated around a beautiful artificial lake created in Belo Horizonte, the capital of Minas Gerais, in 1940s. These buildings are representative of the early years of Brazilian modern architecture.

¹¹⁷ Ritcher, C., (undated), Brasil, Innsbruck, Alpina, 4

historic cities as a whole were planned in Brazil by IPHAN. A long list of agreements, proposals and measures resulted in the attempt to reinforce the role of this Institute.

In the 1940s, when the first historic cities were listed in the state of Minas Gerais the conservation of these cities was carried out through the organisation of a group of workers by IPHAN which gave them power to make surveys in order to obtain the list of priorities. However, among these cities, only Ouro Preto received great attention regarding the most important monuments of domestic architecture¹¹⁸. The attention given to the other cities was made through conservation and restoration of the most important buildings without provision for the whole group of listed buildings .

In the 1950s a burst of growth in the Brazilian economy occurred, resulting in a process of modernization of the cities ¹¹⁹ . A new urban configuration began to transform the greatest cities appearance, changing their urban design which resulted in replacement of old buildings by modern ones with new formal concepts. These industrial improvements favoured tourism and the enhancement of value of the historic cities, but also brought threats to the original architectural features due to the increase in population.

In the 1960s transformations in historic nuclei occurred despite opposition of IPHAN's policy. At the beginning of this decade 23 urban areas had already been classified as historic cities by IPHAN. The Venice Charter ¹²⁰, produced in 1964, attracted the attention of IPHAN's staff for introduction of new concepts of preservation, resulting in more attention to the whole area, including the environment, instead of just the protection of isolated monuments. In 1965 contacts were made with Unesco with the intention of establishing an international agreement to legitimate a preservation methodology in order to support reactions against the urban renewal then in progress. In fact , in 1966, technical missions of Unesco visited the Brazilian historic cities to evaluate the situation and a comprehensive report by Parent was produced in 1968 ¹²¹

¹¹⁸ An inventory followed by a work of conservation in the domestic architecture of Ouro Preto was carried out in 1949 and 1950 under the supervision of the architect Sylvio de Vasconcellos (source: Deprot/IPHAN)

¹¹⁹ Milet, V., 1988, A teimosia das pedras: um estudo sobre a preservação do patrimonio ambiental no Brasil, Prefeitura de Olinda, 161

¹²⁰ The Venice Charter: International Charter for the Conservation of Monuments and Sites is a declaration on the fundamental principles of conservation and restoration of the architectural heritage.

¹²¹ Parent, M., 1968, Protection and mise en valeur du patrimoine culturel brésilien dans le cadre du développement touristique et économique, Paris, Unesco, 1:129

In 1974, the “Plano de Conservação, Valorização e Desenvolvimento de *Ouro Preto e Mariana*”¹²², tried to organise the development of these two cities considering the particularities of both in order to draw up a plan to use as a model for the future. This plan concentrated on aspects such as topography, vegetation, landscape and state of the buildings and a plan for these cities' expansion was designed taking into account their heritage and environment and other important points. This plan was not applied due to lack of political support. It was retained but not used.

The practical decisions in the IPHAN policy were first taken in the last decade, more precisely in 1985, in the case of *Olinda* in the state of Pernambuco. As a consequence of the ministerial agreement, a plan was established in Olinda (Plano Piloto de Olinda). Local politicians and the community agreed to provide better conditions of life for the residents in conservation areas. Application forms were filled in by the owners in order to enrol for financial support from the bank and for manpower from IPHAN. Building materials could be paid for by instalment. The city was divided into separate areas in order to define priorities of each one according to the residents' complaints and requests. The “Pilotinho”¹²³ publication referred to the enthusiasm of the people involved in this plan. Part of the amount expended in the purchase of building materials could be used to reduce the value of government taxes. The reinforcement of the structure, of houses, roof repairs, bathroom installations and disinfestation against termites was defined and solved with IPHAN guidance. This was the first attempt to integrate a whole group of houses in a plan which covers the conservation of private houses with the support of the community. This attempt was a success, and other attempts were made over the country.

In January 1986, an agreement for technical co-operation was signed between the Brazilian Ministry of Urban Development and Environment (Ministerio do Desenvolvimento Urbano e Meio-Ambiente) and the Ministry of Culture (Ministerio da Cultura), with the participation of IPHAN and the Banco Nacional da Habitação - BNH- regarding the preservation and revitalisation of historic nuclei. It was named “Programa de Recuperação e Revitalização de Nucleos Historicos” (PRRNH). Efforts towards the implementation of this plan had begun one year previously (1985). Results were expected through the achievement of pilot projects which had started in *Olinda*, *Salvador*, in the state of Bahia, and *São Luis*, in the state of Ceará, were also included. The aim of this programme was to promote the revitalisation of historic Brazilian cities through participation of the local City Councils. This agreement was linked with technical and financial support from the former governmental organisations. The

¹²² the “Plano de Conservação, Valorização e Desenvolvimento de *Ouro Preto e Mariana*” was developed by Fundação João Pinheiro, a state organisation, with the support of Mariana and Ouro Preto Towns Halls, IPHAN and IEPHA.

¹²³ Fundação para Conservação e Proteção do Sítio Histórico de Olinda (ed), 1985, *Pilotinho*, Olinda, 1

involvement of the community in the process was defined as fundamental as well as training for local staff in order to guarantee the use of traditional building techniques.. This programme was developed from the new concept of preservation which began to include the surroundings of the listed buildings as part of the monument itself. The ideas contained in this programme will be later used in the conservation of many historic cities in Brazil.

A plan of preservation of the oldest area in the city of *Salvador*, the Pelourinho, was very successful in the late 1980s and beginning of 1990s because it was implemented via a previous plan which involved social decision, financial support and technical effort allied to a strong political interest. The combination of these initiatives led to the restoration of damaged buildings and the removal of inappropriate modifications and extensions. In renewed spaces appropriated to being used in variety of possibilities¹²⁴. It is possible to learn something from this experience, although it was very often criticized because of the hasty way the work was done.

So far, the restoration plan for *São Luis* did not have good results: the same gathering of good intention was not achieved there, but little by little the circumstances are going to remove the impediments, clarifying ideas and purposes for the achievement of the goal. The city itself, as a living organism, creates opportunities for the revival of their own old spaces, since the legislation already exists to protect the threatened architectural ensemble from modern interventions or enforced demolitions. The city of *São Luis* has approximately 997 cultural artefacts 978 of which integrate the architectural and environmental ensemble of the city. 443 of this number were already inventoried. Amongst these items special areas are included such as the architectural ensemble of Largo do Destêrro formed by the church and 7 more buildings, Benedito Leite Square with Church of See and 9 buildings, the architectural collection of church of Carmo surrounded by 12 listed buildings and Gonçalves Dias Square with also 12 buildings. The program of restoration carried out between 1987 and 1989 with federal resources comprised 15 blocks of buildings in the old part of the city in which is situated the district of Praia Grande listed by IPHAN. However attempts to restore the ones still in need are being organised¹²⁵.

In *Recife*, capital of the Pernambuco state, a recent restoration in the area of the old city until recently in degradation, returned this important central district to the community through a transformation of the area in sociable place for leisure, commerce and tourism. The re-occupation followed a plan for restoration of the old three and four

¹²⁴ Pessôa, J., 1996, *Jornal do IPHAN*, Brasília, MinC-IPHAN, 5:1-2

¹²⁵ Kosinski, R., 1997, Memorandum No. 80, March 20th, Fortaleza, 3th CR-IPHAN/Ceará

storey buildings and was complemented by revitalization of the urban spaces of its surroundings. The restoration work involves 383 buildings ¹²⁶

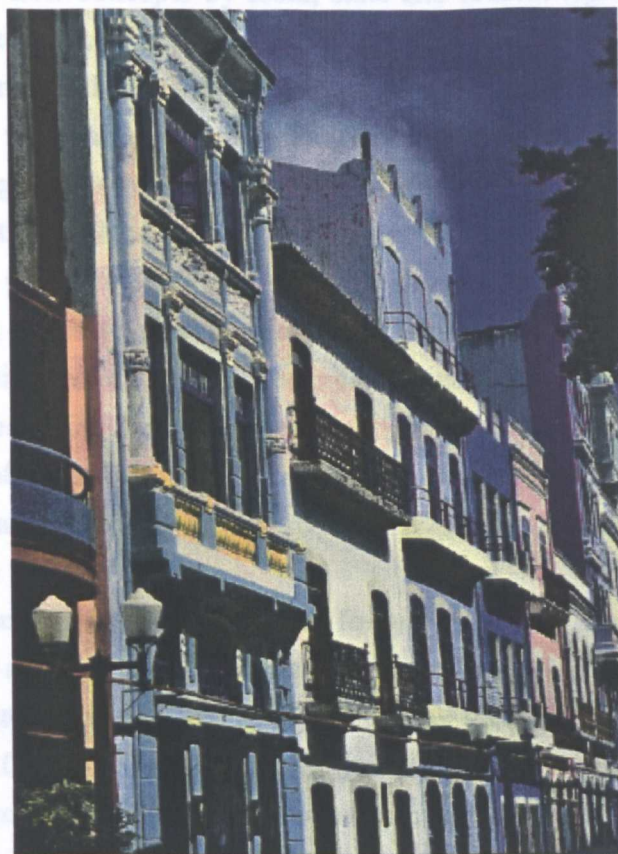


Fig. 2.4.1 - view of the newly-restored area in Recife

2.5 - How the process of conservation is carried out

In the first decades of control of IPHAN over the historic cities, the process of conservation was carried out under very restricted conditions. Isolated monuments were submitted for restoration and only a few domestic buildings were taken into consideration. However, from 1970 and 1971, a new position was taken by IPHAN after the commitments established by both "Compromisso de Brasilia" and "Compromisso de Salvador" ¹²⁷ during which the new concepts of protection established by the Venice Charter were approved and adopted by the Brazilian legislation. These internal meetings organised by IPHAN resulted in the involvement of federal organisation with state and local authorities in order to create a technical and financial link for the administration of the historic cities and listed buildings. The first practical commitment between these three levels was defined by several points for the preservation of the heritage. This policy, then adopted by IPHAN as basis for the protection and conservation of the cities and listed buildings has been largely used over

¹²⁶ Oliveira, F., 1997, 'Novo Recife Velho', *Veja*, São Paulo, Abril, 4: 75

¹²⁷ DEPRON (ed), 1995, *Cartas Patrimoniais*, Brasilia, MinC-IPHAN, 161-174

the areas of Brazil by legal actions of preservation carried out by the Coordinations. The regulations drawn up in these meetings disposed these basic principles:

- adoption of the new concepts by local, state and federal legislation, in which were included the necessity of a supplementary action by the states and *municípios* in the protection of the national heritage under the technical support by IPHAN;
- replacement of the concept of isolated monument to the notion of integrated system including buildings, environment, landscape and all other cultural manifestations;
- a balance of the built and natural heritage with the new economic demands, recommending a policy to enhance their value through mechanisms of protection such as: the creation of state and municipal organisations for the protection of the environment, initiatives of private investment for restoration purposes, implementation of a policy of loans for the owners of listed buildings in reasonable condition and encouragement of tourism as the economic basis for the continued enhancement of its value of historic areas ¹²⁸.

These commitments assured conditions for programmes involving restorations of historic cities as a whole as noted in the last section. The process of conservation involved a register and identification of the sites through a survey and analysis of physical, social, financial, and political information from the historic areas, supported by a legal background. The purpose was the improvement of private properties situated in conservation areas and this was to be encouraged via technical and financial support to the community, in the restoration of their homes. After some meetings between the public and official representatives some priorities were established. These were the elimination of heavy traffic near their homes; improvements in public safety, new sewage systems and rubbish collection and the installation of public telephones and libraries in order to increase the quality of life in the areas supported by the agreement.

In 1987, the international committee of ICOMOS - International Council of Monuments and Sites - organised a meeting in the city of Petrópolis and produced a document in order to complement the Venice Charter concerning the specifics of historic cities and urban sites. It deals with the planning and management of living historic towns in countries that are undergoing rapid social and economic development ¹²⁹ More profound studies, however, followed these initial attempts and technical reports about each particular historic city began to be produced. In 1995 the Department of Protection of IPHAN published a book containing some of these documents about the historic cities in different areas of Brazil ¹³⁰. They have been specially written in order to provide technical support for the designation of these cities as historical areas

¹²⁸ Milet, op. cit., 167-168

¹²⁹ DEPRON (ed), 1995 (a), *Cartas Patrimoniais*, Brasília, MinC-IPHAN

¹³⁰ DEPRON (ed), 1995, *Estudos de Tombamento*, Rio de Janeiro, MinC-IPHAN

for protection. As an example *Laguna*, situated in the South (Santa Catarina state), was granted an in-depth study in 1984 towards its conservation. According to Franco ¹³¹, the architect responsible for the work, the criteria used for the analysis of new interventions in the area must consider the balance between the existing typology and morphology of the buildings and environment. He defined the limits of the historic city by an evaluation of the city's historical development, its architectural dimension and references to the original occupation. A perimeter was suggested as part of the proposal for the continuation of the characteristics founded in the remains of the city.

Another example given in this publication of DEPRON is the study of the urban evolution of *Pirenópolis*, in the state of Goiás. As no documentation was found to establish the origin of the settlement, the oral tradition was the only source to define the process of formation and expansion of the city. Through the information obtained it was possible to draw up a hypothetical map of the old village, which was completed by correlation with existing information from other close settlements like Vila Boa, which has considerable documentation from its origins as the capital of the state. Much research led to the recognition of periods during which the settlement flourished, making possible the analysis and resulting in conclusions about the area to be protected. This study, elaborated in 1987, supports the theory of the classification and approval of Pirenópolis as a conservation area by the Consultative Council ¹³².

Finally, the city of *São Francisco do Sul*, situated in the state of Santa Catarina, in the South region, near the Paraná borders was studied. This site has today a prominent role in the economic life of the South of Brazil and this is due to the special geographical circumstances which favoured the process of development in this particular area. The origins of the settlement were studied by Pessôa and Chuva ¹³³, both IPHAN staff, who analysed the historic process which resulted in the clear organisation of the present urban structure.

Rediscovery of a city's roots is a new methodology presently adopted by IPHAN in order to give support to the process of classification of a particular area and is certainly now used as the basis for the process of conservation. Data contained in the historical evaluation of the settlement will be further used in the analysis of new proposals for the city. The process of conservation can be carried out, in this way, with more confidence.

¹³¹ Franco, L., 1995, 'Centro Histórico de Laguna', Estudos de Tombamento, Rio de Janeiro, IPHAN, 9-22

¹³² Zimbres, P. et al, 1995, 'Formação Urbana de Pirenópolis', Estudos de Tombamento, Rio de Janeiro, IPHAN, 79-98

¹³³ Chuva, M. and J. Pessôa, 1995, 'Centro Histórico de São Francisco do Sul', Estudos de Tombamentos, IPHAN, 53-78

CHAPTER 3

CHAPTER 3

LEGISLATION RELATED TO THE CULTURAL HERITAGE

3. 1- Legislation, the historical background

According to an IPHAN publication ¹³⁴, the first action related to the protection of historic cities in Brazil is claimed to have happened in 1742 when D. André de Melo e Castro, a representative of the Portuguese colonial power, wrote to the governor of Pernambuco in order to persuade him not to demolish buildings which had been built by the Dutch in that area. This attitude followed a decision taken in 1721, by D. João V, King of Portugal, who ordered the Royal Academy of History to make arrangements to provide conservation of the old monuments ¹³⁵. A second attempt occurred around 1850, through a manifesto by a Ministry of the Empire concerning the preservation of inscriptions on monuments as they were repaired. About 32 years later, during the first years of the Republic, inscriptions in the buildings of North-east Brazil were copied in order to become part of the Manuscript section of the Brazilian National Library. This same IPHAN publication emphasized the interest shown by some intellectuals in the creation of measures related to protecting the heritage. However, it was only in 1920 that a sketch of a plan to protect the heritage was outlined, but it did not receive official support.

In 1922, a great movement launched by a group of artists and 'modernist' writers took place in São Paulo. They promoted a comprehensive art exhibition which transformed the Brazilian art scene creating through discussion a new vision of Brazilian culture as a whole. They were poets, painters, sculptors, architects and writers, demanding a renewal of artistic and philosophical concepts relating to all cultural affairs. They attacked academic principles and this resulted in a re-assessment and interpretation of Brazilian culture by exploring its roots as a tropical country with its own particular history and origins. When visiting Minas in 1924, a group of them, consisting of Mario and Oswald de Andrade (writers), Tarsila do Amaral (painter) and the French poet Blaise Cendrars decided to draw attention to the need for the preservation and conservation of the original architectural style they saw there. They made efforts at the Ministry of Education to establish laws related to this subject and to set up a special department to carry out the process of repair and conservation and to raise the value of the cultural heritage existing in such historic cities as Ouro Preto, Mariana, Diamantina and other places in the mining region and to explore all other aspects of cultural affairs. Their action was followed by decisions taken by politicians in the states of Minas

¹³⁴ FNpM (ed), 1980, Proteção e Revitalização do Patrimônio Cultural no Brasil: uma trajetória. Brasília, MEC-SPHAN, 13-15

¹³⁵ Gamboa, T., 1994, Informar para Proteger. Lisboa, Instituto Português do Patrimônio Arquitectónico e Arqueológico, 6

Gerais (1924), Bahia (1927) and Pernambuco (1928). In 1925, a pioneer outline proposal was written by Jair Lins which also contributed greatly to the final decision in the definitive creation of the Brazilian Heritage. In 1933, the historic city of Ouro Preto, the old Vila Rica, situated in the state of Minas Gerais, was classified as a National Monument to initiate the process. As a result of the efforts made by deputies in Congress laws concerning this issue were enacted in the 1934 Constitution. In 1936, a plan for the creation of an institution to support the work of preservation was presented by Mario de Andrade after a request to that effect from the Minister of Education. In January 1937, IPHAN was initially established by Gustavo Capanema and encouraged by the president Getulio Vargas who signed the act of contracting the necessary people to carry out the initial work. Finally on 30 of November, 1937, Decree-Law 25 was enacted and IPHAN became an official reality.

3. 2 - Official application of the legislation over the years

The statutory basis for protection and preservation was implemented by the Law-Decree N.25 ¹³⁶, which was enacted on November 30, 1937. In its First Article, this Law declares:

" The Brazilian National heritage is composed of all the artefacts of the country - movable and immovable - which it is in the public interest to conserve because of their connection with significant events in Brazilian history, or for its exceptional archaeological, ethnographic, bibliographic or artistic value"

This article is followed by the First Paragraph:

"The artefacts referred to in the present article then and only then will be considered as an integrated part of the historic and artistic national heritage after being in group or individually inscribed in one of the four Books (Livros do Tombo) which are referred to to in article 4 of this law",

and by the Second Paragraph:

" Natural monuments can be considered as of equal value to the artefacts and as worthy of being listed as landscapes and special sites deserving preservation and protection as referred to in the above article, because of their notable features provided by nature or transformed by human intervention."

¹³⁶ Law Decree-'Decreto-Lei 25' from 30th of November 1937 (author's translation)

In the first Article and Second Paragraph, this law defines what is considered the Brazilian national heritage and it led to the following conclusions: the Law is clear about the nature of what kind of artefacts can be listed whether they were movable or immovable. They can be listed partially or integrally, which signifies that in the case of architecture a detail of a building can be listed or the building itself, depending on the public interest ¹³⁷. Different interpretations can be given to 'exceptional value' and 'notable feature', causing arguments in cases of natural landscapes. However, as the Law is as comprehensive as possible, it gives a wide margin to the interpretation required by public decision, depending on each situation, but the predominant interest must be cultural.

Article 4, chapter 1 of the Law-Decree No.25 defines 4 different Books in which all artefacts are or must be inscribed, as follows:

- a) "The Book of Archaeology, Ethnography and Landscape" in which must be included references to prehistoric sites, indigenous people, popular art, natural reserves and special landscapes as mentioned in the Second Paragraph.
- b) "The Historic Book" which includes artefacts of historical interest and historic works of art.
- c) "The Book of Fine Arts", in which artefacts of national or foreign erudite art are classified;
- d) and the "Book of Applied Arts", referring to the work which can be included in this category, national or foreign.

The task of the Department of Protection, as its name indicates, is related to the protection of heritage through legal activities of conservation, restoration, and re-use, in order to guarantee to the community access to its cultural artefacts as established by the Brazilian Constitution. The Department of Protection of IPHAN is also responsible for the collection of information about architectural items which are proposed to be listed. During the collection of information, members of staff suggest the inclusion of any new item proposed in one of the four Books - *Livros do Tombo* - in which the proposed artefacts would be included. Sometimes, depending on the artefact's origin or history, it can be included in more than one book.

Generally architectural items are placed in the Historic or in the Fine Arts Books because of their close association with historical events or with special artistic values. In the first years of IPHAN's existence listed buildings usually were classified in the Fine Arts Book. At the moment the Historic Book contains the greater number of items followed by the Fine Arts Book. Groups of buildings are normally included in the

¹³⁷ Castro, S., 1987, 'Tombamento e Proteção de Bens Culturais', Textos de Apoio (Legislação 1), Brasília, MinC-SPHAN/pró-Memória, 179

Book of Archaeology, Ethnography and Landscape because of their intertwining relationship. The architect(s) responsible for the organisation of the classification will be influenced by the relationship of the building with its historical, archaeological, or artistic references thus resulting in its inclusion in one or another book. Its historical importance, for example, can be interpreted as less significant than its architectural style or even ornamentation, which could lead him (them) to recommend classification in the Fine Arts Book instead of the Historic Book. For this reason, research carried out during the collection of information is the most important background for the decision in the classification of Listed Buildings. The Book of Applied Arts is usually linked with movable artefacts: when the object is rare evidence of a high quality or considered as superb and valuable.

The same idea is valid for historic cities as a whole as Table 3.2.1 is shown. The table below shows in which of these *Livros do Tombo* they are included:

Historic cities /Registers	Historic Book	Fine Arts Book	Archaeology, Ethnography and Landscape Book
1-Alcântara(MA)*	X	X	X
2-Antonio Prado(RS)	-	X	X
3-Belém (PA)	-	-	X
4-Brasília(DF)	X	-	-
5-Cachoeira(BA)*	-	-	X
6-Carapicuíba(SP)	-	-	X
7-Congonhas(MG)	-	-	X
8-Corumbá(MS)	X	X	X
9-Cuiabá(MT)	X	X	X
10-Diamantina(MG)	-	X	-
11-Goiás(GO)	X	X	X
12-Igarassú(PE)	-	-	X
13-Laguna (SC)	X	-	X
14-Lapa (PR)®			
15-Laranjeiras(SE)®			
16-Lençóis(BA)*	-	-	X
17-Mambucaba(Angra-RJ)	-	-	X
18-Mariana(MG)*	-	X	-
19-Mucugê(BA)	-	-	X
20-Natividade(TO)	X	X	X
21-Olinda(PE)**	X	X	X

22-Ouro Preto(MG)* **	X	X	X
23-Paratí(RJ)*	-	X	X
24-Penedo(AL) ®	w/d		
25-Petrópolis(RJ)	-	-	X
26-Pilar de Goiás(GO)	X	X	-
27-Pirenópolis(GO)	X	-	-
28-Porto Seguro(BA)*	X	-	X
29-Rio de Janeiro (RJ)	X	X	X
30-Recife(PE)	X	-	-
31-Rio de Contas(BA)	-	-	X
32-Sabará(MG)	X	-	X
33-Salvador(BA)**	-	-	X
34-Santa Cruz de Cabrália(BA)	-	-	X
35-São Cristovão(SE)	-	-	X
36-São Francisco do Sul (SC)	X	-	X
37-São João Del Rei (MG)	-	X	-
38-São Luís(MA)	-	X	X
39-Sêro (MG)	-	X	-
40-Tiradentes(MG)	-	X	-
41-Vassouras(RJ)	-	-	X

Table 3.2.1- List of historic cities in Brazil and the Book in which they are registered
 ® No data available

Following the rules established by the Law, a listed building can be individually listed in any area of the country including city areas. In the case of groups of buildings classified within cities it makes the chosen area of special value, protected by different rules from those in other areas of the city. These architectural collections of buildings, landscapes or the whole urban context will be ruled following special regulations. One of the characteristics of the regulations enacted through Decree-Law No. 25 is a wide range of classifications permitted within these four books, sometimes causing superimposition of classification in the same site, as the table below will show. The old urban design of a city, for example, can be considered as historically significant and can be included as part of the chosen area, taking part in the process of conservation, as exemplified in the first item, the city of Alcântara. In such cases, the urban contribution can be seen as enhancing the value of the group of listed buildings, as an integral part of an historic city. Nevertheless, in certain cases, the urban design is designated as the most important subject of conservation compared with other issues of interests as in the capital of the country, Brasilia. The same kind of value is adopted to protect 'natural areas': they can be considered as the most historically relevant item to

be protected instead of the architectural references, when the environment or special characteristics of the landscape form the most important part of the whole area which is being listed. In such cases the area is considered environmentally protected, which means listed as a natural reserve, even if the city itself is not mentioned (that is the case of *Cabo Frio*). However, a more special situation, a historic city listed in a comprehensive way, including environment, urban design and architecture as a whole boosted the Brazilian heritage only by 7 cities as Table 3.2.2 below shows:

Historic areas (date of classification)	Architectural collection	Urban design	Natural landscape
Alcântara(1974)	X	X	-
Antonio Prado (1990)	X	-	X
Belém (1985)	X	X	X
Brasília(1987)	-	X	-
Cachoeira(1971)	X	-	X
Carapicuíba(1940)	X	X	-
Congonhas(1941)	X	X	-
Corumbá(1993)	X	-	X
Cuiabá(1993)	X	-	X
Diamantina(1938)	X	X	-
Goiás (1978)	X	X	-
Igarassú(1972)	X	-	X
Laguna (1985)	X	-	X
Lapa (no data provided)			
Laranjeiras (no data provided)			
Lençóis(1973)	X	-	X
Mambucaba(1969)	X	-	X
Mariana(1938)	X	X	-
Mucugê(1980)	X	-	X
Natividade (1987)	X	X	X
Olinda (1968)	X	X	X
OuroPreto(1938)	X	X	-
Parati (1958)	X	-	X
Penedo (none reference found)			
Petrópolis (1982)	-	X	X
Pilar de Goiás(1954)	X	-	X
Pirenópolis(1990)	X	X	X
Porto Seguro(1968)	X		X
Rio de Janeiro (1990)	X	X	X

Recife (none reference found)			
Rio de Contas(1980)	X	-	-
Sabar(1965)	X	X	-
Salvador(1984)	X	X	X
Santa Cruz de Cabrlia(1981)	-	-	X
So Cristovo (1967)	X	X	X
So Francisco do Sul(1987)	X	-	X
So Joo del Rei(1938)	X	X	-
So Lus(1974)	X	-	X
Serro(1938)	X	X	-
Tiradentes(1938)	X	X	-
Vassouras(1958)	-	X	X
TOTAL	33	21	24

Table 3.2.2 - The kind of protection which each historical area is afforded

The criteria used to classify these groups of buildings or even historical areas above in different periods by different people, involved subjective examination and the criteria initially adopted were based on different approaches. This occurred because definition about cultural heritage has changed over the years and the arguments applied to classify a city, a group of buildings or an environmental area have changed conceptually. In fact, the criteria for prior selection and subsequent classification of historical areas have only been closely examined since the 1980s. For this reason some other groups of buildings such as the port of Manaus (Amazonas), the architectural ensemble of Monte Santo (Bahia) and the urban design of Brasilia are not found in these lists of IPHAN while other smaller collections such as that found in Mambucaba (Rio de Janeiro) or Mucug (Bahia) are. Other areas of architectural interest such as the ruins of So Miguel, or the islands of Boa Viagem and Itaparica are not mentioned but they should be. An organisation of these architectural items in new and clear grades of importance, defined by criteria such as the state of conservation, historical importance and architectural value, must be carried out in order to facilitate the classification of the architectural heritage, avoiding some present difficulties in recognizing the importance of all special areas

3. 3 - Government responsibility: the role of IPHAN

Decree-Law No.25 made the federal government responsible for carrying out the activities concerning preservation. It is the basic legal instrument for all departments - federal, state or municipal - involved with the cultural heritage. It defines the constraints on individuals' rights for the benefit of the public interest. These strategies

aim to organise and to protect all artefacts of cultural value relating to art, customs and events which were important in Brazilian history. With this Law the rules were defined to give protection against destruction and wrong usage. As stated in its Chapter 3, Article 17:

"Listed artefacts cannot, in any case, be destroyed, demolished or mutilated nor, without previous authorization by IPHAN, be repaired, painted or restored, under risk of a fine of 50% of the damage caused" ¹³⁸ ;

Since the creation of IPHAN, in 1937, other decrees and rules have been added in order to reinforce and amplify the requirements of Law-Decree 25. These legal decisions affected the protection of listed buildings and monuments over the years and were enacted in order to improve the quality and efficiency of the work proposed. The most important of them are as follows:

- In 1940, the Brazilian Penal Code established, in articles 165 and 166, that destruction, wrong use, deterioration or alteration of the listed artefacts without previous permission would result in a fine and punishment. It does not make any distinction between federal, regional or local listed buildings concerning this approach. It also does not make distinction between the owner or someone else as the infractor. On the other hand, a Decree-Law No. 3, 365 - enacted in 1941 - established legal statements about compulsory purchase in case of public interest decisions. Under this Decree the surroundings of the historic monuments can be dispossessed if it is necessary to enhance their qualities protecting their neighbourhood against new constructions or making this area as "non aedificandi" in order to guarantee its original appearance. There is also the possibility of declaring a listed artefact as unlisted if someone, for some special reason, claims for this. A decision will be made after studies and if the President accepts the argument based on some judicial decision. That was the case of the Peak of Itabirito, listed as a natural landscape but declassified some years later because the owner, interested in exploitation of iron ore in the core of the peak, complained and his arguments won a favourable decision. Although such economic reasons have been considered as sufficient in order to cancel previous classification, this decision was controversial and has contributed to the establishment of the first regulations concerning the protection of the environment.

The Brazilian Constitution of 1946, gave guarantees to the protection of "works, monuments and documents of historical and artistic value, as well as to natural monuments, landscapes and places of special beauty". Also in 1946, through Decree No. 8,534 four district departments were established initially in the states of Minas

¹³⁸ author's translation

Gerais (Belo Horizonte), Bahia (Salvador), Rio de Janeiro (Rio de Janeiro) and Pernambuco (Recife) whose areas were considered as having the greatest number of monuments to be protected (see table below). Three new museums were founded: Museu da Inconfidência (1938-Ouro Preto) and Museu do Ouro (1945-Sabar) in Minas Gerais and Museu das Misses (1940-So Miguel) in Rio Grande do Sul ¹³⁹. At that time the original Service - Servio do Patrimnio Histrico e Artstico Nacional - acquired the status of Department, re-named as Departamento do Patrimnio Histrico e Artstico Nacional - DPHAN - in recognition of the valuable work carried out in these first years. Most attention was given to the classification of movable items such as paintings, sculptures, furniture and silver jewellery in order to protect them from improper commercialization up to 1946¹⁴⁰. Despite this priority, the number of individual listed buildings reached the relatively high figure of 298 only in these four states as Table 3.2.3 below shows:

States	Number of listed artefacts
Bahia	118
Minas Gerais	66
Pernambuco	40
Rio de Janeiro	94
TOTAL	318

Table 3.2.3 - number of listed artefacts in which were included the individual listed buildings in four states up to 1946 ¹⁴¹

In 1961, Law No. 3,924 specified rules concerning the protection of archaeological and prehistoric monuments. This Law stated that public bodies responsible for the care of the earlier amerindian archaeological sites must be notified in advance of any intended exploitation of such sites. As a consequence, the number of archaeological sites increased during that decade and at present they are numbered as shown below:

Coordenao Regional - CR	Archaeological sites
1st - Manaus	343
2nd- Belm	257
3rd- So Lus	454
4th - Fortaleza	84
5th - Recife	187

¹³⁹ FNpM (ed), 1980, 27

¹⁴⁰ FNpM (ed), 1980, 30

¹⁴¹ DEPRM (ed), 1994, op. cit, 246

6th - Rio de Janeiro	348
7th - Salvador	241
8th - Aracaju	2
9th - São Paulo	533
10th - Curitiba	659
11th - Florianópolis	701
12th - Porto Alegre	1,016
13th - Belo Horizonte	491
14th - Brasília	407
TOTAL	5,723

Table 3.2.4 - Archaeological sites (data obtained in the 13th CR - Minas-1996)

From 1937 to 1967, the Brazilian National Heritage was under the determined control of Rodrigo Mello Franco de Andrade. Over these thirty years the organization consolidated its cultural prestige ¹⁴². During this period the number of 'listed artefacts' increased to 735 and at the same time the number of individually listed buildings reached 501. New Museums were created such as the *Museu do Diamante* (1954) in Diamantina/MG, *Museu Nacional da Imigração e Colonização* (1957) in Joinville/SC and *Museu da Abolição* (1957) in Recife/PE.

From 1967 to 1979, the second administrative period, the National Heritage Organization was led by Renato Soeiro and important changes occurred during this time. In 1970, Article 14 of Decree No. 66,967, transformed DPHAN, which had the status of Department, into IPHAN, an Institute associated with the Ministry of Education. This new status created better conditions for development of the conservation of historic cities initiated in the North-east region of Brazil. Plans for improvements in the preservation needs of historic cities were established, embracing the states of Bahia, Alagoas, Sergipe, Pernambuco, Paraíba, Rio Grande do Norte, Ceará, Piauí e Maranhão.

The creation of a new organism (IEPHA-abbreviation of Instituto Estadual do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico) in the Minas Gerais state with legislation similar to the federal legislation, in 1971, helped the compromise of the federal institution involved in the obligation to protect the Brazilian heritage, but resulted in the division of responsibilities between the Union, state and local participants. Similar organisations began to appear in all other states as will be shown further. IEPHA is presently responsible for the protection of 101 cultural items distributed over 45 municípios of Minas Gerais, according to data obtained during the field study.

¹⁴² FNpM (ed), 1980, 31

In 1975, Law No. 6, 292 ¹⁴³, declared that all acts of listing or cancelling a listed artefact must be approved by the Ministry of Culture followed by decision made by the Consultative Council in order to make the act officially recognised.

In 1976, the first four districts created in 1961 were increased to nine and re-named as Regional Directories, *Diretorias Regionais*, DRs, through Regulation No. 230, into which were also integrated seven groups of museums and historic houses. However it was in 1979, when Law No. 6, 757 was enacted that a great change occurred. The *Fundação Nacional pró-Memória* (FNpM) was added to the structure of the organization and IPHAN was transformed into a Secretariat - SPHAN- as an attempt to improve the scope of the organization. A huge effort began for the protection of the historic cities, individual listed buildings, conservation of archives in libraries and museums, as well as for cultural events such as theatre performances and movie productions. Financial resources, however, were shown to be insufficient in order to give technical support for this wide range of needs, despite improvements in methodologies. As a consequence of the great numbers of plans, lack of sufficient training for the staff and difficulties in participation of the community led to unsuccessful results. For this reasons, inventories, classification, conservation, protection, restoration and revitalization of the Brazilian cultural heritage have not achieved the expected results. At that time the number of regional departments -DRs- was increased to 10, in order to enlarge the area of protection to more states. Their boundaries were established as follows:

- 1st DR - Acre, Amapá, Amazonas, Pará and Rondônia
- 2nd DR - Maranhão and Piauí
- 3th DR - Ceará and Rio Grande do Norte
- 4th DR - Pernambuco, Paraíba and Alagoas
- 5th DR - Bahia and Sergipe
- 6th DR - Rio de Janeiro and Espírito Santo
- 7th DR - Minas Gerais
- 8th DR - Distrito Federal, Goiás, Mato Grosso e Mato Grosso do Sul
- 9th DR - São Paulo e Paraná
- 10th DR- Rio Grande do Sul and Santa Catarina ¹⁴⁴

Law No. 6, 766 was enacted in 1979. It deals with planning permission and made the Town Council responsible for decisions in this area. However, when an application is

¹⁴³ DEPRM (ed), 1982, Bens Moveis e Imoveis Inscritos nos Livros do Tombo do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional, Brasília, MEC-SPHAN, 35: 20

¹⁴⁴ This list does not include all states because they do not have cultural items.

lodged for special areas of conservation such as historic cities and environmental and archaeological reserves, this law obliges participation of the state and federal organisations involved in the protection and vigilance of these areas. In these circumstances, all projects for urban planning must be submitted to IPHAN's assessment and previous analysis in order to be subsequently approved by the proper Town Hall department.

In 1981, as part of the internal structure of the Ministry of Education, the Secretariat of Culture was created within which the Sub-secretariat of National Heritage became integrated. Four years later, in 1985, Decree No. 91, 144, taking into consideration the wide range of activities supported by the original Ministry of Education and Culture, in a new separate Ministry of Culture was created which incorporates the organization of the national heritage as part of its duties. Other cultural organizations such as the *Fundação Nacional pró-Memória*, the *Conselho Nacional do Cinema*, the *Fundação Nacional de Arte*, etc, were also included in this newly-created Ministry. At that time protected Brazilian cultural items numbered 869. As part of Regulation No. 313, of the Ministry of Culture set up in 1986, the structure of SPHAN was defined with 11 components including:

- 1) the Consultative Council - *Conselho Consultivo*;
- 2) the Cabinet of the Secretariat;
- 3) the Technical Consultancy;
- 4) the Co-ordination of Protection;
- 5) the Co-ordination of Conservation;
- 6) Legal Co-ordination;
- 7) the Co-ordination of Classification and Documentation;
- 8) the Co-ordination of the National System of Museums;
- 9) the Co-ordination of Archaeology;
- 10) the Co-ordination of Finance and Budget; and
- 11) Regional Directories

The Council had the task of deliberating about all questions related to the national heritage and making all the relevant decisions. It was formed by a team composed of the head of the SPHAN, directors of all federal museums, 10 specialists in the area appointed by the Minister and was assisted by the president of the *Fundação Nacional pró-Memória* and the Technical-Consultant of SPHAN. The structure of the *Fundação Nacional pró-Memória* had the task of contributing to inventories, classification, conservation, protection, restoration and revitalization in an integrated relationship with the policy established by the Ministry of Culture (Internal rules of FNpM, 1986).

The structure of both organizations was joined in 1991 in order to establish one single institution concerned with the heritage protection.

The Government has also created rules - in order to increase financial support for all area of culture - such as Law No. 7, 505 of the 2nd of July 1986 which made taxpayers responsible for the support of investments, patronage and donations in the cultural area. This Law known as Lei Sarney was further modified and enlarged by Law No. 8, 313, re-named as Lei Rouanet on 23 of December 1991, in order to provide better conditions for the transference of benefits for the protection of listed buildings or other cultural manifestations. According to this law (which has received later improvements and has been largely used throughout the cultural area since then) a programme named PRONAC was implemented, whose aim was the collection of resources to be channelled to the cultural sector in order to contribute and facilitate investments for free access to the sources of culture as specified by the Constitution. A detailed description of the law with its possibilities and merits is provided to every interested citizen by offices of the Minister of Culture located in each state of the country.

In 1988 a new *Constituição Federal* was enacted and in the Culture Section, article 215, it is defined that the State would guarantee to everyone his cultural rights and his access to the sources of national culture i.e. libraries, archives, museums, etc. Government would also give support and encourage the spread and high standards of cultural events. This new *Constituição*, has enlarged the original meaning of the national heritage, including new items to be protected in article 216, which were described as all different kind of forms of expression which originated from the Brazilian way of life and by the acts of creation, doing and living; by scientific, artistic and technological creations; by works, objects, documents, buildings and other spaces in which artistic and cultural manifestations can be produced; and still by the whole urban collection formed by historical, natural, artistic, archaeological, paleonthological, ecological and scientific sites.

However, this system was not working properly and the relationship of dependence between both organizations involved in the care of the National heritage, SPHAN and FNpM, resulted in administrative divergences which led to the extinction of the FNpM through Law 8, 029 enacted on 12th April, 1990. The establishment of Decree No. 99,492, in 1990, set up a new governmental institution named IBPC - *Instituto Brasileiro do Patrimônio Cultural* - in order to replace the combination of SPHAN and the *Fundação Nacional pró-Memória*, the union originally created in 1979 which was realised to be unproductive. However, in order to maintain some of the initial internal disposition of departments, Decree No. 335, in 1991, organized the internal rules of IBPC and the scope of the Consultive Council remained the same. However,

its members changed and the head of IBPC became president of the Council, but one representative of each of the following organisations were included: Institute of Architects of Brazil (IAB); International Commission of Monuments and Sites (ICOMOS); the Brazilian Institute of Environment and Natural Resources (IBAMA) and the National Museum. In order to reinforce the final decisions of the Consultative Council, fourteen representatives of civil society with great knowledge in the subject related to IBPC activities were invited to take part in this Council. They were chosen by the President of the Republic and their re-selection is permitted once more for a second period of four years.

In this way, the present organizational structure of IPHAN follows Decree No. 99, 602 of 13th October 1990 ¹⁴⁵ and it is formed by 5 main areas, the first of which is a Collegiate, composed by a Directory and the Consultative Council; a second one is the Cabinet whose members are responsible for providing support to the President; the third is formed by two separated Offices: the Planning and Administrative Department and a Legal Procuracy. The former is responsible for optimization of available resources, improvements in the area of human resources, modernization in the developing of the work, use of new technologies, etc. The latter deals with legislation and provides decisions and counselling about legal procedures. The fourth area is related to Singular Offices which are formed by Department of Protection, Department of Promotion and Department of Identification and Documentation. The Decentralised Offices correspond to the fifth area in which are included 14 *Coordenações Regionais*, the Historic Houses and twelve museums responsible for the cultural interaction with the communities: the Imperial Museum, the National Historic Museum, the National Museum of Fine-Arts, the Inconfidência Museum, Paço Imperial, the Lasar Segall Museum, the Villa Lobos Museum, the Raymundo Ottoni Castro Maia Museums, the Mello Leitão Biology Museum, Cinemateca Brasileira, Sítio Roberto Burle Marx and Gustavo Capanema Palace.

Therefore, according to the law, the whole of cultural heritage in which is included the historical buildings and sites, must be protected by the federal Government. However, it is normally accepted that the same rules which are to be applied in the preservation of the national monuments could also be used in areas of state or municipal interest. The regional legislation must be created in order to make the state responsible for their particular cultural artefacts which can be listed following the regional procedures independent from the national decision or approval. State and municipal heritage protection is encouraged by the Constitution, in order to made them able to enlist and to protect their own regional or local listed artefacts. Consequently, departments related

¹⁴⁵ DPA (ed), 1995, 4

to the protection and conservation of old buildings and other artistic affairs were established and supported by the government of some states, as shown below:

State	State organisations
Amapá	Fundação Cultural do Estado do Amapá / FUNDECAP
Bahia	IPAC / Instituto de Proteção ao Patrimônio Artístico e Cultural
Ceará	Departamento de Patrimônio Cultural (Secretaria da Cultura e Desporto do Estado do Ceará)
Distrito Federal	Departamento do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico do DF
Espírito Santo	Conselho Estadual de Cultura (Secretaria Estadual de Cultura e Esporte)
Goiás	Fundação Pedro Ludovico Instituto do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico de Goiás / IPHA-GO
Maranhão	Coordenação do Patrimônio Cultural (Secretaria de Estado da Cultura)
Mato Grosso	Coordenadoria de Preservação do Patrimônio Histórico e Arqueológico
Mato Grosso do Sul	Fundação de Cultura do Estado do Mato Grosso do Sul
Minas Gerais	Instituto Estadual do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico / IEPHA
Pará	Departamento de Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico (Secretaria de Estado da Cultura)
Paraíba	Instituto do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico do Estado da Paraíba
Pernambuco	Fundação do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico de Pernambuco / FUNDARPE
Rio Grande do Sul	Instituto do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico do Rio Grande do Sul / IPHAE
Rondônia	Fundação Cultural de Rondônia
Santa Catarina	Fundação Catarinense de Cultura
São Paulo	Conselho Estadual de Desenvolvimento e Proteção do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico / CONDEPHAT
Tocantins	Coordenação do Patrimônio Histórico e Cultural de Tocantins

Table 3.2.5 - State organisations responsible for the protection of cultural heritage¹⁴⁶.

These state departments emphasize through superimposed actions and different financial resources, the same purpose concerning protection and conservation in each regional area, reinforcing IPHAN policy. All of the heritage departments, for the states as for the towns, are financially supported by their own budget, but frequent agreement

¹⁴⁶ This information was obtained through correspondence with CRs. Some states do not give a reply. This is the reason why they are not included in the list.

can be made in order to reinforce technical and financial support, specially in the case of historic cities. According to Decree-Law 25, Chapter V, Article 25, Government must establish agreements between federal and state organisations. These agreements were set up for the protection of the national heritage, creating a balance between these bodies, which should also complement each other. In this way, departments created by the government of states for the protection and conservation of old buildings, and other artistic affairs, are developing restoration work in their regional areas and are providing support for the historic cities listed buildings ¹⁴⁷.

In the *municípios* - towns with their own administrative and financial resources - where the awareness of cultural heritage has already been established, local departments have been created following constitutional rules approved by the Town Council. These local rules known as *Leis Orgânicas*, are conceived in order to be followed by the representatives elected by the people and also contain references to the protection of the local heritage resulting in the establishment of a specific department. These Cultural Departments are generally composed of a small staff whose function is to organise cultural events some of them related to the protection of the local heritage. Frequently, these departments bring together people from different areas in order to organise a suitable technical team to work on a particular project, sharing their knowledge and experience. They are also responsible for the spread of awareness of cultural heritage in their cities.

3. 4 - The impact of the legislation on the community

Most of the people who live in historic cities do not know about their history or past, in spite of living there. From time to time public organizations have produced folders, postcards, old photograph albums which give the public an awareness of the cultural heritage but which conceal the absence of a real policy. People interested in preservation need to make a greater effort to disseminate more knowledge of the importance and significance of these places to people who live in historic cities. Sometimes they organize activities such as conferences, seminars or group discussions to teach people how to value the differences they experience living in a historic city as opposed to living in ordinary cities .

The Federal Constitution of Brazil, enacted in 1988, defines the participation of the community as fundamentally necessary as a positive consequence of the protection and

¹⁴⁷ According to federal 'Resolução 94/70' the states are authorised to use resources from a special fund for the protection of the cultural heritage. Information obtained in Gravatá, H., 1975, 'Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico de Minas Gerais-Conservação Oficial-Convênio e Resoluções, Registro 111', *Revista Barroco* No. 7, Belo Horizonte, Imprensa Universitaria.

conservation of the national heritage as stated in Paragraph One, Article 216, Section II below:

"Public Power, with the participation of the community, will promote and protect the Brazilian national heritage by means of inventories, records, vigilance, listing and dispossession and other forms of care, precautions and preservation".

However only a few civil societies have participated in actions for preservation, and their effect is almost nil as the existing ones do not represent the heritage at the national level. Some associations were created to support museums and special groups of people gathered to study the development of proposals in the cultural areas. Their support is limited to occasional and almost always local help to one or other cause. A great private body technically and financially prepared to support the protection of listed buildings does not exist. However, evidence of improvements in awareness are being seen and a spread of community efforts in activities related to these issues is growing and receiving the participation of the community. According to an article published in *Veja*, a Brazilian magazine, on 30/08/95, "just a few years ago, Brazil was only a country of the future, a place in which the past was sentenced to forgetfulness and ruin. The scenery of museums, churches and listed buildings was a desolation with worm-eaten foundations, damp walls and roofs riddled with holes. In the last years Brazil has started to be worried more and more about the preservation of its heritage. According to statistics, only in the Ministry of Culture, the official institution which is responsible for this field, the amount spent on the cultural heritage increased by 34% in the last year, jumping up to 64.000.000 *reais* in 1995. Besides government and sponsors firms which are traditionally responsible for restoration work, the mayors of town halls and ordinary people are also working in community efforts to help in the preservation needs" ¹⁴⁸. Despite this good news there is still a long way to go to reach the situation which already exists in England where many organizations are concerned with and take part in activities relating to the heritage.

The lack of understanding by the population of the rules established by Decree Law No. 25, in 30th of November, 1937 led to the organization of a special department of IPHAN- Department of Promotion - DEPRON. It was intentionally created to develop publications about protection and conservation as a medium for the spread of knowledge about the national heritage. This department has launched over the years a series of publication concerning technical and historical information, political and social studies. Among the first titles published were references to the Brazilian historic cities - 'Guia de Ouro Preto' by Manoel Bandeira in 1938, 'Em tórno da Historia de Sabará' by Zoroastro Viana Passos in 1940, 'Arraial do Tijuco Cidade de Diamantina'

¹⁴⁸ author's translation

by Aires da Matta Machado Filho in 1944, 'Alcântara: Subsídios para a historia da cidade' by Antônio Lopes in 1957. Different architectural features deserved studies in connection with their social involvement such as 'Mucambos do Nordeste' by Gylberto Freire, in 1937, 'Instituições de Igrejas no bispado de Mariana' by Cônego Raimundo Trindade, in 1945, 'Diario Intimo do Engenheiro Vaultier' and 'Fortificações na Bahia' by J. da Silva Campos, both published in 1940. Individual listed buildings were particularly described in 'A historia da construção da Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo de Ouro Preto' by Francisco Antonio Lopes, published in 1942; 'A igreja de Nossa Senhora da Gloria do Outeiro', by Afrânio Peixoto, in 1951, 'São Francisco de Assis de Ouro Preto' by Cônego Raimundo Trindade in 1951; 'History of the Old chapel of Ordem Terceira da Penitência de São Francisco in São Paulo', by Frei Adalberto Ortmann, in 1951 and many others. Biographies of artists, depositions of IPHAN workers, studies about listing of cities and monuments and heritage charters make up part of the Department of Promotion publication during the years. This department's most recent contribution is an award named the Prêmio Rodrigo Mello Franco de Andrade, created in order to recognise the participation of those involved in the preservation of the Brazilian Heritage in different categories.

The Department of Promotion - DEPROM - which has journalists on its staff is responsible for the spread of information through the media. In the headquarters of IPHAN, this department frequently publishes new books and on a monthly basis a journal entitled "Jornal do IPHAN". In many states, Regional Co-ordinations also have a short but informative newspaper which is posted to public and private organisations contributing to the dissemination of heritage awareness. DEPROM also publishes on an annual basis, valuable articles, interviews and opinions of people with prominence in the area.

The growing number of Schools of Architectural Studies in Brazil is making a contribution to the awareness of heritage preservation. A Committee of Specialists in the Teaching of Architecture (CEAU) in their 1994 publication noticed that as a result of their efforts a new policy had been created by the Ministry of Education. A regulation enacted on 21 of December, 1994, determines that all architectural schools need to include among their concerns for the conservation, restoration and rebuilding of buildings as a subject in their undergraduate course.

In 1974 there were 28 educational institutions offering architectural courses in Brazil. These increased to 42 in 1989 and in 1994, only five years later, there were 73. Added to this, postgraduate courses in Architecture and Urbanism (10 in 1994), which are now offering subjects relating to conservation and preservation of buildings as part of their programme will bring great benefit to the area. Specialised courses in baroque

architecture and its restoration are also provided in particular areas, such as Ouro Preto (Minas Gerais) and Salvador (Bahia). The first specialises in a comprehensive knowledge about the baroque period in art and architecture, concentrating its approach on the particular period of the eighteenth century in Minas Gerais. The second has the only complete programme for practical professional development in conservation and restoration in all Latin America ¹⁴⁹. Created in the 1970s with the intention of filling a gap in the conservation area its main purpose is to promote the economic and cultural integration between these countries, supplying professionals in the preservation and restoration of movable and immovable cultural artefacts.

There is a serious shortage of architects in some regions but a high number in others. The majority of them are concentrated in the South and South-east regions, usually in the bigger cities. Only in the São Paulo state, which is the most developed in the country, is the concentration as high as 33% of the total number in the country and here also there are 28% of all the courses which have been set up. The state of Minas Gerais, Espirito Santo and Rio de Janeiro have together another 31% of all the architects and 24% of all the courses provided in the whole country. In spite of this number, during the late 80's, there were only one or two architects living permanently in the most important historic cities in the Minas Gerais state. According to a report ¹⁵⁰ of IPHAN-13thCR the historic cities of Minas Gerais - Diamantina, Serro, Mariana and Sabará - do not have any architects on their staff despite the need for looking after the architectural and urban environment.

According to Castro ¹⁵¹ the decision to list a building needs to be carefully studied beyond only its cultural aspects. However, she strongly recommends observing the legal consequences of this act in relationship to the building's neighbourhood and the impact on the community. Castro also points out that involvement of ambience between the listed building and its surroundings may lead to constraints on the property of a neighbour which must be better considered. In Article 5, chapter 2, Law-Decree 25 states that every owner of a property or his representative must be notified in order to warn him of the consequences imposed by the act of listing. This is not always conducive to the harmony of the neighbourhood concerning the properties' value. The buildings situated in the surroundings of the listed ones are immediately submitted to constraints concerning changes in their bulk because of their proximity and ambience, in relationship with the maintenance of their original appearance. Listed buildings are, for example, submitted to certain rules which interfere with some aspects of the ambience of the neighbourhood as stated in article 18:

¹⁴⁹ Carvalho, M., 1994, *IBPC Notícias*, Brasília, IBPC, 24: 2

¹⁵⁰DPA (ed), 1995, 110

¹⁵¹Castro, op. cit., 181

Art. 18 - Without previous authorization of IPHAN, it is neither possible to build in the neighbourhood of the the listed artefact causing impediment or loss of its visibility nor to place posters or advertsiments, under risk of a demolition order or the withdrawal of the offending object or the imposition of a fine of 50% of its value¹⁵².

The participation of the community in the preservation process followed the system imposed by IPHAN which is based on the application of the law. However, lack of judicial support for constraints against some transgressions of the law as quoted above, led to loss and damage to the ambience of the historic cities and some examples will be shown in the sixth chapter related to the city chosen to be studied in depth. A lack of support for conservation and maintenance of domestic architecture in the special areas of conservation is seen as the root of the problem. The community should certainly have a different attitude towards the protection of the whole heritage if a programme for restoration of the domestic architecture is to be properly developed in the historic cities. The role of both - IPHAN and community - was not clear in terms of the responsibility of each one in this process - in relation to the law. IPHAN's architects are frequently facing difficulties in dealing with the construction of new buildings or with urban planning developed without prior approval. The community is really not involved with the aspects of conservation of buildings because it is not clear, even today, how the responsibility between the community and IPHAN is shared. Sometimes the law was not applied appropriately, due to a lack of local judicial support or because some cases were not decided as quickly as necessary. The jurisdictions located in the historic cities are not taking part in the cases, despite changes in legislation supported by the Constitution. The participation of the *Promotor Publico* as the supreme legal authority in the city is essential in order to enforce the constitutional obligation in the care and maintenance of the heritage by the community and politicians. His support, for the solution of local problems, sometimes achieved in one or another historic city, has demonstrated that the application of the law is promptly attended and quickly solved. However, as this local support is not always obtained due to lack of information, important considerations were and are postponed, judicial processes related to the preservation in the city are quite difficult to resolve in time. In certain cases they have to be taken to the CRs headquarters or even to the central office in Brasilia or Rio de Janeiro, far away from the the local circumstances, where the cases can easily be solved.

The IPHAN rules are not readily understood and implemented by most of the present population, due to a shortage of IPHAN staff which impedes a necessary integration.

¹⁵² author's translation

As a result, the approved plans for restoration of individual listed buildings do not deal with the city as a whole. The politicians are not involved in following the rules established by IPHAN legislation and these particular rules about the heritage's protection are sometimes ignored and replaced by the local legislation for the improvements of the city. It is necessary to direct the politicians to work together, looking for a co-ordination of the same principles which must include not only the promotion of the local priorities but also must be associated with the protection of the heritage and integrated with environmental protection. The necessity of new planning areas, for example, as well as the pressure for the increase of population in the historic centre, has changed the original image of the city, compromising the preservation process as a result.

However, agreements are being carried out since the last decade between public organisations and private companies in order to encourage the latter to support work of restoration in the communities. The necessary integration of practical work and financial conditions began to occur in an appropriate way. In Brazil a long and hard attempt to develop people's awareness of cultural heritage is only now bearing fruit. The inheritance from the colonial past was not seen as positive. Changes in attitudes, such as decisions taken by politicians who are responsible for the historic cities, are now improving cultural policy through employment of people who have more knowledge and interest in preservation of cultural heritage, as well as participation of large companies in restoration work with financial support.

3. 5 - The past and present policies adopted and repercussions

In the first thirty years of Decree-Law No. 25's existence, during the period 1937-1967, the process of selecting a listed building was different from today's. The most important measures taken immediately after the creation of the IPHAN were to select the most important items to be listed in order to protect them from ruin and damage. The first years of IPHAN's existence were dedicated to priorities concerning individual cultural activities such as surveying and initial restoration work, the creation of archives and the diffusion of information. According to a deposition of Saia ¹⁵³, an architect who worked in IPHAN from its inception, these first years were dedicated:

- a) to making an inventory of the most significant work related to the Brazilian historical background;
- b) to give urgent assistance in order to save monuments which were gravely threatened with ruin; and
- c) to introduce into the national consciousness information about the newly created legislation regarding the heritage and its effect on private property.

¹⁵³ FNpM (ed), 1980, 28-29

Since that time all decisions taken in the districts of IPHAN by their representatives must be approved by the head of department responsible for centralised financial support. However, from 1970 onward the Brazilians began to concern themselves with the situation of the historic cities as a whole and studies about how to apply an appropriate policy in order to integrate restoration and development in these special areas were carried out by the government. As a consequence of this, a programme for the safeguarding of the north-eastern historic cities was implemented in 1973. Two years later the same occurred in the cities of the south-eastern region, which cover the states of Espírito Santo, Minas Gerais, Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo. Since then procedures to restore the most important monuments in the historic cities were obtained by a prior selection of prioritised listed buildings in a list, and resources were established in agreements between the federal and state organisations.

The testimony of Saia, given above, explains why a great number of items were listed during the first years. Since then the rules have changed and today in order to list some new artefact it is necessary to organise very precise documentation including historical references, photographs and measurements. However, it explains why until today some of these originally listed buildings or historical cities have not been completely surveyed. In spite of the celebration in 1987 of fifty years of IPHAN's existence, some of these historic cities still remain undocumented. It's now part of IPHAN's policy to cover this gap. From the beginning of the 1980s the historic cities started to have inventories drawn up in order to record and bring up to date the actual situation (see Tables 3.5.1, etc.). The policy of IPHAN focused on 1988 as the national year of inventories.

North Region	Areas of inventories	Present situation
Amazonas state	Surroundings of listed buildings situated in the historic centre of Manaus	In progress
Pará state	1-Surroundings of listed buildings situated in the historic centre of Belém	Concluded in 1994
	2-Architectural and natural collection of neighbouring areas of Ver-o Pêso market	Concluded in 1982
	3-Architectural collection of Belém	Concluded
	4-Architectural collection in five <i>municípios</i>	Concluded in 1987
	5-Architectural collection in historic centre of Óbidos	Concluded in 1988

Table 3.5.1 - Inventories carried out in the North region (Source: DID/IPHAN-1995)

One of the problems of completing inventories in some historic cities requires the undertaking of surveys of whole buildings which are within the area of historic cities. In some cities these inventories are completed, but not everywhere because some are temporally stopped and others are still in progress. Some other historic cities inventories have still to be initiated. According to Barroso ¹⁵⁴, a methodology of inventories has been produced which should be introduced in the whole Brazil as a pattern, because until now many different models have been used. She agrees that it must be standardized, aiming to facilitate their use through archives and files for information technologies. Preliminary information obtained by DID- Department of Identification and Documentation of IPHAN shows the situation of the inventories in whole Brazil in 1995 as shown above (Table 3.5.2) and as follows (Tables 3.5.2, 3.5.3 and 3.5.4):

North-east region	Subject of inventory	Present situation
Alagoas	Archit. collection of Penedo	In progress
All region	Fortresses in the North-east region	Interrupted in 1989
Bahia	Historic centre of Salvador	Interrupted in 1989
Ceará state	1-Architectural collection of the metropolitan region of Fortaleza	Stopped since 1990
	2-Urban areas in the interior of the state	Stopped since 1993
Maranhão state	1-Architectural collection of São Luís	Temporally stopped
	2-Architectural collection of Alcântara	Partially concluded
Paraíba state	Historic centre of João Pessoa	Concluded in 1989
Pernambuco	1-Archit. collection of Olinda	Concluded
	2-Urban areas in the interior of the state	Concluded in 1989
Piauí	1-Architectural collections in urban areas	Stopped since 1989
	2-Architectural collection of Oeiras	Proposed
Sergipe	Architect. collect. of Laranjeiras	In progress
	Archit. collect. of São Cristovão	In progress

Table 3.5.2 - Inventories carried out in the North-east region of Brazil

According to correspondence received from Marcia Sant'Anna, architect in 4thCR-Ceará, on 13th February 1997 this state still does not have urban areas listed by the federal government. However there are architectural collections in the cities of Aracati, Icó and Sobral being analysed by the Consultative Council.

¹⁵⁴Barroso, C.M.G., 1992, Inventário de Bens Imóveis- Introdução ao Inventário Científico, Rio de Janeiro, DEPROT-IPHAN, 25

South-east region	Subject to inventories	Present situation
Espírito Santo	Detailed surveys of all monuments	Interrupted
Minas Gerais	1-Congonhas	Interrupted in 1990
	2-Ouro Preto	Interrupted in 1990
	3- Sêro	Interrupted in 1994
	4-Diamantina	Interrupted in 1991
	5-São João Del Rei	In progress
	6- Tiradentes	In Progress
Rio de Janeiro	1-Areas within city of Rio de Janeiro	Concluded in 1982
	2-Village of Conservatória	Concluded in 1981
	3-Historic Centre of Angra dos Reis	Concluded in 1982
	4-Workers villages in Petrópolis	Proposed
	5-Surroundings of listed buildings in Petrópolis	Concluded in 1980
	6-Historic centre of Vassouras	In progress
	7-Historic Centre of Parati	In progress
São Paulo	1-Landed properties on city of Itu	Concluded in 1989
	2-Modern architecture	In progress since 1994
	3-Historic cities on Paraíba Valley	Proposed
	4-Vernacular architecture	In progress
	5-Urban nuclei in coastal area	Interrupted

Table 3.5.3 - inventories carried out in the South-East region

Inventories were interrupted for reasons that are generally linked to a lack of financial resources. Most of them were already partially surveyed but not yet completed.

Centre-West Region	Subject of Inventories	Present situation
Federal District	Brasilia	In progress
Mato Grosso	Historic Centre of Port of Corumbá	Concluded in 1986
Mato Grosso do Sul	City of Cuiabá	Proposed
Goiás	1-City of Pirenópolis	Interrupted in 1985
	2-Corumbá de Goiás	Concluded in 1983
Tocantins	City of Natividade	Concluded in 1983

Table 3.5.4- situation of inventories in the Centre-West region

As the methodologies used were not always the same and also the inventories mentioned did not establish the same comprehension scheme they do not together have the same initial and final purpose. Sometimes an inventory is carried out for example only on internal characteristics whilst others are for the purpose of a complete survey.

South Region	Areas of Inventories	Present situation
Paraná	1-Urban nuclei in the coastal area	Interrupted
	2-Architecture of Polish immigrants	Interrupted since 1989
Santa Catarina	1-Architecture of the immigrants	Concluded in 1990
	2-City of Laguna	In progress
	3-Historic Centre of São Francisco do Sul	Concluded in 1984
Rio Grande do Sul	1-Historic Centre of Antonio Prado	Concluded in 1986
	2- <i>Município</i> de Caçapava do Sul	Concluded in 1987
	3-Religious Buildings in Novo Hamburgo	Proposed
	4-Architecture of the old Italian and German colonies	Proposed
	5-Cities of Jaguarão, Pelotas and Santa Maria	Proposed
	6- <i>Município</i> of Cachoeira do Sul	Proposed

Table 3.5.5 - Inventories carried out in the South region of Brazil

Internally, IPHAN's present policy includes occasional seminars and congresses where discussions about special issues involving conservation work take place. Specialists in the area are invited to talk about their work experience, their latest research and to present papers and projects to be discussed. The aim of these meetings is to explore new methods or new proposals to improve the quality of the conservation process. As Brazil is a large country these meetings are held each time in different places to facilitate the attendance of the people involved. Almost always these occasions are sponsored by the Government.

3.6 - Present resources and methods

The financial resources of IPHAN are obtained from the Government budget, from income of any nature from IPHAN's own work, from proceeds obtained from financial investments or from revenue including donations. Every year each regional department of IPHAN prepares an advanced plan of work for the next year and these plans are submitted to the approval of the main office which establishes priorities in connection with the available budget. For 1996 around 570 proposals for preservation were approved totalling about 30, 000, 000 *reais*¹⁵⁵. However, problems resulting from cancellation of part of this amount coming from the national fund for the Ministry of Culture caused a reduction of 22% of the anticipated actions. In order to make an

¹⁵⁵ DPA (ed), 1996 (b), Relatório de Atividades, Brasília, IPHAN, 1-7

evaluation of the allotments of funds for the National heritage in Brazil, **Diagram 3.6.1** below shows the amount available for each area:

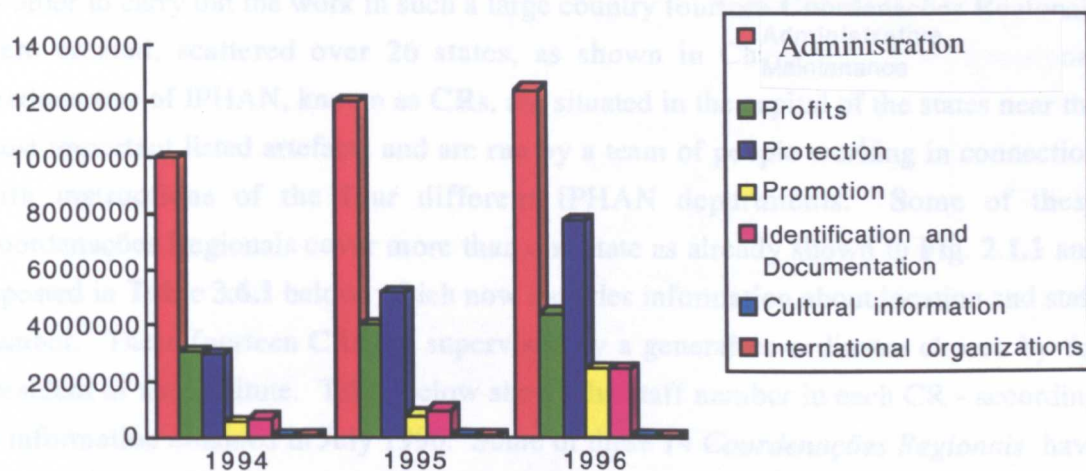


Diagram 3.6.1 - Expenditure in the last three years (*in reais*) in different areas of the Brazilian heritage (source: DPA, 1996, 'Relatorio de atividades', IPHAN)

At the present time IPHAN is directly linked to the Ministry of Culture of the Federal Government and is divided into four departments: the Department of Identification and Documentation (DID), the Promotional Department (DEPROM), the Department of Protection (DEPROT) and The Planning and Administrative Department (DPA). The Department of Identification and Documentation is responsible for research and studies in order to identify references with the cultural heritage; the Promotional Department is engaged in the management of information about the Brazilian heritage; Department of Protection is involved in plans for conservation and restoration of the cultural artefacts and the Planning and Administrative Department is responsible for financial control, human resources and information technologies.

According to 'Boletim Informativo No. 6' from Nov/Dec. 1996 the DEPROT budget for 13th CR during 1997 will be of 700,000 reais, DID of 55,500 reais, DEPROM of 59,000 reais; DPA of 277,840 reais for current expenses and 19,500 reais for capital expenses. There will be also resources obtained through parallel sources coming from external sponsorships, PRONAC, Ministry of Culture and special decisions made by the Government.

The human resource of IPHAN is composed of a staff of **1, 580** members in the whole country, according to IPHAN's internal report of activities published in 1996. The main office of IPHAN was transferred from Rio de Janeiro to the capital of the country -Brasilia- in 1990. Since then the Planning and Administrative Department (DPA) is located there, but the three other departments, remained temporally in Rio de Janeiro

due to the impossibility of the immediate transference of archives, library and staff accommodation. In 1996 DEPRON and DID were definitely transferred to Brasilia. The Department of Protection (DEPROT) is still located in the city of Rio de Janeiro. In order to carry out the work in such a large country fourteen *Coordenações Regionais* were created, scattered over 26 states, as shown in Chapter 2. These regional headquarters of IPHAN, known as CRs, are situated in the capital of the states near the most important listed artefacts and are run by a team of people working in connection with instructions of the four different IPHAN departments. Some of these *Coordenações Regionais* cover more than one state as already shown in Fig. 2.1.1 and repeated in Table 3.6.1 below, which now includes information about location and staff number. These fourteen CRs are supervised by a general co-ordinator chosen by the president of the Institute. Table below shows the staff number in each CR - according to information obtained in July 1996. Some of these 14 *Coordenações Regionais* have Sub-Regionais, SRs, in order to reinforce the protection of places away from the main headquarters. There are also *Escritórios Técnicos* - or ETs - in certain cities which need to be officially supervised by a staff of IPHAN, as indicated in table below :

Regional Coordinations - CRs	Headquarters locations (state abbreviation), SRs and ETs	Number of Staff
1st CR-Amazonas, Acre and Roraima	Manaus (AM)	03
2nd CR - Pará and Amapá	Belém (PA)	10
3rd CR - Maranhão and Piauí	São Luís (MA) SR-Teresina (PI)	25
4th CR-Ceará and Rio Grande do Norte	Fortaleza (CE) SR - Natal (RGN)	28
5th CR - Pernambuco and Paraíba	Recife (PE) SR - João Pessoa (PA) SR - Jaboatão (PE)	107
6th CR-Rio de Janeiro and Espírito Santo	Rio de Janeiro (RJ) SR - Vitoria (ES) SR - Petropolis (RJ) SR - Paraty (RJ) ET - Vassouras (RJ) ET - Cabo Frio (RJ)	135
7th CR - Bahia.	Salvador (BA) SR - Porto Seguro (BA)	54
8th CR - Alagoas and Sergipe	Sergipe (SE) SR - Maceió (AL)	08
9th CR - São Paulo	São Paulo (SP)	26
10th CR - Paraná	Curitiba (PR)	10

11th CR - Santa Catarina	Florianópolis (SC)	10
12th CR - Rio Grande do Sul.	Porto Alegre (RS) SR-São José das Missões (RS)	32
13th CR - Minas Gerais	Belo Horizonte (MG) SR - Ouro Preto (MG) ET - Mariana (MG) SR - Sêro (MG) SR - Sabará (MG) SR - Diamantina (MG)	98
14th CR - Mato Grosso, Mato Grosso do Sul, Rondonia, Tocantins, Goiás and the Federal District	Brasília (DF) SR - Campo Grande (MS) SR - Goiás (GO) ET - Pirenópolis (GO) SR - Cuiabá (MT)	24

Table 3.6.1 - The fourteen Regional Co-ordinations of IPHAN, their headquarters, Sub-Regionals, Technical Offices location and number of staff in each CR (source: 13th CR-IPHAN, July 1996)

According to information obtained in the administrative area in Rio de Janeiro, from 1988 onwards IPHAN does not give any contracts to employees. However, due to new arrangements caused by changes between federal organisations and temporary contracts the number of staff changed a little, in the majority of cases diminishing in relation to the year before. If the state of Minas Gerais is taken as an example it can be seen that the number of staff in 1995 was 104 ¹⁵⁶ while in 1996 it was 98 ¹⁵⁷ and 84 in July 1997. According to a member of the judicial area, IPHAN is losing great opportunities to enhance the value of the heritage because of financial difficulties in supporting the staff.

How buildings are listed:

The act of listing a building or some other artefact is initially supported by an official recommendation which is sent to IPHAN. Then, members of IPHAN staff, in order to comply with this requirement, will collect documents including all important references to the building or objects of interest. Surveys and drawings containing measurements and photographs as well as historical information will be attached. After being approved by the the head of department the documents are sent to the head of IPHAN who will discuss them with members of *The Conselho Consultivo*, in order to

¹⁵⁶ Figueiredo, M. et al, 1996, Panorama da Proteção do Patrimônio Cultural, Rio de Janeiro, DEPROT-IPHAN, 9

¹⁵⁷ DPA (ed), 1995, 5

study each case, thus producing the final conclusion. Approval or disapproval will be followed by a written report containing the conclusive opinions and explaining the final decision.

The Consultive Council usually meets in the Rio de Janeiro headquarters. Information obtained about the last meeting in July 1996, shows a great number of new legal proceedings being examined in order to receive recommendation for approval or disapproval. Among them there was included the historic centre of Penedo, situated in the state of Alagoas, North-east region; the historic city of Laranjeiras, in the Sergipe state; the architectural collection of Pampulha, a 'modern' landmark of Brazilian architecture situated in Belo Horizonte, Minas Gerais, and built in 1945; the religious architectural collection and environment of the Shrine of Bom Jesus do Matozinhos, situated in Piranga, in Minas Gerais and other individual listed buildings and natural areas as Table 3.6.2 below shows:

Monuments	Location
Historic centre of Penedo	Alagoas
City of Laranjeiras	Sergipe
Architectural collection of city of Lapa	Paraná
Architectural collection of Port of Corumbá	Mato Grosso do Sul
Shrine of Bom Jesus de Matosinhos in Piranga*	Minas Gerais
Modern architecture of Pampulha in Belo Horizonte*	Minas Gerais
Modern architecture in Cataguases*	Minas Gerais
Ruins of the city of Airão	Amazonas
Architecture ensemble of Grão -Mogol	Minas Gerais

Table 3.6.2 - Proceedings under evaluation of the Consultive Council in 1996 (*These items are already included in the most recent list of the Minas Gerais state)

Architects who work for the IPHAN belong in fact to the Department of Protection and they develop proposals for the protection of listed artefacts from ruin and damage. However, financial problems have made it difficult to protect the listed monuments and have allowed the danger to their physical conditions to increase. IPHAN is obtaining help from private groups and commercial companies through a policy adopted to solve such financial problems. The Government has created a way of converting companies tax debts into resources for monuments. Some special schemes to raise funds from private companies were applied in order to combine public interest with private schemes as a way of satisfying the needs of the community (Table 3.6.3). These companies must enlarge their community links and in acknowledgment of their help the government gives them exemption or reduction of tax payments. However, despite this, many buildings are being ruined for lack of protection or conservation. The rules

already exist but problems concerning their implementation are caused by lack of manpower, shortage of equipment and a real absence of awareness about conservation throughout the communities in general.

In addition to sponsorship by the Government, contractors which are traditionally responsible for building restoration, are working closely with the National Heritage because of their professional experience through the years. Also local politicians are now being involved in these questions after the restoration of one of the most traditional heritage centres in Brazil - Salvador, the first capital of the country. Ordinary people are also working in community efforts to help in the preservation work. The preservation of the artistic and cultural heritage won popularity among politicians after the restoration of "Pelourinho", the architectural collection from the Brazilian colonial period, situated in Salvador, the capital of Bahia state. It covers an area of around 339 listed buildings distributed in 17 city squares ¹⁵⁸ which were saved from being ruined after a huge effort by artists, publicists, architects and all concerned people in order to get funds to restore and transform it to new uses. Finally political decisions led to the transference of people who were living there in bad conditions, aiming to revitalise the area in order to provide better conditions for commercial and tourist purposes.

In the Minas Gerais state agreements for the improvements of the quality of the restoration work led to contracts between the federal government and private firms. In the last decade, the Vale of Rio Doce Company injected about three million dollars into the preservation of Minas Gerais historic cities ¹⁵⁹. Such demonstrations of the care and conservation of the cultural heritage could signify for these firms, firstly, a form of advertising on which they spend less money than for conventional advertising. Secondly, activities which are seen as helping the community which could represent a more effective way for these companies to improve their institutional image. At the present time, they cause pollution and make a financial profit from it. From the point of view of the community, decisions to invest in this new way are considered as a benefit for the historic cities. The residents of these cities can see a church or a museum renewed instead of company advertisements in a newspaper. CVRD - *Companhia Vale do Rio Doce* - is giving financial support to restoration work since 1980. Resources of 8 million USdollars were applied over the states of Minas Gerais, Espírito Santo, Pará and Maranhão. Only in the year of 1995 CVRD has invested 1,069,722 US dollars and from this total 862,708 US dollars were applied in the Minas Gerais state ¹⁶⁰.

¹⁵⁸ Pessoa, J., 1996, *Jornal do IPHAN*, Brasília, MinC- IPHAN, 5:1-2

¹⁵⁹ (Anon), 1995, 'Canteiro de Obras', *Veja*, 35:116

¹⁶⁰ Cambraia, M.(ed), 1996, 6: 3

Companies	Cities	Monuments
Alcan	Ouro Preto	Church of N. Sra. do Carmo
Armênio Queiroz	Ouro Preto	Church of N. Sra. das Dores
Companhia Belgo-Mineira	Sabar	Church of N. Sra da Conceio Church of N. Sra do 
Companhia Vale do Rio Doce	Mariana	Church of So Francisco de Assis
		Church of N. Sra do Rosario
		Church of N. Sra do Carmo
		See Cathedral
Ouro Branco	Mother Church of Santo Antonio	
Santa Barbara	Church of N. Sra da Conceio	

Table 3.6.3- Some important monuments which received investments from companies in Minas Gerais

*

Brazilian heritage has the following concentration of listed artefacts throughout the country today as a result of decisions taken by the Consultive Council and by IPHAN's staff over the years. Individual listed buildings are the majority of the whole list of cultural artefacts in Brazil and **Diagram 3.6.4** below shows the ratio of their distribution amongst the regions.

REGIONS	Cultural artefacts	Cities	Listed Buildings
NORTH	32	7	24
CENTRE-WEST	33	13	21
SOUTH	68	30	48
NORTH-EAST	353	83	294
SOUTH-EAST	488	109	379
TOTAL	974	237	756

Table 3.6.4 - the distribution of cultural artefacts in the regions of Brazil, the number of cities in which they are situated and the number of buildings individually listed (from 1994 up to now 8 new have been added to the list by MG).

As seen above the South-east region contains the greatest number of listed artefacts which are distributed over the greatest number of cities and it has the majority of buildings individually listed. In Chapter 4 this region will be studied in more depth.

REGIONS

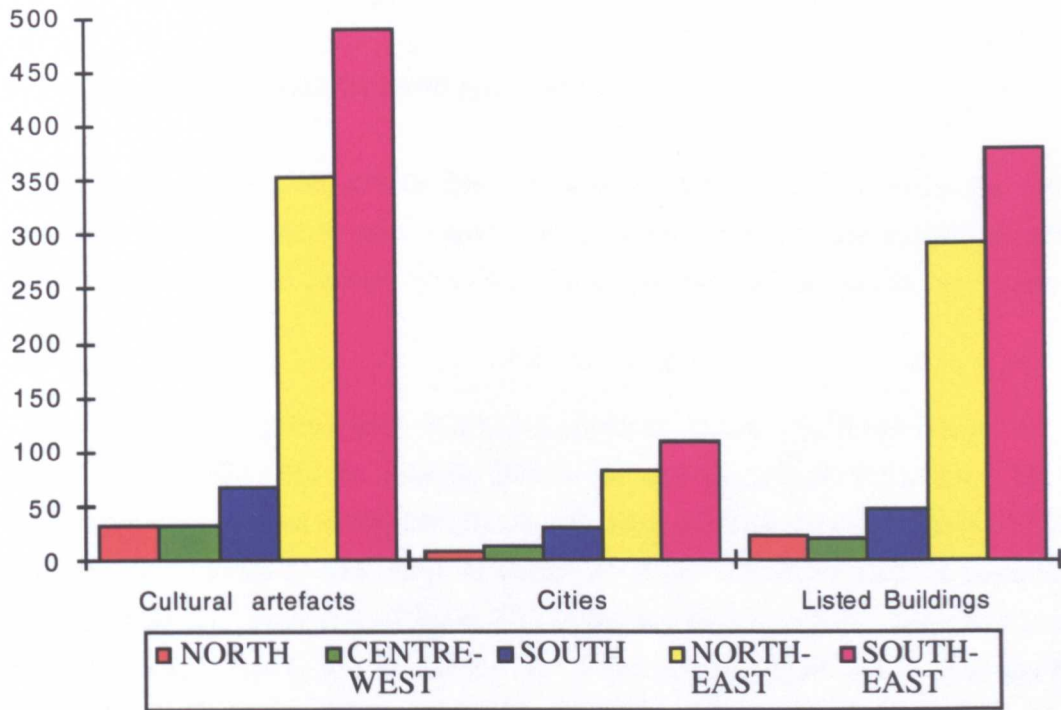


Diagram 3.6.2 - Distribution of buildings individually listed among the regions of Brazil as shown on **Table 3.6.4**

CHAPTER 4

CHAPTER 4

THE ARCHITECTURAL HERITAGE IN THE SOUTH-EAST REGION WITH PARTICULAR REFERENCE TO THE MINAS GERAIS STATE

4.1 - Geographical situation and population

The South-east region, which has a total area of 924, 935 sq/km, is the country's industrial hub and a major agricultural region. It comprises the states of Espírito Santo, Minas Gerais, Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo (see map of the South-east region-Fig. 2.2.5).

All these states together have 488 listed artefacts, as Espírito Santo houses 13 items, Minas Gerais 204, Rio de Janeiro 209 items and São Paulo 62 items. They are distributed over 6 cities of Espírito Santo, 48 cities of Minas Gerais, 23 cities of Rio de Janeiro and 62 cities of São Paulo as shown on Table 2.2.5 (see also the complete list in Appendix 1). Fourteen of these 488 items are historic cities: Espírito Santo has none, São Paulo has 1, Rio de Janeiro has 5 and Minas Gerais has 8. The list below (Table 4.1.1) shows how they are distributed over the South-east region:

States	Historic cities	Buildings as part of the historic cities	Individual listed buildings in these cities
1-Espírito Santo	-	-	-
2-São Paulo	Carapicuíba	50	1
3-Rio de Janeiro	Mambucaba	50	-
	Parati	400	5
	Petropolis	500	8
	Rio de Janeiro	150	88
	Vassouras	100	2
4-Minas Gerais	Congonhas	150	2
	Diamantina	1, 200	13
	Mariana	500	20
	Ouro Preto	1, 100	27
	Sabará	150	16
	São João del Rei	700	7
	Sêrro	300	4
	Tiradentes	150	9
TOTAL	14	5, 500	208

Table 4.1.1- number of listed artefacts and the individual listed buildings in the South-east region (source: DEPROT/IPHAN)

Three 'Coordenações Regionais' ¹⁶¹ relate to the South-east region: the 6th CR includes Rio de Janeiro and Espírito Santo, the 9th CR includes São Paulo and the 13th CR includes Minas Gerais. Data obtained from different sources during the field study, in 1996, show the situation concerning the protection of heritage by IPHAN in the South-east region as follows:

Items	9thCR-SP	6th CR - ES/RJ	13th CR-MG
Listed artefacts	62	222	204
Projects in progress	4	41	41
Staff	26	135	98
Archaeological sites	533	348	491
Museums	-	8	5
Museum' collections	-	6, 302	3, 520
Bibliographical collections	-	9, 880	15, 000

Table 4.1.2- data from July 1996 concerning heritage in the CRs of the South-east region (source:DEPROT/IPHAN)

The number of listed artefacts reveals small differences between distinct sources from which data is obtained. The last list of IPHAN containing all listed artefacts was published in 1994 and information taken from Rio de Janeiro archives, publications, and each department during the field study in 1996 already show some changes. This is due to the proceedings approved after 1994 which contributed to the alteration in this number in each Brazilian state as soon as the Consultative Council decides to classify a new listed artefact. The number of listed buildings within the historic cities in Brazil is 15, 735, according to Figueiredo ¹⁶² (see Table 2.3.1). The number of listed buildings in the South-east region is 5, 500 (see Table 4.1.1) if one considers the total number of all the historic cities ¹⁶³. From these 5, 500 listed buildings, 4, 250 are situated in the 8 historic cities in the state of Minas Gerais, which is the state with the majority of historic cities. The most recent information from March 1997 altered this number once more. Two new architectural groups of buildings in cities in Minas have been classified as listed buildings: the modern buildings of Cataguases and the architectural collection of Pampulha, situated in Belo Horizonte.

¹⁶¹ A 'Coordenação Regional' - CR is a regional headquarters of IPHAN, generally covering one or two state areas in order to provide assistance and help to the local heritage.

¹⁶² Figueiredo, op. cit., 6

¹⁶³ This region is second in the number of historic cities as the North-east added 15 to the list spread over 9 states. It is also in the North-east region that the number of listed buildings is higher reaching 7, 370 before considering the cities of Penedo and Laranjeiras in the states of Alagoas and Sergipe whose numbers are not given in IPHAN's list.

1 - The state of Espírito Santo has no historic city but houses 13 items scattered over 6 cities as the Table 4.1.3 shows. They are 7 churches, 2 statues of saints, 2 houses, a convent and a small farm. A Sub-Regional office situated in Vitoria, the capital of the state, is supported by the headquarters located in Rio de Janeiro.

Cities with cultural artefacts	Religious architecture	Civil architecture	Movable artefact
1-Anchieta	1	-	
2-Guarapari	1	-	
3-Serra (Nova Almeida)	1	-	
4-Viana	-	-	1
5-Vila Velha	2	-	1
6-Vitoria	3	3	
TOTAL=13	8	3	2

Table 4.1.3 - The cultural heritage in the Espírito Santo state

2 - São Paulo state totalled 62 items, distributed within 34 localities. The list below (Table 4.1.4) shows how many of these items refer to religious architecture, civil architecture and how many are movable items. In the last column are included urban, natural and archaeological listed buildings and where are they situated. The complete list in Appendix 1 gives the name of each listed artefact. One item - *Cananeia* is considered as a *sambaqui*, which means an archaeological site, *São Vicente* - is considered as the remains of an old colonial village and other is a historic village with 50 listed buildings - *Carapicuíba* - with a church classified as an individual listed building.

Cities with listed artefacts	Religious architecture	Civil architecture	Movable artefacts	Others
1-Atibaia	-	1	-	-
2-Bananal	-	1	-	-
3-Barueri	-	-	1	-
4-Batatais	-	-	1	-
5-Brodósqui	-	1	-	-
6-Campinas	-	1	-	-
7-Cananéia	-	-	-	1
8-Carapicuíba	1	-	-	1
9-Cotia	-	2	-	-
10-Embu	1	-	-	-
11-Guararema	1	-	-	-

12-Guaratinguetá	-	1	-	-
13-Guarujá	-	2	-	-
14-Ilhabela	-	1	-	-
15-Iperó	-	1	-	-
16-Itanhaém	2	-	-	-
17-Itu	2	1	-	-
18-Mogi das Cruzes	1	1	-	-
19-Redenção da Serra	-	1	-	-
21-Rio Claro	-	1	-	-
22-Santana de Parnaíba	1	2	-	-
23-Santos	2	5	-	-
24-São Carlos	-	1	-	-
25-S.José do Barreiro	-	1	-	-
26-S.José do R. Pardo	-	-	-	1
27-São Luís do Paraitinga	-	1	-	-
28-São Paulo	2	6	5	-
29-São Roque	-	1	1	-
30-São Sebastião	-	1	-	-
31-São Vicente	-	-	-	1
32-Taubaté	1	1	-	-
33-Ubatuba	-	1	-	-
TOTAL = 62	14	36	8	4

Table 4.1.4 - The cultural heritage in the São Paulo state¹⁶⁴

3 - The state of Rio de Janeiro houses the whole architectural and environmental collection of Mambucaba (situated in the *município* of Angra dos Reis), Island of Boa Viagem (situated in Niteroi) and Paratí. Rio de Janeiro also added to IPHAN's list a square in Nova Friburgo, an environmental area in Cabo Frio, the urban-environment of Petrópolis and the city of Vassouras ¹⁶⁵. There are also some items in the city of Rio de Janeiro regarded as part of the whole architectural collection of the city but considered as sectors inside the city, such as the architectural collection of XV de Novembro square and the 'square between the Constituição and Luís de Camões streets', the botanical nursery of Horto Florestal, the garden situated in the Valongo Hill, the National Observatory, all buildings of Park Guinle, as well as the environmental area of three parks known as Lage, National Park of Tijuca and Quinta da Boa Vista. The list of individual listed buildings includes 40 churches, 11 farm

¹⁶⁴DEPROM (ed), 1994, 122-180

¹⁶⁵ *ibid*, 181-193

houses, 10 street fountains, 8 palaces, 6 convents, 6 forts, 6 chapels, 5 'sobrados' which are houses with more than one storey, 4 manor houses, etc. Some movable items such as a sword and other arms collections and statues of wooden saints carved by the eighteenth century famous sculptor "Aleijadinho". The cultural artefacts are distributed through the whole state as shown in Table 4.1.5.

Cities with listed artefacts	Religious architecture	Civil Architecture	Movable items	Others
1-Angra dos Reis	7	5	1	1
2-Cabo Frio	2	1	-	1
3-Campos	1	5	-	-
4-Carmo	1	-	-	-
5-Casimiro de Abreu	-	1	-	-
6-Duque de Caxias	1	1	-	-
7-Itaboraí	2	1	-	-
8-Magé	-	-	-	1
9-Mangaratiba	1	-	-	-
10-Niteroi	3	5	-	1
11-Nova Friburgo	1	2	-	1
12-Nova Iguaçu	-	1	-	-
13-Paratí	4	1	-	2
14-Pati do Alferes	1	-	-	-
15-Petrópolis	-	8	2	1
16-Rio Bonito	1	-	-	-
17-Rio de Janeiro	29	60	10	35
18-São Gonçalo	-	1	-	-
19-São João da Barra	-	1	-	-
20-São Pedro da Aldeia	1	-	-	-
21-Três Rios	-	1	-	-
22-Valença	-	1	-	-
23-Vassouras	-	2	-	1
TOTAL = 209	55	97	13	44

Table 4.1.5 - The cultural heritage in Rio de Janeiro state ¹⁶⁶

The headquarters of the 6th CR is in Rio de Janeiro but there are three Sub-Regionais', one in Vitoria, the capital of the Espírito Santo, one in Petrópolis and another in Paraty.

¹⁶⁶ *ibid*, 122-163

Two Technical Offices - Escritórios Técnicos (ETs) are situated in Vassouras and Cabo Frio in order to provide assistance and help to the local heritage.

4 - Minas Gerais is situated between 13° 55' and 23° latitude South and 41° 30' to 51° longitude West from Greenwich. The state area is 593, 810 square km with boundaries to the state of Bahia on the North, Espírito Santo on the East, Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo on the South and Mato Grosso do Sul and Goiás on the West. It is one of the few states in Brazil which are not bordered by the sea. Maximum length from North to South is 1, 200 km and from East to West about 1,500km. It is the 4th in size of the Brazilian states, coming just behind the Amazonas, Pará, and Mato Grosso states ¹⁶⁷ . Minas Gerais is in the Brazilian Highlands, being the most mountainous state of Brazil. In the last three decades, with the increase of population in the Rio Doce and Mucuri basins, which were rich in woodland, and also because of the onward march of agricultural exploitation and cattle raising, a great number of forests were devastated. It is in the mountains of Minas Gerais that the greater number of the Brazilian rivers rise. The Western area of the state is formed by an elevated plateau. In the North, the *campos gerais* are pre-eminent. The wide range of mountains is more concentrated in the South and Centre-east areas of the state but cross from there to the North. These mountains and the streams which rise in their peaks and surroundings are rich in a great variety of minerals which were discovered and became exploited in the late seventeenth century, thus contributing to the appearance and development of the cities, nowadays "historic", in the eighteenth century. The population of Minas Gerais is 51,727,924 according to the census of 1990.

The whole cultural heritage in Minas Gerais will be examined in the next section as this state houses the majority of historic cities in all Brazil and the greatest number of cities with at least one listed building.

4. 2 - Past and present situation of the cultural heritage in Minas Gerais

. In order to give the reader an idea of the significance of the Minas Gerais heritage it is necessary to say that until 1963, of the 557 monuments officially included in the registers of IPHAN, 145 were situated in Minas Gerais, followed by Bahia with 114 and Rio de Janeiro with 76 ¹⁶⁸

In 1938, the first year of IPHAN's existence, 6 cities had been included in IPHAN's list and were considered as conservation areas. These decisions were taken in order to protect these cities against theft and the illegal sale of the old religious and private

¹⁶⁷ Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 279

¹⁶⁸ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, quoted by Gravatá, H., op. cit., 106

objects of art, which was occurring principally in the state of Minas Gerais where the most impressive collections of objects of art were concentrated in churches and private houses as related by Gravatá ¹⁶⁹ . When the cities in Minas Gerais were listed, it was decided that movable objects which were inside the listed buildings had been automatically listed and protected. The cities were listed as a whole, in order to made the community aware of their historical and artistic importance and it was considered as the historical site and as its surroundings. However the borders of the conservation areas were not defined at that time causing present problems and most of the buildings remain unrecorded even today. Only the most important buildings which were listed as a unit were recorded and illustrated for everyone's information.

The official headquarters of the state of Minas Gerais was installed immediately after the creation of IPHAN and named the 3rd District as the 1st and the 2nd were installed in Rio de Janeiro and Bahia, and the 4th District in Pernambuco. Ouro Preto was the first historic city of Minas Gerais to be classified as a National Monument. It happened in 12/07/1933, and after the creation of IPHAN in 20/01/1938 another classification reinforced the former including the individual listed buildings. In the same year the following cities were added to IPHAN's list as historic cities: São João del Rei in 04/03/1938; Sêrro in 08/04/1938; Tiradentes in 20/04/1938; Mariana in 14/05/1938 and Diamantina in 16/05/1938. Congonhas was classified in 17/03/1941. The other historic cities of Minas Gerais came into the list later but only partially listed, that is, through smaller areas defined within the cities such as Sabará (1965), Nova Era (1973) and Itaverava (1993). Modifications in the structure of the IPHAN over the years led the 3rd District to became the 7th *Diretoria Regional* in 1967 and later, in 1988, as the current 13th *Coordenação Regional* but with the headquarters remaining in Belo Horizonte.

The 13th *Coordenação Regional* of IPHAN is responsible for 5 Museums and 9 Historic Houses, 4 Sub-Regionals and 2 Technical Offices, randomly distributed over the state, as Table 4.2.1 below shows:

Location	Representation established in:	Museums	Historic Houses
1-Belo Horizonte	Headquarters	-	-
2-Caeté	-	Museu Regional	-
3-Diamantina	Sub-Regional	Museu do Diamante	Bibliot. Ant. Torres Casa de Chica da Silva
4-Mariana			Casa Setecentista

¹⁶⁹ Gravatá, H., op. cit., 101

5-Ouro Preto	Sub-Regional	-	Casa da Baronesa
6-Sabará	Sub-Regional	Museu do Ouro	Casa Borba Gato
7-Santa Barbara	-	-	Casa de Cultura
8-São João Del Rei	Technical Office	Museu Regional	-
9-Serro		Museu Casa dos Ottoni	Chácara do Barão* Casa do General Carneiro
10-Tiradentes	Technical Office		Sobrado Ramalho

Table 4.2.1 - The official location of headquarters and branches of the 13th CR of IPHAN in Minas Gerais

*Belongs to the state heritage department-IEPHA-but is now being used by IPHAN through agreement.

This structural organization houses an archivist collection of about 85, 000 items, a bibliographic collection of 15, 000 titles and 3, 520 pieces in its museums. Thirteen special urban, architectural and landscape collections form part of IPHAN's list of 1997 and 182 immovable items are also under the care and protection of the 13th *Coordenação Regional*. Among these, 112 are religious buildings, 52 of these monuments are civil architecture and 3 are related to natural landscapes. The archaeological sites number 491 and the individual movable items are 7, but all movable items which belongs to the individual listed buildings are also protected as part of them. The state of Minas Gerais is divided into 723 municípios which have political autonomy to legislate and decide about the application of resources provided by them or by the state or federal government. 48 of these municípios have at least one listed artefact which can be classified into different categories such as religious architecture (the vast majority), civil architecture, movable items, natural heritage and urban groups of buildings in order to facilitate their collation into a list. The items which cannot be included in these categories will be called 'others' because they are not included in any of the former but they have a significant value. A discussion about the category in which they will be inserted will demand a more profound approach which is not the case at the moment. In these circumstances a list of these items is shown in the next pages accompanied by the cities in which they are situated. In order to identify the *municípios* location on the map their numbers will follow their names in the next tables.

Minas Gerais state is, as well as Brazil, divided into regions, 8 in total: Central, Mata, Sul, Triângulo, Alto Paranaíba, Centro Oeste, Noroeste and Norte. It is in the Central region that the cities with listed artefacts are more concentrated and it is there that the first historic cities were built at the end of the seventeenth century. This region has the largest population in the whole state.

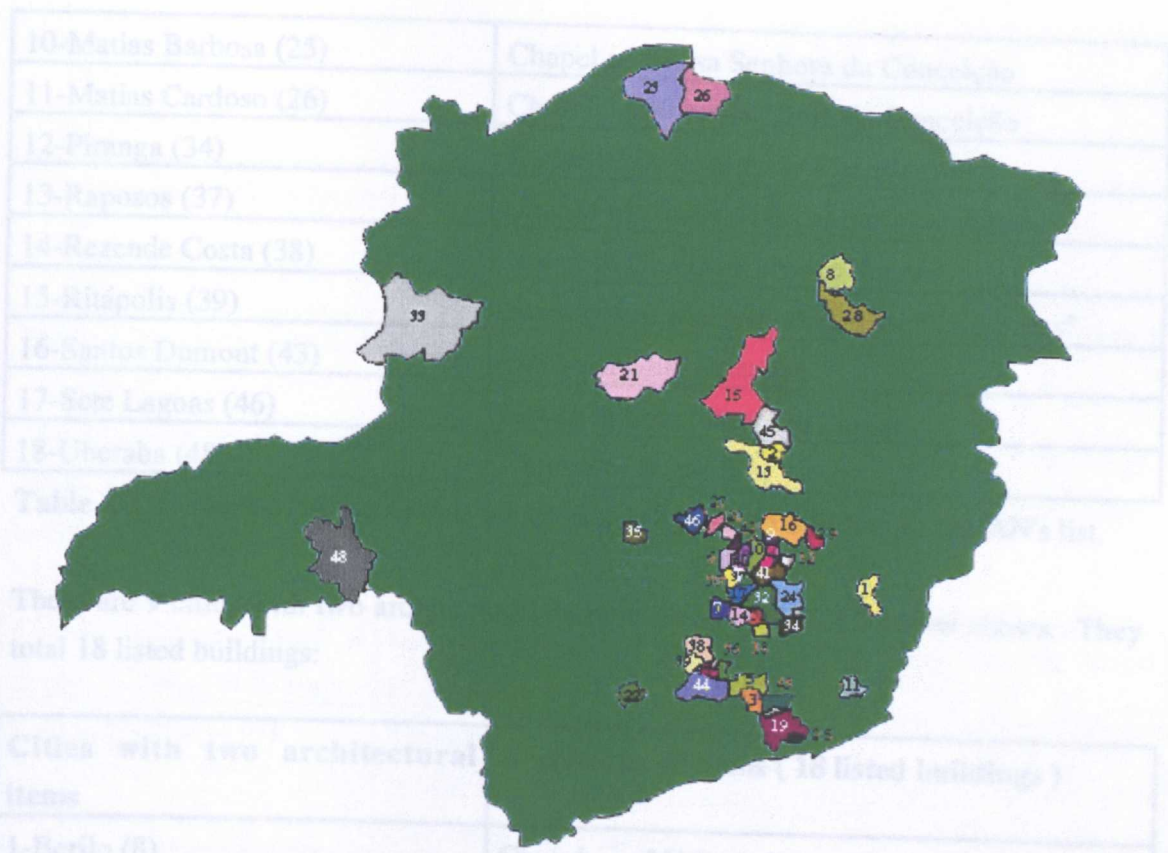


Fig. 4.2.1 - location of the 48 *municípios* of Minas Gerais which house at least one listed building (the numbers shown on the map indicate the name of the cities in the tables below)

48 towns of the state of Minas Gerais house cultural artefacts. Among these four-Abre Campo (number 1 in the map) , Lagoa Santa (20), Matozinhos (27) and Nova Lima (30) do not add architectural items to the list, and for this reason they are not included in the tables below. The tables below ¹⁷⁰ show the cities grouped by the quantity of listed buildings in each as follows:

Cities with one architectural item	Architectural items (18 listed buildings)
1-Alvorada de Minas (2)	Church of São José
2-Antonio Carlos (3)	Farm Borda do Campo
3-Belo Vale (7)	House of Farm Boa Esperança
4-Bom Jesus do Amparo (9)	House of Farm Rio São João
5-Catas Altas (12)	Mother Church of Nossa Senhora da Conceição
6-Itabira (16)	Church of Nossa Senhora do Rosario
7-Juiz de Fora (19)	Building of the Cine Theatre
8-Lavras (22)	Church of Nossa Senhora do Rosario
9-Manga (23)	Mother Church of Nossa Senhora da Conceição

¹⁷⁰ This information was obtained from different sources: DEPROT/IPHAN, 13th CR and other publications of IPHAN such as journals and newspapers. These sources are quoted in the Bibliography.

10-Matias Barbosa (25)	Chapel of Nossa Senhora da Conceição
11-Matias Cardoso (26)	Church of Nossa Senhora da Conceição
12-Piranga (34)	Shrine of BomJesus do Matosinhos
13-Raposos (37)	Church of Nossa Senhora da Conceição
14-Rezende Costa (38)	House in Conêgo Cardoso Square
15-Ritópolis (39)	Farm where was born the heroe "Tiradentes"
16-Santos Dumont (43)	House of Sitio Cabangú
17-Sete Lagoas (46)	House in Santo Antonio Square
18-Uberaba (48)	Church of Santa Rita

Table 4.2.2 - cities of Minas Gerais which added one listed building to IPHAN's list.

There are 9 cities with two architectural items each as table 4.2.3 below shows. They total 18 listed buildings:

Cities with two architectural items	Architectural items (18 listed buildings)
1-Berilo (8)	Churches of N.S. do Rosario and Matriz of N.S. da Conceição
2-Lassance (21)	Casa de Saude Carlos Chagas and Estação Ferroviária
3-Minas Novas (28)	Church of São José and Sobradão
4-Ouro Branco (31)	Churches of Santo Antonio and Santo Antonio de Itatiaia
5-Paracatu (33)	Churches of N.S do Rosario and Matriz de Santo Antonio
6-Pitangui (35)	House of Padre Belchior and Paço Municipal
7-Prados (36)	Church of Nossa Senhora da Conceição and Church of Nossa Senhora da Penha
8-Santa Luzia (42)	House at Praça da Matriz and Convento das Macaúbas
9-Itabirito (17)	Church of N.Sra do Rosario and Church of São Vicente

Table 4.2.3- cities of Minas Gerais with two listed buildings .

Three cities claim to have three listed buildings each. They are:

Cities with three architectural items	Architectural items (9 listed buildings)
1-Barão de Cocais (4)	Chapel of N.Sra. do Rosario Chapel of Santana Church of São João Batista

2-Barbacena (5)	Chapel of N.Sra. da Boa Morte Church Matriz de N.Sra. da Piedade Sobrado dos Andradas
3-Conceição do Mato Dentro (13)	Church of N.Sra. do Rosario Church of N.Sra. da Conceição Building on D. Joaquim Square

Table 4.2.4 - cities of Minas Gerais with three listed buildings.

Six other cities are definitively contributing with at least one group of listed buildings - they are considered as an architectural ensemble - and some other individual listed buildings, as the table below shows:

Cities with at least a group of listed buildings	Listed buildings of these cities including the ones listed as a group of buildings
1-Belo Horizonte (6)	Modern buildings of Pampulha House of Fazenda do Leitão Church of São Francisco
2-Caeté (10)	House on the Comendador Viana Street Church of N. Sra do Rosario Church Matriz de N. Sra. de Nazaré Church of N. Sra do Bonsucesso Shrine of N. Sra da Piedade (3 listed buildings)
3-Cataguases (11)	Group of modern buildings
4-Itaverava (18)	Church of Santo Antonio Casario e Sobrado do P. Taborda (10 listed buildings)
5-Nova Era (29)	Church Matriz de São José the Matriz Square (formed by 7 listed buildings)
6-Santa Bárbara (41)	Colégio do Caraça (group of buildings which formed the college unit) House in the Largo do Rosario Church of Santo Amaro (Brumal) Mother Church of N. Sra. da Conceição Mother Church of Santo Antonio

Table 4.2.5 - Cities of Minas Gerais that have groups of listed buildings

The capital of the state, **Belo Horizonte (6)**, was built following a previous plan and inaugurated in 1897. The House of Fazenda do Leitão is the headquarters of the farm that existed in the place where the city was built and was preserved and transformed into a city museum where the history of the city is shown. The Church of São

Francisco de Assis is part of the whole collection of Pampulha (Fig. 4.2.2), a modern group of buildings which was built on the banks of an artificial lake in the 1940s. They were recently listed in order to guarantee their protection as landmarks of modern Brazilian architecture.

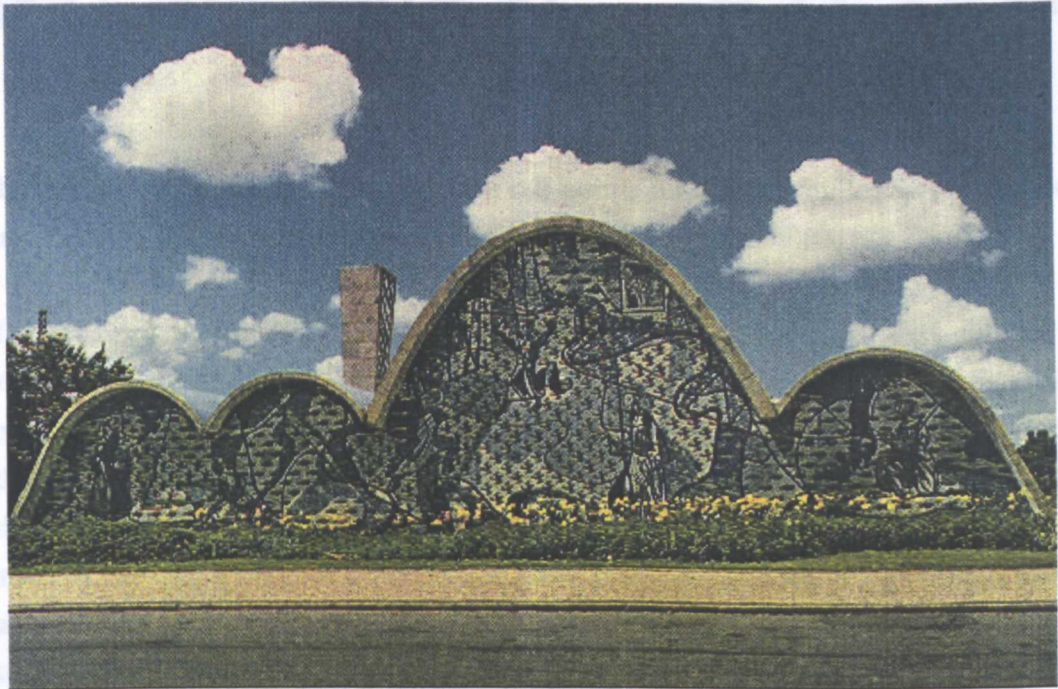


Fig. 4.2.2 - the Church of St Francisco, in Belo Horizonte, the capital of Minas Gerais.

The cities of **Caeté** (10), **Nova Era** (29), **Itaverava** (18) and **Santa Bárbara** (41) were all from the eighteenth century and the remains of their past were classified as monuments. Caeté has a shrine on the peak of Serra da Piedade: an old colonial church and a modern restaurant on the top are listed buildings but the landscape is also protected. In Santa Bárbara, the *Colegio do Caraça*, situated in a magnificent landscape far away from the city, is also a listed building inside a natural protected area. This building was a famous old Seminary, now converted into a hotel. The IPHAN staff in Santa Barbara, is located in the House of Culture, an official building in the old central square. These staff promote events and provide information about cultural heritage. However, Nova Era like Itaverava is controlled by the headquarters in Belo Horizonte.

6. São João del Rei (44)

There is a special city in Minas Gerais state which is not considered as listed as a whole but can also be considered as an historic city. Its name is **Sabará** (40) and the number of items in IPHAN's list is 19 of which 16 are individual listed buildings. Another item refers to a whole street with an architectural ensemble of 50 listed buildings: Pedro II Street, whose buildings and urban design follow the pattern of the colonial baroque style.

1/2 This table does not include street chapels, bridges, street fountains or any other kind of architectural item which is not a building in the strict term. In order to have more detailed information about the listed architectura in which the buildings are included, the reader can consult the list of artefacts of each particular city in Appendix I.

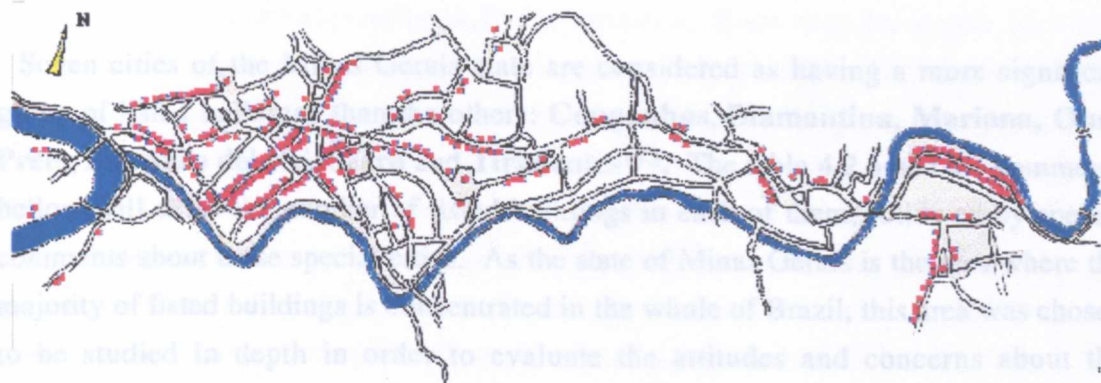


Fig. 4.2.3 - Urban design of Sabará (the red points refer to the buildings of interest as considered by IEPHA - from the original survey made by Carvalho, E.)

The urban plan of the city was basically defined by a perpendicular axis up from the river to the base of the hill - Pedro II street - and by a transversal that runs parallel to the river from the top, where Rosario Church is situated in a large square (**Fig 4.2.3**). Other streets follow the contour lines integrated into the urban design by narrow and twisted slopes ¹⁷¹. IPHAN considers Pedro II street and its surroundings with attention similar to that given to other conservation areas protected as a whole. In 1986, a survey made by IEPHA, considered at least 380 buildings in the city being of preservation interest. For this reason, despite not being officially listed as a whole, Sabará will be included in this study as one of the regional historic cities because it can be considered as an important nucleus of special architectural characteristics. This is because its urban design follows, in quantity and quality, the same physical, geographical and socio-economic aspects related to the eighteenth century cities as the seven others described below (**Table 4.2.6**).

Historic cities of Minas Gerais	Individual listed buildings	All listed buildings
1-Congonhas (14)	2	150
2-Diamantina (15)	13	1,200
3-Mariana (24)	20	500
4-Ouro Preto (32)	27	1,100
5-Sabará (40)	16	150
6-São João del Rei (44)	7	700
7-Sêro (45)	4	300
8-Tiradentes (47)	9	150

Table 4.2.6 - The historic cities of Minas Gerais ¹⁷²

¹⁷¹ Miranda, S., 1994, 'O Largo do Rosario na Vila Real de Sabará', *Revista do IAC*, Ouro Preto, UFOP, 2: 26

¹⁷² This table does not include street chapels, bridges, street fountains or any other kind of architectural item which is not a building in the strict term. In order to have more detailed information about the listed artefacts in which the buildings are included, the reader can consult the list of artefacts of each particular city in **Appendix 1**.

Seven cities of the Minas Gerais state are considered as having a more significant group of listed buildings than the others: Congonhas, Diamantina, Mariana, Ouro Preto, São João del Rei, Sêrro and Tiradentes¹⁷³. The table 4.2.6 and the comments bellow will show the number of listed buildings in each of them, followed by special comments about these special cities. As the state of Minas Gerais is the area where the majority of listed buildings is concentrated in the whole of Brazil, this area was chosen to be studied in depth in order to evaluate the attitudes and concerns about the protection and conservation of the Brazilian listed buildings as a whole. Descriptions of the situation of each one of these 'historic cities' will be studied in order to allow the reader to realise how the official process of care and conservation is carried out by IPHAN for the Brazilian heritage, and to help him or her to analyse the present situation.

4.3 - The architectural heritage in Minas Gerais today

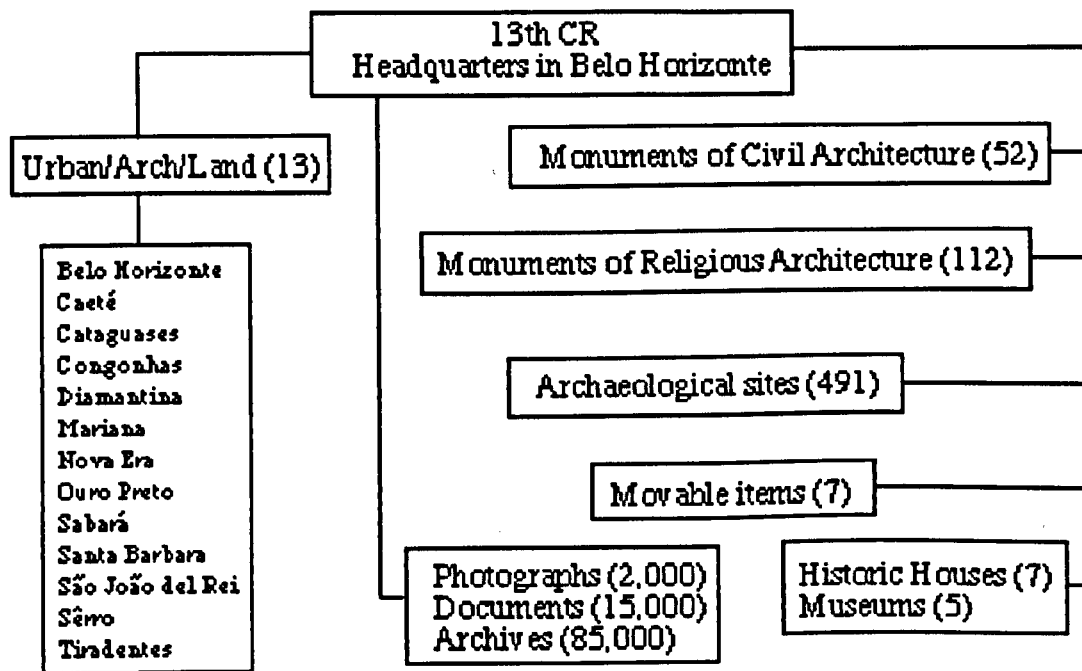


Diagram 4.3.1 - The 13th Coordenação Regional and its legal responsibilities (source: IPHAN's 1995 'Relatorio de Atividades')

The 4 Sub-Regional offices are situated in the historic cities of Ouro Preto, Serro, Sabará and Diamantina. The Sub-Regional situated in Ouro Preto has also been officially responsible for the control of the city of Mariana, since 1990, when an administrative reform created the present structure of IPHAN. This new structure made Mariana and the historic cities of São João Del Rei and Tiradentes dependent on more

¹⁷³ the cultural heritage of these cities was described in a CD-ROM, "Arquitetura Barroca em Minas Gerais", which was produced by the School of Architecture of the Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais in 1996

attention from the headquarters in Belo Horizonte, since they no longer had Sub-regionals offices located in the city as they had before 1990. This decision had a negative effect on the protection of these three cities, considering the architectural collection as a whole. This was because they lost their autonomy in carrying out plans for conservation in association with the Town Halls, as a result of the lack of local representatives, who are of fundamental importance in maintaining a link between the proposals and the headquarters support. In the historic cities of Mariana and Tiradentes, IPHAN is now officially represented by 2 Technical Offices but they do not have the same strong representation as the Sub-Regionals and this results in more difficulties for the protection and control of the cities and the efficiency of the work.

The historic city of São João Del Rei has two branches under the co-ordination of the 13th CR: the Museu Regional and a Technical Office. The city of Caeté has its staff located in the Regional Museum, created in 1979, and in Santa Bárbara the staff is located in a listed building - the Casa de Cultura - whose activities were initiated in 1984¹⁷⁴ (Fig. 4.3.1).



Fig. 4.3.1 - the building of the 'Casa de Cultura' in Santa Barbara

Each one of these cities is theoretically controlled by a small staff located in a particular listed building which belongs to IPHAN. The 13th *Coordenação Regional* of IPHAN is responsible for the technical, administrative and financial management of this significant part of the national heritage. However, its technical and administrative structure shows a number is disproportionate to its needs causing concern in carrying out its Constitutional legal obligations. According to the complementary information in the 1995 Report of Activities of IPHAN, since 1988 the 13th CR of Minas Gerais has been going through a difficult period which is compromising the efficiency of its work. The number of staff is decreasing at the same time that the number of obligations is

¹⁷⁴ Santos, A. and P. Parizzi, 1995, *Museus e Casas Historicas*. Belo Horizonte, MinC-IPHAN/13thCR, 18-19

growing. The situation is, as stated by the Report ¹⁷⁵, in a state of despair, because without a qualified team, the management of the most urgent situations cannot be carried out. Museums are being closed because of a lack of available trained museum staff.

In the beginning of the 1980s, in the headquarters of IPHAN in Belo Horizonte, according to the Report of Activities (1995) there were only 6 members of staff but in 1985 this number grew to 25. In 1990 the staff number was 125 but an administrative reformulation carried out by the federal government over the whole country changed the structure of IPHAN: at that time the structural organization of the Minas Gerais state supported the Technical Offices of Ouro Preto, Mariana, Tiradentes, São João del Rei, Diamantina e Sêro which were responsible for the heritage conservation in these cities and the whole state was controlled by the staff of the headquarters. However, despite IPHAN having been established with the minimum number of professionals permitted, the museums of Sabará, São João del Rei, Diamantina, Caeté and Sêro were added to this relatively small structure, without any enlargement of the staff for the support of the new responsibilities. The number of staff in May 1995 to conserve, promote and protect the heritage and the cultural activities engaged in contact with the communities was a mere 104 persons ¹⁷⁶. This staff number is now decreasing, distributed among the headquarters, the Sub-regionals of Ouro Preto, Serro, Sabará and Diamantina, two Technical Offices, Museums and Cultural Houses over the state as shown in Table 4.3.1 .

Location of staff in 13th Regional Co-ordination	Staff
1-Belo Horizonte / Headquarters	19
2-Caeté / Museu Regional	5
3-Diamantina / Sub-Regional /Museum / Library / Historic House	15
4-Mariana / Historic House	2
5-Ouro Preto / Sub-Regional /Historic House	6
6-Sabará / Sub-Regional / Museum/Historic House	9
7-Santa Bárbara / 'Casa de Cultura'	1
8-São João Del Rei / Sub-Regional /Museum / Techinal Office	10
9-Sêro / Sub-Regional	9
10-Tiradentes / Technical Office	8
TOTAL	84

Table 4.3.1 - distribution of the staff of 13th CR over the Sub-regionals, Technical Offices, Museums, Historic Houses and the headquarters

¹⁷⁵ DPA (ed), 1995, 110

¹⁷⁶ Figueiredo, op. cit, 9

The staff follow programmes previously approved by IPHAN's central office, and resources come from the *Coordenações Regionais* situated in the headquarters of each state. Each state follows the national programme approved by IPHAN and resources come from the federal budget. This hierarchic structure has the same legislation which is applied throughout the country and the staff have the task of collaborating in the development of these programmes. The care and protection of the local heritage is, therefore, conducted through the development of the previously approved programmes for conservation, promotion, restoration, identification, classification, etc, in a successive series of steps.

In the whole of the Minas Gerais state, the most significant conservation areas are protected on the following basis:

Congonhas was listed in 1941, but then it was relegated as a historic city as the attention was always given to the shrine of Bom Jesus do Campo, which is at the top of the highest hill inside the city. Nobody in IPHAN knows exactly why this negligence happened, but the city was for decades left on its own, without assistance. Some attention was applied to other individual listed buildings but the city as a whole developed without restrictions becoming an ordinary city without special controls. However, in 1987 a plan was designed with the co-ordination of an IPHAN architect in order to re-establish mechanisms of preservation in the urban area ¹⁷⁷. Its shrine, designed in the style of Braga's, in Portugal, has received continuous care and attention during the last decade. In Braga, small chapels situated at each side of a long staircase (Fig. 4.3.2) guard groups of sculptures representing scenes of the life of Christ. While pilgrims are climbing to the top of the mountain, where the church is situated, they are in close contact with these scenes.



Fig. 4.3.2 - the Sanctuary of Braga, in Portugal

¹⁷⁷ Santana, S. and A.. Schmidt, 1987, Uso e Ocupação do Solo nas Ambiências dos Monumentos Históricos. Belo Horizonte, SPHAN/pró- Memoria, 1-25

In Congonhas, similar chapels known as Passos da Paixão were built by the genius of Aleijadinho, the most important sculptor of the colonial period in Brazil. The church at the top is surrounded by statues of the Bible prophets, sculpted in soapstone, which are disposed about the churchyard, creating a scene of impressive beauty (Fig. 4.3.3). This Sanctuary was selected by UNESCO for its list of the World Cultural Heritage



Fig 4.3.3 - Church of 'Bom Jesus de Matozinhos' in the shrine of Congonhas

The whole of the city was largely transformed in a mix of styles and lost its original character. Some of the buildings are ugly but if the town is seen from a distance the ensemble is pleasing. The whole shrine and surroundings are under an agreement between the Town Hall Cultural department and IPHAN which provides restorers for the co-ordination of the work permanently required for the maintenance of the chapels and the shrine. Recently, a building which was for a long time abandoned, close to the area of the shrine was restored and returned to its old function as a shelter for pilgrims. It is an oval building with an area of 10, 000 square meters built in the eighteenth century. Eighteen months ago that building was in ruins. Now, it is also the base of a Sacred Art Museum and the centre of tourism in the city and includes shops and restaurants.

Diamantina was born in consequence of the concentration, in 1729, of adventurers who came from all parts of the Colony searching for their fortune in the diamond mines. Its architectural collection, grouped in a rough but beautiful environment, surrounded by the range of mountains - the Espinhaço - is enhanced by the proximity of prominent rocks, resulting in a quite impressive ambience. The architectural

collection of Diamantina is formed by churches rising between groups of houses listed individually or as a whole along narrow, stone-paved streets, placed in an irregular mesh against the contours of the land (Fig. 4.3.4). The configuration of this urban design in contrast with the strong and dominating environment gives an appearance of fragility to the buildings. The number of individual listed buildings totals 13, of which 7 are churches. However, there are around 1, 200 buildings in the conservation area and an inventory is in progress in order to identify and register their shapes and building techniques through proper measurements, drawings and photographs. At the time of the author's field study, in July 1996, the inventory was being carried out under an agreement between IPHAN and the School of Architecture situated in Belo Horizonte, which provided undergraduate students with an opportunity to exercise their skills and at the same time help the city's heritage through their survey ¹⁷⁸. A proposal to include Diamantina in the World Heritage list of Unesco is presently being examined.



Fig. 4.3.4 - Urban design of Diamantina with the area considered as protected by IPHAN

Mariana as one of the eighteenth century historic cities in Minas Gerais possesses a simple but original urban architecture which made it a National Monument in 1945 (Fig. 4.3.5). It conserves an homogeneity of style and its original character remains inside the historic nucleus despite its urban growth caused by the near-by iron ore industries. However, changes in its surroundings and inside the conservation area threaten the architectural collection of the city. At least theoretically, the city is protected by law, but lack of appropriate support and insufficient methodology for the

¹⁷⁸ all this information was obtained from the 13th CR during the field study period

protection of its original architecture could lead to the loss of many buildings which are in need of preservation.

In the Brazilian architectural list the architectural collection of Mariana has 22 items. Most of them -20- refer to individual listed buildings but one item refers to the whole architectural collection of the city with about 500 buildings inside. However, the boundaries of the conservation area are still not defined and an inventory of the buildings situated in the area which is considered the historic nucleus, has never been made. Among the 20 individual listed buildings, 11 are churches, 5 are historic houses, and 2 are chapels. However 2 other items refer to small street chapels which are considered as buildings. One item refers to a movable item, an engraved soap-stone made by the most important artist of the eighteenth century, the Aleijadinho, presently part of the Archdiocese Museum collection.

Mariana is situated 110 km from Belo Horizonte, on the BR-040, which is the main road that links the capital of Minas to Rio de Janeiro. However, after about 30 km it is necessary to deviate from the main road and take the *Rodovia dos Inconfidentes* in the direction of Ouro Preto. Mariana is one of the biggest *municípios* of the Minas Gerais state, with an area of 1,198 sq/km. Ten other small villages (districts) are politically dependent on decisions made by a mayor and a group of *vereadores* who are elected by the people as their representatives for a period of four years. These districts are Bandeirantes, Cachoeira do Brumado, Camargos, Claudio Manoel, Furquim, Monsenhor Horta, Padre Viegas, Passagem de Mariana and Santa Rita Durão. One of these districts - Santa Rita - houses 3 individual listed buildings and four of each have 1 individual listed building: Camargos, Furquim, Passagem and Monsenhor Horta.

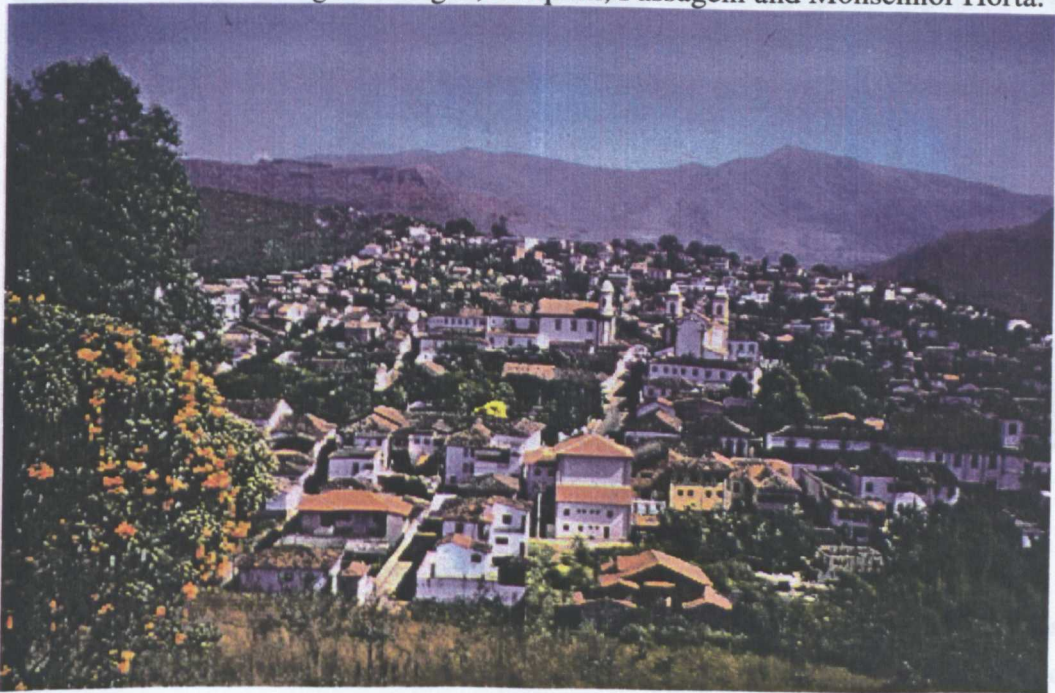


Fig. 4.3.5 - view of Mariana in 1996

Ouro Preto, the former Vila Rica do Pilar, situated 12 km from Mariana, was its rival from the beginning of the eighteenth century. In 1721, because of the rebellion that occurred in Mariana (at that time still named Vila do Ribeirão do Carmo), Ouro Preto received the title of capital of the province from the governor in reprisal for this fact. Vila Rica was, in this way, transformed into the headquarters of political power and became one of the most important cities in Brazil at that time. The discovery of gold in the streams of the area brought richness and abundance to Vila Rica, which grew quickly and became more important than all the other cities in Minas Gerais. Its urban, natural and architectural heritage is considered one of the most important of the country, and the city is frequently awarded by plans for restoration. Ouro Preto has been a National Monument since 1933 and in 1980 was listed by UNESCO as a monument of the World Cultural Heritage (Fig. 4.3.6). The precise borders of the historic city, however, were not defined until 1988 when this author, under the guidance of the architect F. M. Leal, at that time responsible for the Ouro Preto IPHAN office, drew a definitive map of the area for the approved of the *Conselho Deliberativo* of IPHAN.



Fig. 4.3.5 - view of Ouro Preto with the St. Francisco Church at the left

According to a UNESCO report from 1991¹⁷⁹ "Ouro Preto has an urban layout that is narrow and elongated. Its haphazard outlines follow the topography characterised by the irregular slopes of the surrounding hills. Most of the buildings have one or two

¹⁷⁹(Anon), 1991, *Monitoring Report*, Paris, UNESCO, 109

storeys and are homogeneous in appearance. The whitewashed walls are artistically broken up by the coloured lines of the wooden components. Among its churches and fountains of outstanding quality the São Francisco Church by Aleijadinho stands as a highlight".

The number of items included in the official Books of Listed Artefacts is 47: one refers to the whole collection of architectural buildings and to the natural environment, which means that the city was listed as a whole. In 1989 an inventory was started in the city and surveyed around 300 buildings in the first three stages. The inventory is temporarily stopped: but the number of buildings in the whole area is claimed to be 1,100. The other items in the list are 15 churches, 7 chapels, 6 public stone fountains, 6 bridges, 5 small "passos" which are small chapels on the pavement of streets, 3 official buildings which were used as the old Casa de Câmara e Cadeia, the old Palace of Governors, the Royal Financial House - Casa dos Contos - remains of the first iron factory, one small oratory attached to a building and a statue made of carved and painted wood. Three of the churches are situated in areas of the district. Ouro Preto has been protected through a variety of initiatives which started more intensively in the 1930s through the implementation of the first local legislation in 1931¹⁸⁰. According to Decree No. 13 from 19/09/1931 every new building within the limits of the city must follow the original artistic style of the existing ones.

São João Del Rei is situated at the start of the Espinhaço Ridge on the obligatory route for those who, in the past, travelled between Minas and São Paulo. The city was named in homage to the King D. João V, from Portugal. The old city, with an architectural collection of at least 700 buildings, is on the banks of the Lenheiro Stream. Two stone bridges, in Roman style, each one with three archs, link both sides of the city centre. Examples of the 'imperial architecture' - as the rich style of the architecture which developed during the period of the coffee expansion in the nineteenth century was named - are found there. The Royal Village of São João del Rei was a great centre of exploitation of minerals in the eighteenth century and was also important as an agricultural centre in the nineteenth century (Fig. 4.3.7). It was elevated to the status of city in 1838. The great stone-and-lime built baroque Cathedral, whose construction started in 1738, has an interior rich in wood carving retables, covered in golden leaves, and silver chandeliers hang over of the altars¹⁸¹. São João del Rei has 6 individual listed buildings: the Cathedral, two other churches, two small shrines in the streets and a special house which was finished in 1859. This house was threatened by demolition in the 1940s but was listed for protection in 1946. In 1954 it was restored and adapted to be the Regional Museum, which was open to the public in 1963.

¹⁸⁰ Gravatá, H., op.cit, 113

¹⁸¹ Carrazzoni, op. cit, 210



Fig. 4.3.7 - view of São João del Rei (photo by Cassia, E. from Brant, F., 1982, Minas Colonial, Efecê, 114)

Sêrro is the abbreviation of the name of the former colonial village named Vila do Príncipe do Sêrro do Frio. It is situated 60 km from Diamantina, in the North of the Minas Gerais state (see **Fig. 4.2.1**). The definitive design of its urban nucleus was created in the mid-eighteenth century which also coincided with the peak of exploitation of the diamond mines. This city has important examples of colonial architecture. There are interesting examples of two storey high buildings and typical rural styles of old farm houses, such as the 'Casa do Barão de Diamantina' in the first case, and the magnificent Chácara do Barão and the Casa dos Ottoni in the second, all government properties. The 'Casa do Barão de Diamantina' was restored between 1984 and 1986, adapted and re-used as a secondary school. The photographs below show two steps in the work of restoration (**Fig. 4.3.8**).

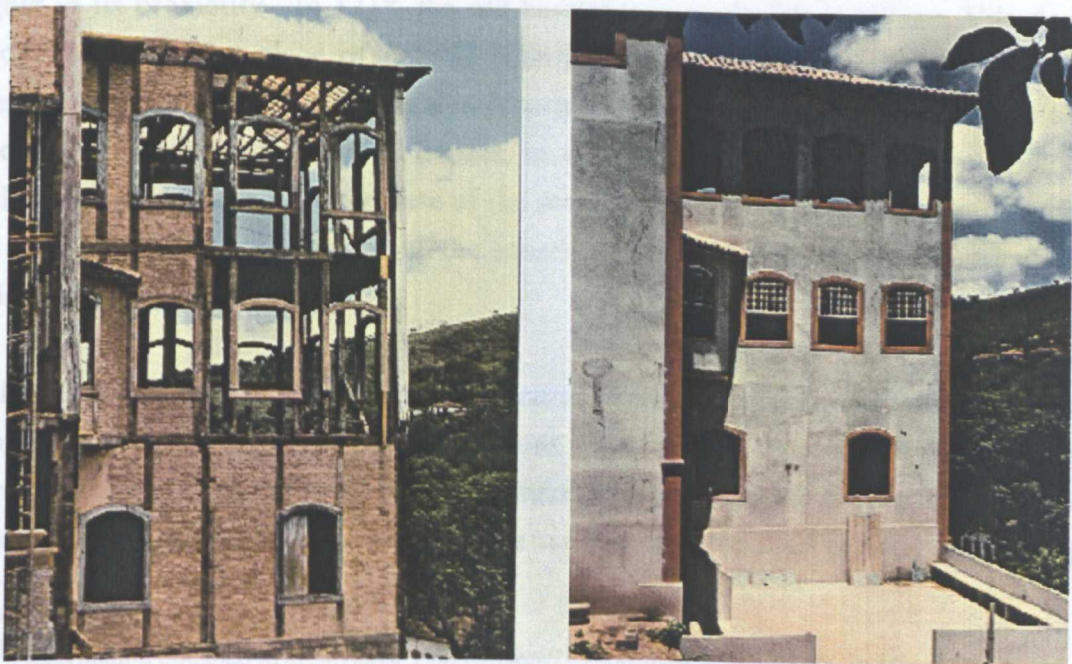


Fig. 4.3.8-two steps in a work of restoration work in a school building in Sêrro

The community was involved in this restoration work, which was used by the IPHAN workers as a focal point for increasing the public's awareness about the conservation and protection of the local heritage. The procedure was developed through the creation of links between the restoration in progress and the rotten state of some other listed buildings in the city. As a consequence of this awareness, the number of restorations increased with support from the community and government institutions. This process of restoration was facilitated by agreements between government and local representatives. The plan proposed for the involvement of the community was the making of a film on video; exhibitions about the work in progress and the participation of students in research about the historical importance of the old buildings. Films made in Sêro in the past were exhibited and provided the necessary stimulus in the mind of students and local committees about the importance and nature of the work of preservation.

Sêro is recognised as possessing some of the most significant examples of religious art in Brazil because of the quality in the internal ornamentation in its churches - notably the perspective paintings on the ceilings - and for maintenance of the traditional design of the region ¹⁸². The city has 4 individual listed buildings but the architectural collection is around 450 buildings, according to a recent survey and estimation from the local office ¹⁸³. It has also a plan for preservation in which are included zones for protection.

Tiradentes, named after the Brazilian hero of the Inconfidência, developed at the base of the mountain of São José - *Serra de São José* - about 1702, with the discovery of gold in its proximity. In 1718, the old hamlet was made into a village, Vila de São José, situated in a place of natural beauty of streams and woodlands, where the settlement prospered. According to a description given by Walsh ¹⁸⁴ in 1832 "the city consists of about three hundred houses, in several irregular streets, on the slope of a plain, which declines from the base of the serra; and when viewed in certain directions, it looks neat and picturesque, as all the houses are whitewashed and the country about is singular and romantic..."

In the historic city of Tiradentes, the situation created by the inability of the owners to maintain their properties in good conditions - has obliged them to sell their houses to wealthier people who are able to restore them, consequently the houses are kept closed most of the time, because the new owners visit the city for short periods only. Despite

¹⁸² *ibid*, 213

¹⁸³ information obtained in archives of 13th Regional Co-ordination of IPHAN, in Minas Gerais

¹⁸⁴ Walsh, R., 1832, *Noticias do Brasil (1828-1929)*, Vol. 1, Belo Horizonte, Itatiaia, quoted in a tourist guide of the city of Tiradentes

this strange situation, this historic city was the only one with a plan designated for the whole city. In May 1994, a pilot plan containing basic rules and a proposal for intervention was launched by IPHAN (Fig. 4.3.9). Today, the urban area of Tiradentes is still characterised by a low density with the buildings surrounded by many green areas. A complete urban study was recently developed by IPHAN for Tiradentes, considering the city's preservation needs. This plan involved participation of a great number of professionals from all IPHAN's departments which resulted in an exhaustively studied proposal related to the care and protection of the city. This plan is based upon an in-depth historical and urban documentation from old archives and analysis of recent experiences. Consequently, this led to the creation of a methodology which was used as a basis for the continuous process of conservation carried out by the local Technical Office. This plan was considered as an effective model, approved by the City Council and implemented as part of the federal policy. Integrated efforts between the community and local authorities are seen as the solution for the expansion and organisation of the urban space. Complete inventories have been carried out and experiences in transferring data to computers have been initiated, which could lead to improvements in the process of conservation. The urban configuration of the original settlement has been altered over the years but the plan emerges from the roots of the city setting up a broad range of possibilities for its present development. In the last 10 years Tiradentes registered a high rate of annual growth of 2,68 percent. This is due to the refurbishment of the historic buildings, for different uses.

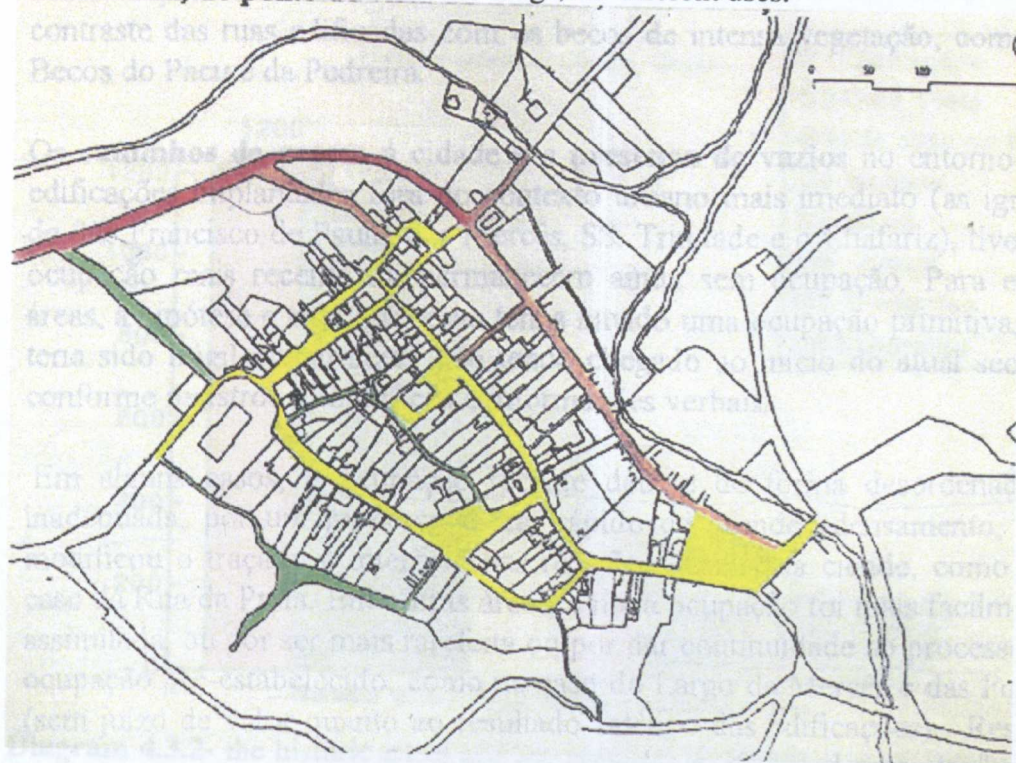


Fig. 4.3.9- map of Sector 1 of the old city of Tiradentes 185

185 DID (ed), 1994, Projeto Piloto-Sítio Histórico de Tiradentes-Fundamentos e Propostas de Critérios e Normas de Intervenção, Rio de Janeiro, IBPC, 25 (the streets indicated in yellow refer to the original

In order to continue this research, an in-depth study in one of these historic cities of Minas Gerais might be carried out to provide a more profound analysis of the activities developed by IPHAN over the years. First of all the situation of the Brazilian historic cities was examined as a whole and then this study concentrated on information in the South-east region where the greatest number of listed buildings and the great number of historic cities are concentrated. The state of Minas Gerais was shown to have the greatest concentration of historic cities in the country and the greatest number of cities with listed buildings. This state's characteristics were then examined in more depth and, in order to select the most suitable site for an in-depth study the following criteria were considered:

- 1- a significant architectural ensemble in the historic city .
- 2- a significant number of individual listed buildings in the historic city .
- 3- an official plan implemented for the protection of the city .
- 4- an inventory of listed buildings in progress.
- 5- a definition of a boundary for the historic city
- 6- a local office with adequate staff

Diagram 4.3.2 shows the number of buildings inside the areas of the historic cities of Minas Gerais.

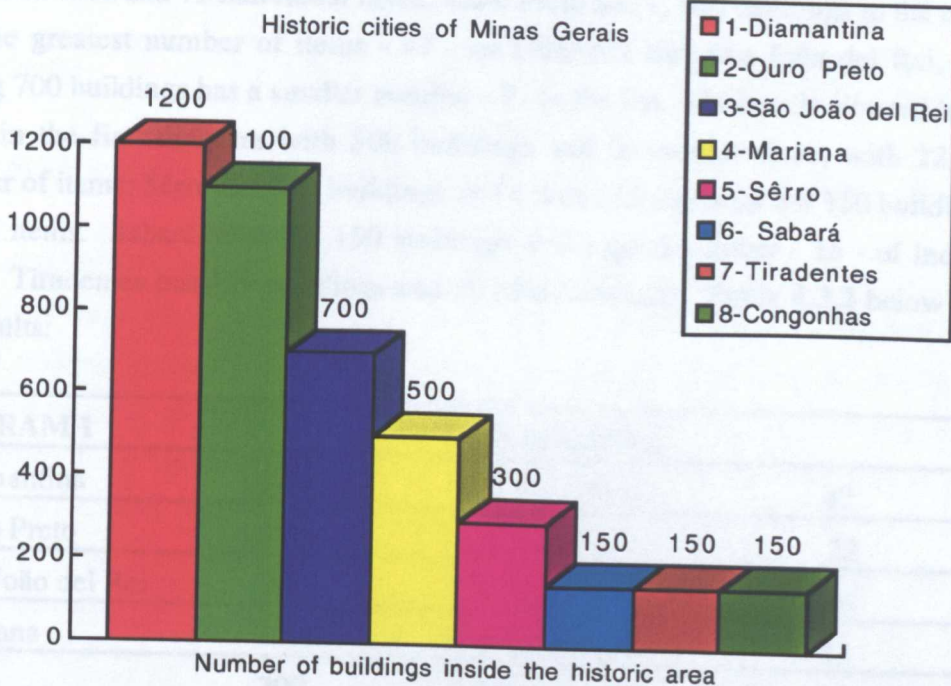


Diagram 4.3.2- the historic cities and the numbers of buildings within their historical areas

ones; in brown are the old narrow footpaths - nowadays streets, and in green, the alleys which still maintain the original characteristics)

A second diagram (**Diagram 4.3.3**) shows the number of items on IPHAN's list in each historic city area. The great majority of them are listed buildings but also included are other architectural items such as bridges, streets' fountains and a small minority of movable items thus given the whole situation of the cities as shown below:

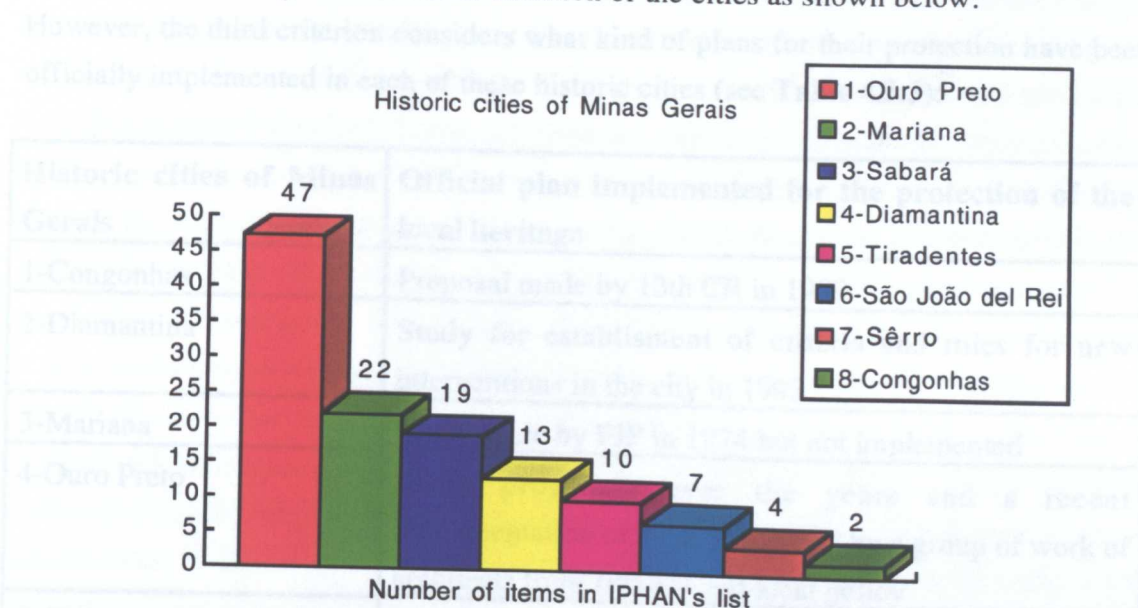


Diagram 4.3.3 - historic cities in Minas Gerais and the number of their cultural items in IPHAN's list.

According to the above diagrams, Diamantina has the greater number of buildings in its historic area and 13 individual items; Ouro Preto has 1, 100 buildings in the city area and the greatest number of items - 47 - on IPHAN's list; São João del Rei, despite having 700 buildings has a smaller number - 7 - in the list. Mariana is situated in fourth place in the first diagram with 500 buildings and in second place, with 22, in the number of items; Sêro has 300 buildings and 4 items; Congonhas has 150 buildings but only 2 items. Sabará, also has 150 buildings and a good number - 16 - of individual items. Tiradentes has 150 buildings and 10 items selected. **Table 4.3.2** below shows the results:

DIAGRAM 1		DIAGRAM 2	
1-Diamantina	1,200	1-Ouro Preto	47
2-Ouro Preto	1,100	2-Mariana	22
3-São João del Rei	700	3-Sabará	16
4-Mariana	500	4-Diamantina	13
5-Sêro	300	5-Tiradentes	10
6-Sabará	150	6-São João del Rei	7
7-Tiradentes	150	7-Sêro	4
8-Congonhas	150	8-Congonhas	2

Table 4.3.2 - comparison between Diagrams 4.3.2 and 4.3.3

The results of both diagrams show that three of the eight historic cities - Ouro Preto, Diamantina and Mariana - occur twice in the first five places: these results designated these three cities as the most suitable places according to the first and second criteria.

However, the third criterion considers what kind of plans for their protection have been officially implemented in each of these historic cities (see **Table 4.3.3**):

Historic cities of Minas Gerais	Official plan implemented for the protection of the local heritage
1-Congonhas	Proposal made by 13th CR in 1989
2-Diamantina	Study for establishment of criteria and rules for new interventions in the city in 1993
3-Mariana	Study made by FJP in 1974 but not implemented
4-Ouro Preto	Many proposals over the years and a recent implementation of a plan proposed by a group of work of architects from IPHAN and local policy
5- Sabará	Studies for the protection of the city as a whole is being carried out by IEPHA
6- São João del Rei	Plan for its heritage protection as a whole is not yet implemented
7-Sêrro	Proposal for the protection of the city through division in areas with different rules applied
8-Tiradentes	Basic plan and proposal to orientate interventions in the conservation area - IPHAN 1994

Table 4.3.3- existing plans for the protection of the historic cities of Minas Gerais

The fourth criteria is related to inventories done or in progress in the historic cities. They have been already initiated in Ouro Preto and Diamantina. IPHAN has also started making inventories in Sêrro, and has concluded one in Tiradentes. Mariana remained without an inventory which was one of the reasons for choosing it as the historic city to be studied in depth. The threats to its heritage show the city to be in an unsuitable situation and the contradictions and challenges provided by the amount of official support over the years offer the basis for a more profound analysis. Both Diamantina and Ouro Preto have the boundaries of the historic area already delimited (see **Fig. 4.3.4** for Diamantina). Both cities also have a more adequate staff and Sub-Regional branches.

4. 4 - The choice of Mariana as a suitable settlement for study

The reason for choosing Mariana as the ideal historic city for carrying out this study is that it is amongst the special group of the most important historic cities of the state of Minas Gerais, the state which houses the greatest concentration of listed buildings in the Brazil. Its historical importance in the context of the state made the city one of the first chosen to be listed by IPHAN. Mariana has strong similarities with the other cities in this group but it possesses special characteristics that makes it unique: it was the first village, the first city, the first *município* and the first headquarters of a bishopric in the Minas Gerais state. It has a Seminary which has made it a centre of religious studies since 1748 and among the historic cities of Minas Gerais it was the only one which had a plan specifically designed for its development. As an archetype of a colonial city in Brazil, Mariana was classified on 14th of May, 1938, and acquired the important status of National Monument in 1945. The city still retains the old characteristics of the other colonial cities as will be seen further. However, since the 1950s a great development has occurred in Brazil as a whole, modifying the city areas due to an increase in the population caused by economic factors.

In Mariana, development grew with the installation of great firms of mineral exploitation in the 1960s resulting in significant changes in its original landscape and townscape. Mariana, with its special urban characteristic, as a conservation area neither has a completed survey of its architectural collection nor have the boundaries of the protected area been officially defined. Without any practical plan applied for its protection, Mariana required a more detailed evaluation of the methodologies used, in order to reconcile development and conservation. For all these reasons, the city of Mariana was chosen to be a focus for this study: its importance as a historic city, the significant characteristics of its architectural collection and original urban design and the fact that latterly it has not received the attention it requires. Among the historic cities of the Minas Gerais state, Mariana is the most threatened, remains isolated and forgotten, a fate it does not deserve.

In 1974, a proposed plan for the development of Ouro Preto and Mariana was made but failed for lack of political and financial support. This plan was the strongest attempt ever made to enhance the value of the architectural collection of both cities through an extensive plan formulated in order to organize their development but reinforcing their tourist and historical possibilities. The aim of this plan was to reconcile the idea of expansion through the transference of the services considered as harmful to the heritage, like industries and trade activities which can cause pollution or heavy traffic around the buildings. A detailed study concerning the nature of the problems that affected the urban structure of Mariana and Ouro Preto was carried out by a team of

professionals from FJP - Fundação João Pinheiro- under agreements established between IPHAN, IEPHA - the state institute responsible for the regional care of buildings and sites - and the Town Hall of both cities. Proposals were made for implementation of an extensive and complex solution concerning water and sewerage systems, urban transport and waste collection, as well as the creation of zones for better social utilization of the urban spaces. To maintain its whole concentration of listed buildings permanently protected, detailed and difficult work has been carried out by the team of professionals but unfortunately this has resulted in a little measure of success.

However, a constant but fragile activity in the protection of the heritage in the city area led by the workers of IPHAN, without the strong support of a comprehensive plan as mentioned above, was continuously carried out inside the city area. In 1982 a ring road was built to avoid the heavy traffic of lorries crossing the historic town. This in-depth study will try to explain in what conditions the community was affected by the listing of buildings and the listing of the city as a whole and how the process of preservation was carried out. As the whole of the city is not strongly preserved, part of the community is currently divided by the idea of conservation and the idea of modernisation, as shown by enquires through questionnaires developed by Fischer in 1993¹⁸⁶. According to her research, the population of Mariana is strongly motivated to change the character of the city, in opposition to the maintenance of its heritage as a cultural value. For them the rules for the preservation of the old buildings are associated with obstacles to the idea of progress and IPHAN's regulations impede modern developments and create many constraints to their wishes for a new style of life. Questionnaires and interviews revealed that only half of the community favours preservation and maintenance of the original character of the city.

However, despite lack of widespread support for the preservation of the residential architecture throughout the city, the most important religious listed buildings have received constant attention and funds for restoration over the years - as attested by data obtained in the field work. According to a newspaper¹⁸⁷ report, in the last ten years CVRD - Companhia Vale do Rio Doce - invested 3, 000, 000 *reais*, in restoration of religious monuments in Minas Gerais. The same periodical describes the new agreement signed between CVRD and the Archdiocese of Mariana supported by funds obtained from reserves created by this company in order to support economic and social development in the communities in the areas of the company's activities.

¹⁸⁶ Fischer, M., 1993, Mariana: os dilemas da preservação histórica num contexto social adverso. Master's Thesis in Sociology, Belo Horizonte, Fafich/UFMG, 118-154

¹⁸⁷ (Anon), 1996, "Verbas para igrejas de Mariana", Estado de Minas, October 16th

An attempt to establish a new plan for Mariana was made again in 1989. The *Plano Diretor*, as a general plan for urban development purposes is called in Brazil, was once more evolved with the participation of local industries, politicians, federal, regional and local organisations, in order to re-orientate the needs for preservation and conservation for the city. Some improvements were made but the whole plan for the area was not yet achieved. The original disdain of the Portuguese for a formal urban conception of development based on plans and previous decisions seems to have prevailed and once more the city continues its way, at least apparently. Some efforts continue to be made by groups or institutions towards this complex situation despite all kinds of difficulties.

In the next three chapters a whole view of this city will be given and in the last chapter conclusions will be drawn after an analysis of the past and present policies adopted for the protection and conservation of the city. This study intends to relate the experience of Mariana to the panorama of the Brazilian heritage as a whole. Conclusions drawn from the study are intended to bring improvements to the policies, and consequently to the preservation of the city and also to identify matters which may benefit the conservation of the country's national architectural heritage. The field study and research carried out there recently can prove that, in order to achieve the status of a well preserved historic city, much hard work must be done.

4. 5 -The historic city of Mariana: architecture and building techniques

The historical importance of the city of Mariana is summarised below. These facts provides historical information about the city since 1696, when it was founded until the present day:

1696 - the first group of Bandeirantes discovered gold on the banks of the River Carmo, where Mariana is today, initiating the process of urbanization in Brazil. Initially the left bank of the River Carmo was occupied and gradually the first settlement grew.

1711 - the first hamlet was classified as the Village of Ribeirão do Carmo through the elevation of the first chapel to the condition of a Grand Mother Church, that is, to a parish. It was also converted into the political headquarters of the newly-created province of Minas Gerais.

1720 - in the Village of Ribeirão do Carmo, the first revolt against the Portuguese Crown occurred taking its leader to his death and creating one of the first Brazilian national heroes. At that time Mariana was still the headquarters of the Captaincy of

São Paulo and Minas Gerais but in consequence of this rebellion, the headquarters was installed in Vila Rica, or Ouro Preto, as it was later known.

1745- the Village of Ribeirão do Carmo was raised to the status of City by the King of Portugal, D. João V, and transformed into the first bishopric of Minas Gerais. A new plan for re-modelling its streets and building new public and private houses was implemented, a Cathedral and many other official and private buildings were erected. Mariana was the first city to acquire this special status in the province of Minas Gerais.

In 1752 in order to increase and improve the quality of the local musicians an organ from Germany was donated by the King of Portugal to the Cathedral of Mariana. Restored in 1984, it is an important instrument for the diffusion of religious music through recitals and is shared by many various musicians that frequently perform in Mariana and contribute to the local culture (Fig. 4.5.1)



Fig. 4.5.1 - organ of the Mariana's Cathedral

Musical activities in the region of Minas were intense, as much in the religious sphere as in the secular. The clergy's interest on music in the first half of the eighteenth century is largely demonstrated by two publications in which are described important religious festivities: the first is a triumphal procession known as *Triunfo Eucarístico* - the Eucharistic Triumph - which refers to the transportation of the Holy Saint from one church to another. Compositions were made for the occasion with the presence of choirs and a great variety of instruments. The second document with detailed musical

descriptions refers to the *Aureo Trono Episcopal*. - the Episcopal Golden Throne. These two special demonstrations and many others are described in detail by Lange ¹⁸⁸ and are quoted here in order to explain musicality as part of the baroque style of the epoch, which had the same strong artistic value that created local architecture. The integrated relationship between all the arts led to the creation of the most important artefacts of today. Mariana has a Museum of Music which is housed in one of the most important listed buildings of the city - the house of Barão de Pontal, situated in Rua Direita.

The original baroque architecture of the city of Mariana expresses with intensity the feelings and context in which the men from the eighteenth century lived. However, the influence received from Portuguese architecture and urbanism marked the evolution of the particular architecture in the region of the mines, including Mariana. The spatial organisation of Mariana has its historical origin both in the Portuguese conception of cities - the lack of concern for the organization of the living spaces- and in the rules originating in Spain, the *Leys de Indias* - Laws of India ¹⁸⁹, which are a collection of urban rules containing detailed information related to the best solution for the choice of a site for a city.. These rules included references for the location of a new settlement usually using the Plaza and the gridiron plan ¹⁹⁰. However, the other cities in Minas Gerais derive their design from the Middle Ages - organised at random, following the topographical contours and avoiding natural obstacles ¹⁹¹.

The first period of the construction of the city, from 1696 to 1711 was marked by a very simple architecture from which very few examples survived, and even those today show great changes to the original methods of construction. The residential architecture in Mariana, as in the other historic cities of Minas Gerais was initially built following the most simple structural methods of wooden pillars and beams in order to define boxes to which were added a floor and a roof also constructed from pieces of wood. The main structures formed by the timbers mentioned above were joined one to another through a simple system of fitting them together in a similar way to which the Portuguese used to build ships. According to Vasconcellos, quoted by Mello ¹⁹², "away from the sea, the naval engineering was formulated again, adapted and flourished in the civil techniques of construction". The structure which formed the edges of the boxes was generally built with the intention of it being exposed to view. Occasionally

¹⁸⁸ Lange, F., 1985, 'A Música em Minas Gerais no século 18', in Campos, P., Mariana: arte para o céu, Belo Horizonte, Comissão pró-restauração da Catedral, 26

¹⁸⁹ Santos, Paulo F., 1968, Formação de cidades no Brasil colonial, Coimbra, Coloquio Internacional de Estudos Luso-Brasileiros, 35

¹⁹⁰ Dickenson, J., op. cit., 44

¹⁹¹ Holanda, op. cit, 97-98

¹⁹² Mello, S., 1985, Barroco Mineiro, São Paulo, Brasiliense, 257

they were built to be covered, using superimposed panels of wood to create contours in order to enhance the value of their appearance. These main structure were usually painted to enhance the general appearance for special effects (Fig. 4.5.2).



Fig. 4.5.2 - the front facade of Mariana's Cathedral (photo by Santos, R.)

This structure was also used to create a rhythm through the modulation of the exposed timbers and, depending on the size and height of the building, to give them simplicity or artistic value. The space between the timbers had to be filled and the most common way of doing that was known as *pau-a-pique*, a similar pattern used in most parts of the country. This technique, corresponding to the English wattle and daub technique, was already used by the Portuguese and in other European countries, although each method is modified by particular circumstances and conditions related to each culture. In the urban and rural houses of Minas Gerais this technique developed greatly, because the other constructive technique, the *taipa de pilão* (solid pressed clay walls), normally used in others areas of colonization, was less adaptable to this mining region because of the irregularities of the ground. These peculiar topographic conditions created difficulties for this latter technique, as it was threatened by the erosion caused by the running water of the heavy rains.

Different cultural contributions have influenced the architecture of residential properties through this variety of techniques. One of these, affected the strength of the building condition when, for example, from the "stone bases emerged firm skeletons of

wood that support, triumphantly and without monotony, simple walls of mud" ¹⁹³. The employment of these associated techniques increased the quality of the architecture in the late eighteenth century, when the use of the hard quartzito stone from the region and the addition of the soap-stone for rendering and finishings brought to the central mining area special carved decorative elements that reinforce the baroque style in the religious architecture and made the interior of the buildings the best place for the rococo style development. According to Summerson, in which book ¹⁹⁴ only a short reference was made to the eighteenth century Brazilian architecture, "in Brazil, the church architecture was more closely associated with that of the mother country than was the case in Mexico and Peru with Spain" and they were "loyally executed in the materials of the new environment, materials often more sympathetic to refined detail than the hard granite of Portugal". From the second half of the eighteenth century many other circumstances contributed to a great development of the particular late-baroque architecture in the mining region: the intense commerce caused by the gold exploitation, the appearance of craftsmen and builders supported by an experienced background, an abundance of wood, improvement of techniques, political and social rivalry, the strong presence of religion - all these situations led to the erection of the present cultural heritage in the most important urban places of Minas Gerais, including most especially Mariana.

Not only residences were built in the wattle and daub system using the timber framed structures in Minas Gerais but also chapels such as *Nossa Senhora do Ó* in Sabará, *São Francisco* in Caeté and *Nossa Senhora das Mercês* in Mariana ¹⁹⁵. However, this original technique was partially replaced later by stones and also mixed with *adobe* (big hand-made and sun-dried bricks) in order to complement each other taking advantage of the combination of the material as each case or situation required. Techniques improved through the period from 1711 to 1745, when the baroque became known as *Nacional Português* style, because of its relationship with the original style from Portugal. The influx of Portuguese immigrants who came from the North of Portugal brought influences of the successive styles employed there and contributed with new techniques. There were an increase of personnel and continuous improvements in the characteristics of the new buildings. According to Smith ¹⁹⁶, the Brazilian colonial architecture, in the eighteenth century, was influenced by the Roman baroque architecture which was the design in vogue during the reign of D. João V (1706-1750), followed by the French rococo style under D. José I (1750-1777) and in the spirit of the neoclassic international architecture with D. Maria I (1777-1816). However, he points

¹⁹³ Vasconcellos, Sylvio de, 1979, Arquitetura no Brasil: sistemas construtivos, Belo Horizonte, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais, 3-25

¹⁹⁴ Summerson, J., 1986, The Architecture of the Eighteenth Century, London, Thames and Hudson, 68

¹⁹⁵ Mello, op. cit., 257

¹⁹⁶ Smith, R., op. cit., 155

out that this occurred some years later, on a more modest scale and with less ornamentation.

The development of Mariana's plan in 1745, had a similar structure to the geometrical construction of the buildings in the city. A simple design using a geometrical pattern of perpendicular lines was drawn in the land in order to create the streets - the new city's structure. The most important buildings were located in special places, indicating the structure of the power linked to them, political or religious. The remaining areas surrounding the public spaces had to be filled by residential and commercial buildings. The public spaces were used by the people for religious festivities and recreation.

The city is situated in a mountainous but pleasant location, with the streets and the squares in a regular design. It is surrounded by the Itacolomy Peak and other small mountains in which base flows the river Carmo. Half way between the river, which runs in the valley, and the square of São Pedro, situated on the top of the mountain, the Minas Gerais square brings together the Town Hall and Prison - *Casa de Câmara e Cadeia* - and two monumental churches. According to Marx, this square is one of the most successful urban spaces in Brazil¹⁹⁷. He also points out that this monumental complex, situated between the mountain and the river, 'cuts the mountain panorama with its three expressive buildings around one of the only two surviving pillories in the whole of the country' (Fig.4. 5. 3).



Fig. 4. 5. 3 - the three expressive buildings enclosing one of the only two surviving pillories in the whole of the country (photo by Eustaquio, M.-Itafoto)

¹⁹⁷ Marx, M. and D. Bajon, 1992, 'Brazilian Architecture in the XVIII and Early XIX Centuries', *History of Brazilian Colonial Art and Architecture*, New York, Rizzoli, 344-345

A great number of street fountains named *chafarizes*, were already built by the local government. The designs were submitted to the local authority for approval after construction was completed. As stated by Mello ¹⁹⁸ the members of the City Council had the opportunity to judge the designs submitted for the fountains. The task required experienced architects and draughtsmen to present a complete plan and schedule of works. The submission of these documents would have enabled the most qualified builder to be chosen one ideally having the good material specifications and cheap or reasonable prices. These procedures were followed by decisions about a stated period for payments and termination of each term of the work, similar to today's contract of work. In the mining region, initially, the builders were all of Portuguese origin but the employment of Brazilian workers slowly increased their ability to continue the work themselves. As a result, they had the opportunity to develop their own style that reinforced the quality of baroque architecture in Minas Gerais ¹⁹⁹.

The street fountains, according to Marx ²⁰⁰ are public services that bear witness to a strong and innovating urban character in the old mining nuclei. He quotes Mello to whom the 'sucessives plans in which culminate crosses, clusters, shells and other elements of the formal baroque vocabulary were in contrast to those built in the coastal centres, where discipline prevails'. The majority of these *chafarizes* were built in Ouro Preto but Sabará and Tiradentes also house some of the most impressive of them. In Mariana there are not so many street fountains. The chafariz of São Francisco (Fig 4.5.4) and the Horse's fountain, both situated at Gomes Freire square were made of stone. Today, they are both provided with a water pipe but in the past the water was supplied through channels also made of stone, which brought the water from the mountain spring. The first is a drinking fountain which follows the original pattern of the public water service with a carved stone basin attached to the decorated and painted stone wall; the second is supported by a stone-stick from which there is a central waterspout, surrounded by a square basin for the collection of the water. The horses were put both to drink and to be washed. The chafariz of São Pedro (Fig. 4.5.4) was modelled with two fishes interlaced and also with a stone built basin to collect the water.

The other one is situated at Dom Silverio street; the original soap-stone basin and waterspout were destroyed in the past but were restored some years ago. Another forms part of a newly-built residence, and it is now being restored. The last of them is situated at the beggining of the Rosario slope. It is derelict and has lost its original

¹⁹⁸ Mello, op. cit., 250

¹⁹⁹ Boschi, Caio C. 1988, *O Barroco Mineiro: Artes e Trabalho*, São Paulo, Editora Brasiliense, 72-75

²⁰⁰ Marx, op. cit., 345

character, but the community around is taking positive actions for its restoration. However the system of canalising the water using stone gutters for driving it direct to the residences was also used in some special cases and some stone basins are found in the backyards of the houses and in chafarizes provided in courtyards. It is very necessary to make an archaeological survey in order to draw a map rediscovering the water route to these street fountains, as they were the first system of water used in Mariana.



Fig. 4.5.3 - the street fountains of São Francisco (left) and São Pedro (right) in Mariana.

The military engineers made an important contribution to the cities of Brazil. One of the most important, Brigadier Alpoim's contribution to Mariana was no exception. Although most of the Brazilian cities have not followed previous planning methodologies, Mariana is one of the few in which any kind of plan was introduced. The cities have not usually adhered to a previous plan but neither was their development completely random. It was considered, as pointed out by Santos²⁰¹, that the method used began from the particular to the general in such cases, that some kind of link between one and another building existed even though they were caused by natural accidents, by contrast between one and another or by the tendency to harmonise and balance the attitudes, always looking for the most agreeable solution for the pedestrian, or the human interest in the picturesque. According to him, most parts of the first coastal Brazilian cities followed the pattern of the medieval cities, whose origins came from the Portuguese ancestors and informal muslim cities. Mariana, however, achieved the other side of the western coin, the Renaissance spirit, brought to Portugal via the Roman Catholic Church, which arrived in this city through the hands of the Brigadier José Fernandes da Silva Alpoim.

²⁰¹ Santos, P., op. cit., 10

By the end of the eighteenth century, the most notable buildings which had been proposed by the plan of Brigadier Alpoim for the new city had already been built. The 'Casa de Câmara e Cadeia', the official building in which the Town Hall and Prison were housed, was outstanding in the impressive "square of the three powers", next to churches of Carmo and São Francisco, at that time, managed by the two most powerful brotherhoods in the city ²⁰². The Casa Capitular' the private House of the Barão de Pontal, all houses on the Rua Direita, the Old Seminary, the squares of the Cathedral and the large square in the centre of the town were the city's main focal points and they reflected the relationship between people and institutions.

During the nineteenth century the general aspect of the historic city changed only a little. The second Bishop's house was built with some beautiful gardens in the 1810s. In 1822, Minas Gerais had 15 urban settlements but only one city, Mariana. In 1823, the 'Vila Rica' achieved the status of Imperial City and was re-named Ouro Preto ²⁰³. Around 1850 a small theatre was built in Mariana. This was adapted to become a cinema in the 1920s and has recently been restored back as a theatre (see Chapter 6, Section 1, Case Study: Frei Durão Street). The cartography of Mariana was studied by Fonseca ²⁰⁴ and she stated that in 1906, when Mariana was elevated to the status of an archdiocese the overall design of the city was the same as in the beginning of the nineteenth century. Fonseca points out that the neo-classical style and the eclectic style in vogue at the turn of the century had not been attained in the colonial cities with the exception of São João del Rei. In 1914, the railway was extended to Mariana and, in 1921, the Railway station was built in a modern style. In 1918, an agreement with the Ouro Preto Gold Mines of Brazil located in the district of Passagem provided electric light to the city and allowed some development to occur. This included the provision of potable water, a sewerage system, paved roads with side pavements, telephone and telegraph, post office, primary and secondary schools. At the end of the 1930s a textile factory was located at the left side of the River Carmo, near to the Railway station, thus contributing to the urbanisation of this part of the city. Through cartographic, iconographic and photographic analysis carried out by Fonseca, it was concluded that in 1938, when Mariana was classified as a historic city it had 6, 596 inhabitants. The city grew slowly until the 1960s when new mining companies installed around the city, changed its appearance dramatically. The next three chapters will studied the changes from 1938 in order to evaluate how the protection of Mariana is being carried out.

²⁰²At that time the religious orders had been prohibited to live in the region of mines by the Portuguese government and laic brotherhoods were responsible for the building and maintenance of the churches.

²⁰³ Ouro Preto was maintained as the capital of Minas Gerais until 1887 when Belo Horizonte took its place having been planned and built according to the latest urban theories (see Chapter 1, Section 2, from 1900 to 1996).

²⁰⁴ Fonseca, C., 1995, *Mariana: Gênese e transformação de uma paisagem cultural*, Master's Thesis, Belo Horizonte, IGC-UFMG, 62-157

CHAPTER 5

CHAPTER 5

THE FIELD STUDY IN MARIANA

5.1 - The information required for the study:

The information about Mariana is not concentrated in a particular place, but there are archives in the headquarters of IPHAN in Rio de Janeiro, Belo Horizonte and Mariana and sometimes a replica of the same file, as a photocopy, exists in all three. Most of them are situated in Belo Horizonte where they have been kept since 1990 being organised in drawers by the name of the cities and distributed by their streets. In these files the documents are found in separate files with addresses, owner and old or new photographs. Sometimes they also provided identification of the building on the map, the prior and subsequent proposals sent by the owners including the formal petition, the plan design to be analysed and the whole process with the results, photographs, reports and stamps referring to approval, suggestions or disapproval. These archives were recently classified in alphabetical order and need to be properly transferred to computer files in order to ease the process. This has started to be done with the Rio de Janeiro archives.

The field study in Brazil was planned to happen over a period of 40 days, the time considered as sufficient to collect the necessary information and to carry out an investigation in the chosen city. These days would be divided into four appropriate periods: a preliminary week in Rio de Janeiro, where the main archives of IPHAN and almost all information from the Brazilian heritage are concentrated.²⁰⁵ This week was followed by one week in Belo Horizonte, where the headquarters of the 13th CR related to the state of Minas Gerais is situated and information about the historic cities of this state can be found. After this second week, three more weeks were planned for the field study in Mariana for the analysis of local documentation, the updating of the city map and survey of the most important buildings. A final week in Belo Horizonte, in order to check, organize and pack the obtained information was also planned as it seemed necessary for the gathering of the collected information and a final evaluation.

The most important information to bring from this field study would be:

1 - General information about Brazil (geography and history):

1.a - Data about geographical aspects of the country, including maps and documents for the configuration of physical aspects of the states and cities in different areas.

²⁰⁵ The city of Rio de Janeiro was the capital of the country when IPHAN was created in 1937. Since the new capital Brasilia was inaugurated, in 1961, the headquarters of IPHAN has continued in Rio. The official transference of IPHAN to Brasilia, occurred in 1990, however archives and documentation still remain in Rio de Janeiro.

Updating of population and statistical data of regions, states and *municípios* in order to compose a significant evaluation from the past to the present time.

1.b - Historical information about the colonial periods in order to illustrate the political and social development of the country concerning the urban and architectural features in the above periods during the monarchy and the republican periods.

2 - Particular information about IPHAN and the legislation concerning protection of listed buildings:

From 1938 up to now, IPHAN has improved. Its organizational chart has changed many times as well as its name and responsibilities due to internal reformulation²⁰⁶. An in-depth study about its structural organisation including changes which have occurred in that structure over the years was planned to be carried out. This involved obtaining internal legislation related to the field of conservation: analysis of federal, state, local rules and international charters, in order to draw conclusions about internal procedures, community responsibilities and the improvements and checking of the list of movable and immovable artefacts.

3 - Technical information about architecture in the colonial, monarchic and republican periods in order to provide this study with sufficient information and stylistic analysis of the particular period studied; necessary information concerning building techniques and traditional methodologies used over the years, in order to demonstrate Brazilian methods of building; research into methodologies and activities carried out by IPHAN concerning participation in inventories and restoration work; staff numbers required, its location and financial sustainability; analysis about the participation of the media, newspapers, television, radio, and magazines in the awareness of the population concerning the conservation and protection of cultural artefacts; the role of Schools of Architecture, Seminars, Congresses and departmental meetings for this purpose.

4 - Information of work planned or currently done in the cities in Minas Gerais:

This included the current situation of the other historic cities; the work in progress in the city of Mariana; the collection of information from the past which occurred in this particular city. The historical background of Mariana, since its foundation up to now in order to build a detailed picture of the city's development was considered essential - this could be obtained in Rio de Janeiro as in Belo Horizonte - both cities had information in libraries and public and private archives. Mariana also houses a great amount of archival information concerning land use, including registers of baptisms and deaths from the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries in the IPHAN's property at 7, *Rua Direita* and also about architecture and conservation of the city itself. However,

²⁰⁶ IPHAN was originally conceived as SPHAN. In 1946 changed to DPHAN, became IPHAN again in 1970 but, in 1980, turned to SPHAN. In 1990 the abbreviation changed to IBPC and since 1994 is once more known as IPHAN.

the mass of information about this subject was found in the archives of the 13th Regional Co-ordination in Belo Horizonte.

5 - Research concerning the shape of the buildings which have been lost in the past and in more recent decades would be carried out in order to guarantee the construction of a real image of the city over the years, through documents obtained in bibliographical sources recommended by professionals in the area, most of them lecturers, historians, archivists, librarians and sociology researchers. Past and present legislation related to the city's conservation and protection, including analysis of local, regional and federal rules and the special legislation that supports the heritage maintenance as a whole in Brazil was collected, as well as important information related to old and new policies. Financial resources which helped the restoration work during the last years from public and private sources were examined and also the contribution, participation and encouragement of the community in this matter.

5.2 - How the survey work was arranged and obtained:

Various professionals from areas related to the field of interest who were working in key departments in Rio, Belo Horizonte and Mariana were contacted in advance and by letter from Sheffield, in order to facilitate the collection of data during the brief period available. The information required was divided and organised into units following the outlined programme which was delineated during the first year of research. This information was previously defined according to the programme already prepared and approved by the supervisor and by the sponsor (CAPES) in Brazil.

5.2.1 - The week in Rio de Janeiro:

Following the above planning, in the first week in Rio de Janeiro, from 17 to 22 of June, 1996, information was obtained through the IPHAN departments and via the help of the local staff who contributed with their own reports. They also answered questions during short interviews.

The cabinet of the president of IPHAN was visited in order to clarify the role of the Consultative Council, its procedures for the production of written reports about the proceedings and the list of movable and immovable artefacts, the main concerns of the present and admissible solutions for the improvement or the organization in the future.

IPHAN is presently divided into four main Departments which were visited and questions were posed as follows:

a) In DEPRON-Departamento of Promotion, questions were raised about methods of increasing public awareness as a gap was observed in the relationship between the organization and the community in the protection of the cultural heritage in Brazil. Information was obtained about attitudes and methods of protecting valuable buildings and artefacts through the role of the communication systems, information which was later included in Chapter 3, section 3.4, related to the impact of the legislation on the community. DEPRON is responsible for the diffusion of technical publications and promotion of awareness through advertisements and marketing attitudes. These are exemplified in the books, papers and other publications of DEPRON (or its official predecessors) during the last 60 years. An award was recently set up by this department in order to recognize the participation of those who give support, in different categories, to preservation and conservation of the cultural heritage.

b) Questions relating to the protection of listed buildings as well as the indication and selection of new listed buildings are priorities in DEPROT-Departament of Protection. Information about the physical features, state of the fabric, techniques employed and work in progress were analysed and photocopied. This documentation is available for everyone interested. Students, visitors and researchers are welcome but according to the rules old documentation must be handled under the supervision of the library staff. It is not possible to take out most parts of these documents from the library or archives and copies of photographs must be requested in advance. This department is responsible for the analysis, development and final evaluation of documents and proceedings in order to confirm the specifications required for the submission of buildings to be listed from all parts of Brazil.

c) In the DID-Department of Information and Documentation, historical files were available, the study of which permitted links to be made between the past and the present situation of every listed building or preserved area. Once the permission of the archive manager was granted the condition of each listed building could be ascertained by studying the file. But they are not still classified and this caused difficulties in accessing many of them. Despite this problem historical information from the early days of Mariana was obtained there from sources such as newspapers, journals, photographs, reports and many others references to the listed buildings, including owner's letters and decisions taken by official representatives working in the area.

d) Questions related to financial resources given to aid restoration work were supposed to be obtained in the DPA - Department of Planning and Administration - in order to evaluate report of activities planned and the ones effectively carried out in the last years and the recent expenditures which actually took place in each state. However, this department is not completely structured in the Rio de Janeiro headquarters and a

journey to Brasilia was not previously planned. Attempts to obtain information by telephone or fax were not successful but information concerning the amount of money utilised by different CRs for the protection of listed buildings in historic cities was finally obtained in Belo Horizonte. DPA department do not have a publication available referring to a balance of activities throughout the 10 last years as they are supposed to have. The purpose in seeking this was to analyse and compare costs of restoration work including the ones proposed for Mariana.

5. 2. 2 - The first of three weeks in Belo Horizonte:

The following week in Belo Horizonte, from 23 to 29 of June 1996 resulted in a series of contacts with professionals of 13^aCR (13th Regional Coordination of IPHAN) which provided further bibliography and sources of historical data from the past of Mariana which the field study had to consider in depth. Personal contacts enabled negotiation between the IEPHA - Instituto Estadual do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico (which should be translated as State Institute for Historical and Artistic Heritage) - and the research student responsible for the survey work. This agreement led to the supply of a vehicle and the provision of an architect to take part in the survey work. It was considered that the participation of this architect would help enlarge the existing documentation related to the local listed buildings and it was also considered that data collected from the survey of the city as a whole could lead to a definition of a boundary for the historic centre. This is also a role of the state organisation and the acquisition of an architect to accompany the field study was very useful. The results of the survey work carried out will be shown in the next two sections (Section 5.3 and Section 5.4) as well as in Chapter 6. In the long term, participation of official organizations was valuable and of fundamental importance for the protection of the historic centre. The involvement of other organizations such as PUC - Pontifícia Universidade Católica - and the Town Council of Mariana, yielded new conditions for a wider range of activities than previously planned. An interest shown by the students in the School of Architecture from this University with the problems of the city led to the participation of the head of the department personally in this first stage of the survey. Contacts with Mariana's Town Hall provided financial support and friendly local contacts provided accommodation for the group involved in the field study. All agreed with the need for the elaboration of a plan for the development of the city and the occasion was profitable for contacts in this direction. On this basis, the week spent in Belo Horizonte gave good results for the start of the practical work.

5. 2. 3 - The field study in Mariana

The next two weeks, from the 1st of July to the 15th were used for the practical evaluation of most of the listed buildings. This started with the completion of information sheets pre-designed to cover the information required, which were based

on references from The English Heritage in order to guide the survey. Items such as Building type, Date/s, Architect/craftsman/Patron, Plan/style, Materials, Facades, Interior, Sections, History, Extra-information and Sources (mnemonic: BDAPMFISHES) were considered. Some photocopies of these sheets are provided in the **Appendix 4**. Then the principal listed buildings of Mariana were surveyed in this particular sequence:

1. Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo
2. Igreja de Nossa Senhora das Mercês
3. Igreja de São Pedro dos Clérigos
4. Capela de Nossa Senhora dos Anjos, da Arquiconfraria de São Francisco
5. Casa Capitular(Museu Arquidiocesano de Arte Sacra)
6. Casa de Câmara e Cadeia
7. Igreja de São Francisco de Assis
8. Catedral de Nossa Senhora da Assunção
9. Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Rosario (in Santa Rita Durão, a district situated 38 km far from Mariana)
10. Igreja de Nossa Senhora de Nazaré (also in Santa Rita Durão)

After that, the survey of the city was undertaken as a whole in order to obtain data related to any new buildings, which were constructed after the last aerophoto carried out by the CEMIG (Centrais Elétricas de Minas Gerais) in 1974. This survey covered rebuildings, extensions, demolitions and the new occupation of land to revise the aerial map with the present situation of the city in 1996. Also the Casa Setecentista -IPHAN's headquarters in Mariana - official archives were surveyed to give an opportunity to compare and to analyse references between both: the real situation and official situation. This assumes that the IPHAN archives situated in the Casa Setecentista are the "official eye" which looks after the protection and control of the city.

Some other people took part in the process of collection of data²⁰⁷. These included historians from the Department of History at the University of Ouro Preto established in Mariana, a representative of the Department of Culture at the Town Council, an archivist and a museum curator in the group of workers of the Casa Setecentista. The former provided historical information of the foreign travellers who visited Mariana in the early nineteenth century such as the English John Mawe, Richard Burton, George Gardner, the French Saint-Hillaire, and the German Spix and Martius who gave their personal opinions about the geographical and natural aspects of this city, the

²⁰⁷ They are specifically named in the Acknowledgements

environment, weather and the customs of the people ²⁰⁸ . Some of them were accompanied by artists who portrayed images of the landscape as well as the flora and fauna which can still be recognised and studied today. An example of the architectural ensemble of that time can be seen in this landscape of Mariana drawn by the Dutch artist Rugendas who took part in Langsdorff expedition from 1821 to 1829 and drew this view of Mariana (Fig. 5.2.1 below):

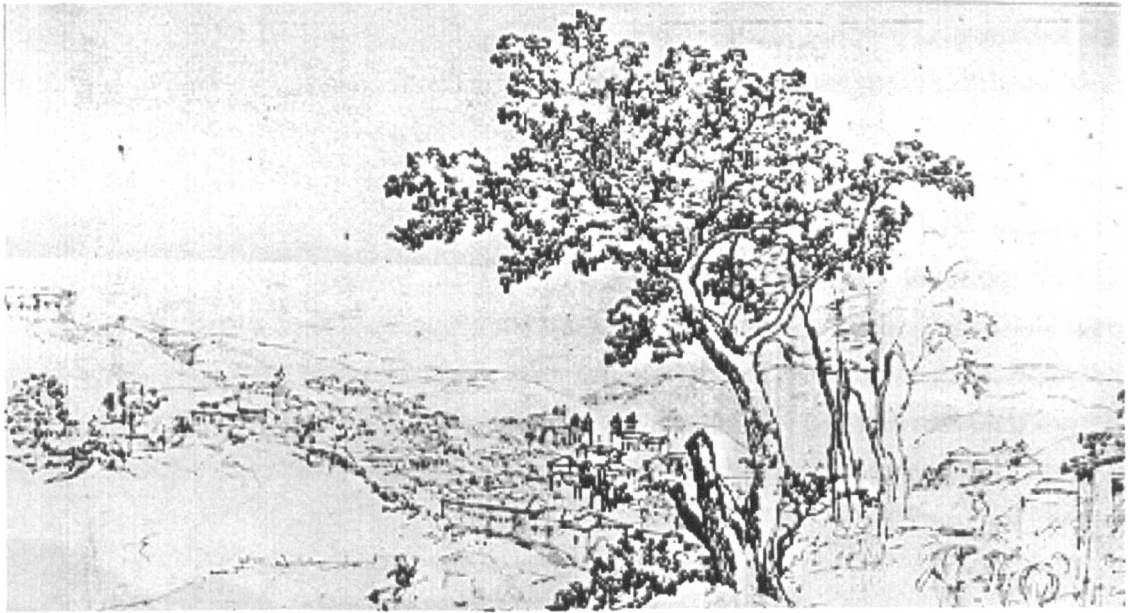


Fig. 5.2.1 - Landscape of Mariana drawn by Rugendas ²⁰⁹

The second group took part in obtaining information about the actual involvement of the community in the preservation process. Many other people came to be involved in the field study process, collaborating with photographs, historical references or oral information.

5. 2. 4 - The two final weeks in Belo Horizonte

The final week 21 July to 26 July was planned to be carried out in Belo Horizonte but this turned out to be the most difficult part of the field study. While the survey was carried out in accordance with the previous plan, this last week was supposed to be only for the organization of data obtained during the field study. However, the original plan of a week to organise and pack information had to be modified, as a result of the need to analyse new data found contained in six drawers of documents with references to the historical process of the developing control of the preservation of the city over the last six decades. It seemed very important that these archives should be rescued and analysed in order to complement data concerning methodologies used and the preservation process carried out by IPHAN. This necessitated a change in the date of

²⁰⁸ Pantuzza, V., 1996, *Os viajantes estrangeiros em Mariana*, Mariana, ICHS/UFOP

²⁰⁹ obtained in *Expedição Langsdorff ao Brasil (1821-1829)*, 1988, Rio de Janeiro, Alumbramento

return which had to be extended by ten days more. During this time this researcher obtained sufficient documentation in order to evaluate the city development over the years, through analyses of owners' requests and official replies as well as chronological references to the work of restoration carried out on the monuments. The relationship between IPHAN and community was high-lighted and one by one these files revealed a new and surprising face of the conservation work, leading to an assessment of these documents described in **Chapter 6, Sections 1 and 2**. For these reasons the return to England was postponed and the field study was extended and concluded on the 6th of August when it was felt that conclusions could safely be taken from all the information produced.

Ten of the twenty-one listed buildings in the whole Mariana area were visited and information sheets containing well-defined topics, such as their location, date of construction, owner, and details of the buildings were filled in. Then historical data, extra information and new references were taken from the archives to give a complete historical picture of the buildings so as to permit a good interpretation of their current state. All this information will be examined in depth in the following pages.

5. 3 - The current state of the most significant buildings

Mariana is officially protected as a whole but since the city was classified, in 1938, the boundaries of this protected area are still not officially defined. At that time, the cities of Minas Gerais from the gold period were considered important enough to be classified rapidly in order to stop the abuse in the trade in antiquities. According to complaints and warnings, houses were dismantled to be sold and a trade in movable items such as furniture and sacred images was occurring on a large scale ²¹⁰. For these reasons, decisions about defining limits and the making of a complete inventory of the most important historic cities were left for the future, as the first step in the protection had already been taken. From 1967 onward, however, according to IPHAN's policies adopted during the second period of administration, the protection of the architectural ensembles of historic areas ²¹¹ became the priority (see **Chapter 3, Section 3.5** about the past and present policies adopted by IPHAN) but once more the

²¹⁰ FNpM (ed), 1980, 30

²¹¹ According to Bold, J and S. Grant, 1997, 'Counting Boundaries-The Channel Tunnel Rail Link considered as an Architectural Ensemble', Transactions of the Ancient Monuments Society, London, Royal Commission on the Historic Monuments of England, 41: 62, "the architectural ensemble manifests itself in many different forms. It may be typologically or geographically defined. It may be planned or organic, unified or accidental, functional or visual. An ensemble may be a collection of buildings grouped by association, such as a farmstead or mining settlement, united by a common functional purpose or community of interest. It may be based on the hierarchical relationship between a larger structure and its components, such as the apartments in a house or the machinery in a factory. It may be spatial, involving considerations of the relationships between buildings, the spaces between them and the landscape in which they sit"

boundaries of Mariana were forgotten as many other important decisions had to be taken in order to protect the architectural heritage from incorrect usage and destruction. A long time was to pass before inventories were initiated in the historic cities and although inventories were started and concluded in many of them (see **Chapter 2, Section 2.4**) over the country, in Mariana an inventory of the private architecture has never been initiated. The idea of a carefully detailed survey to evaluate the number and condition of the private properties in the city was always postponed due to lack of resources, adequate staff and political support. During the last decade, when the majority of the cities in the state of Minas Gerais were awarded financial resources for their inventories, Mariana once more was forgotten.

Almost sixty years have passed since the decision to make the city a conservation area was taken in 1938. In 1945, the city was classed as a National Monument (see document in the **Appendix 3**) which reinforced its value as a special town. Since then, the city has been treated as an ordinary town which has been modifying itself over the years, changing and being transformed into a city with new features, different in size and use from its original conception. As the control of the city was made by a small staff with no defined policy but only random control, the city expanded and enlarged itself over the years, losing parts of its original heritage. The shortage in technical and financial support and the lack of participation in the protection of the buildings by the community, contributed to the alteration of the original features. The city, however, still maintains a number of buildings which are part of its original design, despite unfavourable circumstances. This organism - the city - in constant mutation is theoretically maintained under the vigilance of the official body responsible for the preservation of listed buildings in Brazil, the IPHAN.

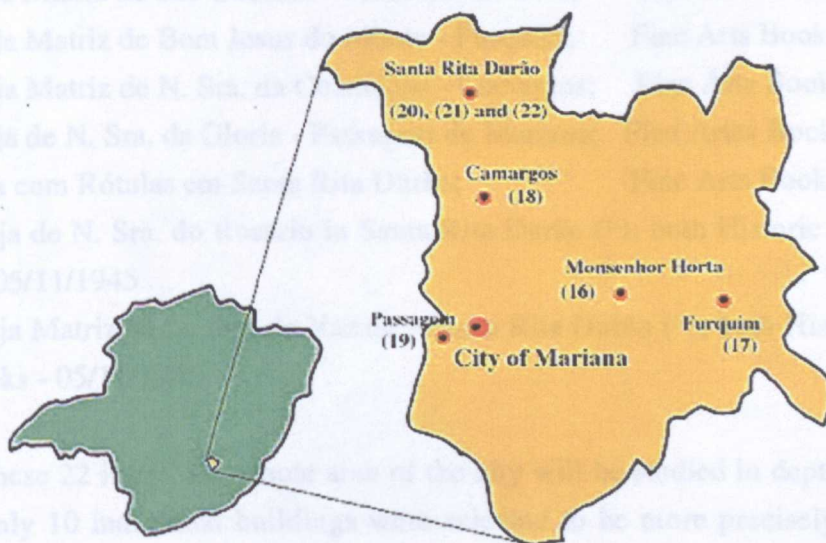


Fig. 5.3.1 - município of Mariana with location of districts which houses listed buildings (they are numbered according to the number given in the list of next page)

The most important listed buildings of Mariana, which are those listed individually, are, at the present moment, in different degrees of conservation. In the list below 22 items are shown, the first of which is the city's architectural and urban collection as a whole. The second to the fifteenth - 14 items - are individually listed and are inside the nucleus considered a historic city. The seven following - 16 to 22 - are situated in district areas outside the town of Mariana as shown in Fig. 5.3.1

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| (1) The Urban and Architectural ensemble of Mariana (including the city as a whole, although still without a pre-defined area); | Fine Arts Book - 14/05/1938 |
| (2) Catedral da Sé or Igreja de N. Sra. da Assunção (*); | Fine Arts Book - 08/09/1939 |
| (3) Casa de Câmara e Cadeia (*); | Fine Arts Book - 19/12/1949 |
| (4) Igreja de São Francisco de Assis (*); | Fine Arts Book - 08/07/1938 |
| (5) Igreja de N. Sra. do Carmo (*); | Fine Arts Book - 08/09/1939 |
| (6) Casa do Seminário Menor (*); | Fine Arts Book - 06/12/1949 |
| (7) Capela de N. Sra. dos Anjos da Arquiconfraria de São Francisco(*); | FAB08/09/1939 |
| (8) Igreja de N. Sra. das Mercês (*); | Fine Arts Book - 05/08/1938 |
| (9) Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario dos Pretos (*); | Fine Arts Book - 08/09/1939 |
| (10) Capela de Santana; | Fine Arts Book - 08/09/1939 |
| (11) Casa do Barão de Pontal; | Historic Book - 06/07/1962 |
| (12) Casa Capitular (Museu Arquidiocesano); | Fine Arts Book - 06/12/1949 |
| (13) Fonte da Samaritana; | Fine Arts Book - 19/12/1949 |
| (14) Passo da Ladeira do Rosario; | Fine Arts Book - 06/12/1949 |
| (15) Passo da Ponte de Areia; | Fine Arts Book - 06/12/1949 |
| (16) Igreja Matriz de São Caetano - Monsenhor Horta; | Fine Arts Book - 25/05/1953 |
| (17) Igreja Matriz de Bom Jesus do Monte - Furquim; | Fine Arts Book - 06/12/1949 |
| (18) Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Conceição - Camargos; | Fine Arts Book - 06/12/1949 |
| (19) Igreja de N. Sra. da Gloria - Passagem de Mariana; | Fine Arts Book - 21/05/1954 |
| (20) Casa com Rótulas em Santa Rita Durão; | Fine Arts Book - 02/12/1950 |
| (21) Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario in Santa Rita Durão (*); both Historic and Fine Arts Books - 05/11/1945 | |
| (22) Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. de Nazaré - Santa Rita Durão (*); both Historic and Fine Arts Books - 05/11/1945 | |

From these 22 items, the whole area of the city will be studied in depth (see Chapter 6) but only 10 individual buildings were selected to be more precisely described- 8 within the city and 2 in the district area in order to give a broad sample of the degrees of conservation. They are shown with an asterisk (*). Information given after the names are related to the Book in which they are classified and the date of classification.

These buildings can be identified in the map of the city shown below (Fig. 5.3.2) :

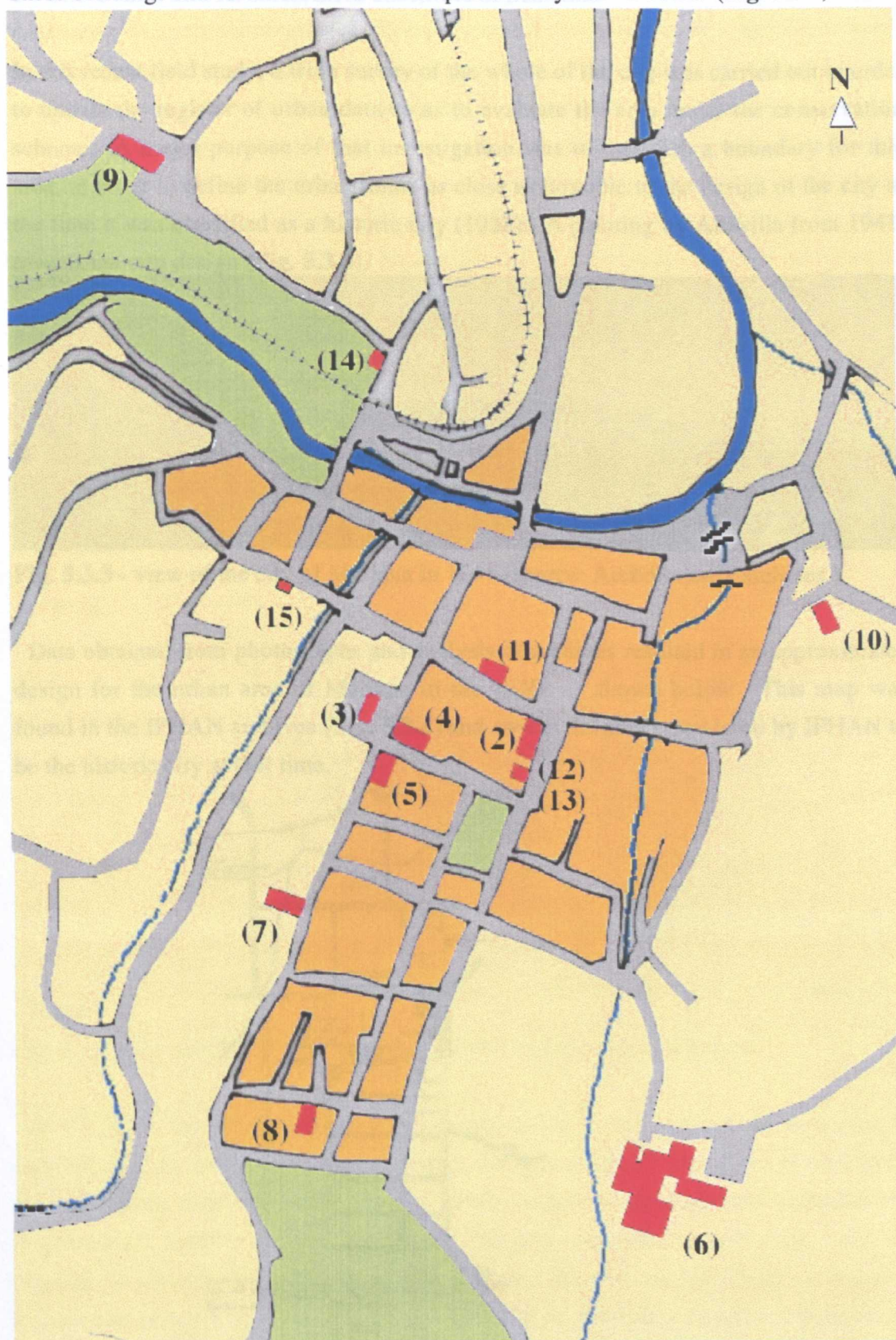


Fig. 5.3.2 - location of the individually listed buildings and one movable item (13) in the historic city of Mariana (see the original in Appendix 5)

Brief descriptions:

1 - The Urban and Architectural ensemble of Mariana

In this recent field study, a wide survey of the whole of the city was carried out in order to update the register of urban data so as to evaluate the area under the conservation scheme. A major purpose of that investigation was to establish a boundary for this area, in order to define the urban limits as close as possible to the design of the city at the time it was classified as a historic city (1938). A painting by Altavilla from 1941, reveals the city design (**Fig. 5.3.3**).

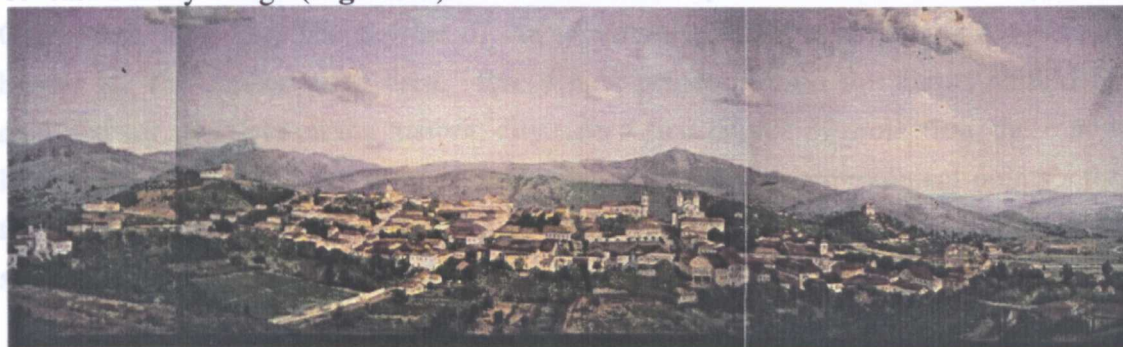


Fig. 5.3.3 - view of the city of Mariana in 1941 (source: Archdiocese's archives)

Data obtained from photographs and analysis of archives resulted in an approximated design for the urban area of Mariana in the 1940s as shown below. This map was found in the IPHAN archives (**Fig. 5.3.4**) and covers the area considered by IPHAN to be the historic city at that time.

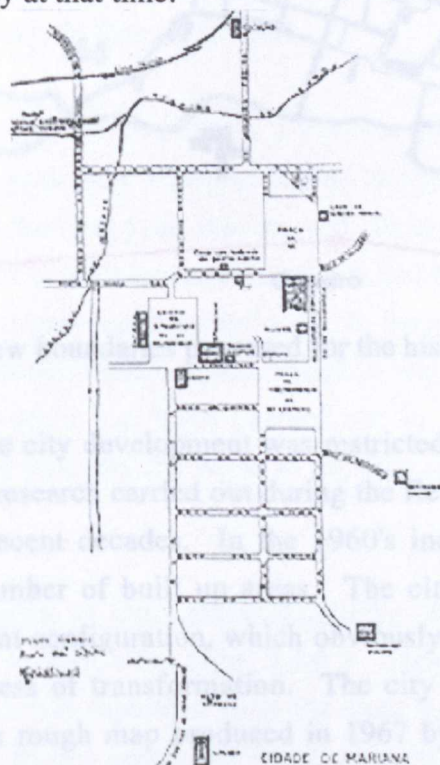


Fig. 5.3.4 - plan of the historic city of Mariana (see the original in **Appendix 5**)

However, this map needs enlarging to include some additional protection to the surroundings of the individually listed buildings. More than this, however, is necessary. The environment is an essential part of the frame of this significant city; from the River Carmo (which is the historic landmark of the discovery of gold) to the surrounding mountains (which are geographically important to the character of the city). This relief contributed largely to the location of the most important buildings creating a particular urban pattern. Trees, soil, quarries and springs contributed to the originality of the architecture and sculpture and the provision of the street fountains. For this reason, the whole area should be considered as protected, as earlier adopted in Ouro Preto in 1988. The skyline of the mountains, seen from the city is a natural border for the conservation area. Every new project within this limits should be analysed for its effect on the historic city. As a first degree of protection, these new limits could be established from an inclusion of prominent geographical points - the tops of the hills - which are part of the frame of the individual listed buildings as suggested in the drawing below (Fig. 5.3.5)

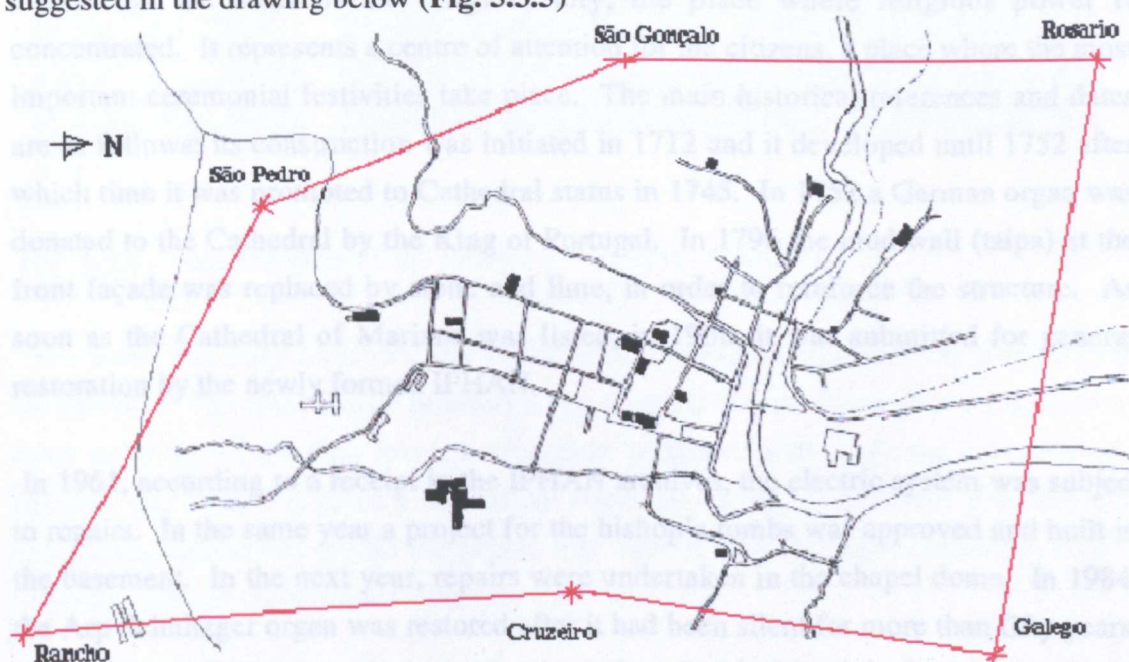


Fig. 5.3.5 - the new boundaries proposed for the historic city of Mariana

In the 1950s the city development was restricted to a few occupations according to data obtained in research carried out during the field study. New buildings have been erected during recent decades. In the 1960's industrial development considerably increased the number of built up areas. The city expanded to new sites, until it reached its present configuration, which obviously has still not terminated, remaining in constant process of transformation. The city is surviving through a process of mutation. In the rough map produced in 1967 by Sampaio²¹² this historic city is

²¹² Sampaio, W. was an architect who worked for IPHAN in Mariana and drew the map provided in the Appendix 6.

shown together with the registered properties which are considered as under the control of IPHAN. Their number approximates to 569. A photocopy of this map is shown in the Appendix 6.

The aim of this survey was to analyse how many properties are authentic, how many forms have been generated from the original (as additions) and how many are completely new. These have been important questions to answer in analysing the role of IPHAN in the conservation of the city. Data taken from old photographs and archives will be considered in order to study the evolution of the city over the decades. These data will be studied in the next chapter.

2-Catedral da Sé (See Cathedral)

Known as the Sé of Mariana, it is situated in the core of the historic city and has been considered the heart of the religious city, the place where religious power is concentrated. It represents a centre of attention for the citizens, a place where the most important ceremonial festivities take place. The main historical references and dates are as follows: its construction was initiated in 1712 and it developed until 1752 after which time it was promoted to Cathedral status in 1745. In 1752 a German organ was donated to the Cathedral by the King of Portugal. In 1796 the mud wall (taipa) at the front façade was replaced by stone and lime, in order to reinforce the structure. As soon as the Cathedral of Mariana was listed, in 1938, it was submitted for general restoration by the newly formed IPHAN.

In 1961, according to a receipt in the IPHAN archives, the electric system was subject to repairs. In the same year a project for the bishop's tombs was approved and built in the basement. In the next year, repairs were undertaken in the chapel dome. In 1984, the Arp Schnitzger organ was restored after it had been silent for more than fifty years. It was sent to Germany and returned to be re-installed in its original position. At the same time the Cathedral underwent a complete restoration again. During the last years work of conservation has been carried out in order to maintain its fabric in a permanently good state but the wood at the time of the field study was again infested by termites.

A brief description of the Cathedral follows: the plan is rectangular with a central nave with aisles at both sides (Fig. 5.3.6). These aisles are flanked by beautifully decorated retables and separated from the nave by semi-circular arches supported by pillars made of strong pieces of wood covered with boards placed in levels of decorative relief and painted in different colours.

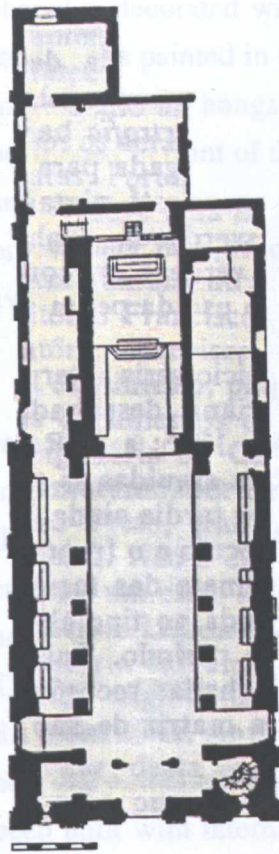


Fig. 5.3.6 - plan and view of the interior of Mariana's Cathedral ²¹³

The interior is fully decorated and full of adornments, in contrast to the simplicity of the exterior. The front façade presents a symmetrical composition, with a single door, three windows at the first level, a triangular pediment with a glazed curved frame opening and two bell towers topped by stone pinnacles. Prominent pilasters and entablatures (*cimalha*) divide the façade into squares and rectangles enhanced by the different tones of the whitewashing (see **Fig. 4.5.2**)

The original front wall was made of *taipa de pilão* mixed with *adobe* and timber framed pieces, but was reinforced by a superimposed masonry wall. Narrow plastered vertical windows (*seteiras*) light the interior of the towers and their internal spiral staircases lead to the choir area which is usually situated on the first floor, immediately above the entrance, and to the bells situated in the highest floor of both towers ²¹⁴.

There is a wealth of interesting detail inside the building. Examples include the two pulpits attached to pillars located on either side of the access to the altar. The main

²¹³ Plan obtained from Bazin, G., 1956, *A arquitetura Religiosa Barroca no Brasil*, Rio de Janeiro, Record, 196; photograph of the interior of cathedral by Santos, R. obtained in Campos, P., op. cit, 75

²¹⁴ As the baroque churches have a similar pattern in the churches of Minas, see axonometric view of Church of Carmo (**Fig. 5.3.10**) in order to clarify the location of the choir in the first floor

chapel is decorated with Chinese paintings²¹⁵ on the back of the long bishops' seats. Its dome is painted in tempera and a beautiful chandelier of sterling silver shaped as a incense-burner hangs from its centre. A special protection against the wind is positioned in front of the main door (wind-stop - 'paravento' -see indication in the plan) and there is also an enormous mobile umbrella to protect the archbishop during processions amongst other religious artefacts, all of them now inventoried in order to avoid loss or theft.

At the time of the field study, this monument was facing a difficult situation with respect to the need to eliminate the infestation of the building by wood termites. These insects were in all parts of the structure such as timbers in the roof, beams supporting the floors(barrotes), the floor itself, ceiling structure and boards, window frames, entablatures, furniture, etc. As the panels covering the columns are also of wood it is necessary to make openings to inspect the interior and to verify its internal state. Treatment is essential to return the monument to good condition. Window frames in the towers need repair and general repairs to windows, door frames and balustrades are necessary, including painting and varnishing. The monument is considered to have been built with internal and side walls not perpendicular to the ground. Despite this, the present inclination on the exterior, producing a convex curve at the middle of the eaves, indicates the need for a thorough survey to prevent further problems. It was not possible to examine this matter in more depth in the time available for the survey. Repairs to the clock of the left tower have begun but have been temporarily interrupted due to lack of resources.

3- Casa de Câmara e Cadeia

The Town Hall and Prison building is situated in the core of the historic city, with the Igreja de São Francisco in front and the Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo beside it (see Fig. 4.5.3). In front of the Casa de Camara e Cadeia is situated the pillory -'Pelourinho' - where the condemned slaves were lashed.

Brief description and details: it is a two storey high building, with a prison included on the ground floor in past times (Fig. 5.3.7). The structure has a rectangular plan with large rooms on both levels. The ground floor is paved with flagstones and the same material is used for drains and stoves. On the top floor large boards are supported by wooden beams. All of the ceilings are also wooden, detailed in a lapped design in which one board is superimposed on the next.

²¹⁵ The appearance of Chinese paintings is considered by the art historians as made by some Portuguese artists who arrived from Macau, another Portuguese colony near China.



Fig. 5.3.7 - front facade of Casa de Camara e Cadeia (photo by Santos, R.C.)

It has a strong structure with large stone walls covered by a timber roof. The four sections of the roof ('quatro-águas'-hipped roof) are covered with ceramic tiles, and the large eaves are supported by a stone frame. The border-frame at the top of the façade is also decorated with reliefs with a carved soap-stone shield above the front door. The front façade is symmetrical with a large staircase and a small central tower with stone pinnacles and a clock above the main door. The outside staircase is made of stone and has reliefs in baroque style

Historical main references and dates: This building has an interesting history. Originally built to be the City Council headquarters it had also other functions inside such as auditorium, prison, hospital and was surrounded by a butcher's shop, chapel, house of guards, etc. It was built in 1768²¹⁷ but was finished only in 1798. These different uses changed with the times but in the last few decades it was occupied by the Town Hall and Magistrates Court. In 1976 a new prison was built and the court also was transferred from the original to a new building. In 1988 an outbreak of fire threatened the building wooden parts. In 1989 a plan carried out by the Town Hall to improve the aspects of its surroundings was designed by the local IPHAN technical office. In July 1996, the mayor's inauguration of a new Town Hall left this building under the city council's responsibility. It is an institutional building, now used for the

²¹⁷ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1947, Breviario Historico e Turistico da cidade de Mariana, Belo Horizonte, Biblioteca Mineira de Cultura, 27

meetings of the people's representatives on the first floor and also for exhibitions of local artists' paintings and sculptures on the ground floor.

Present situation: Its constant use as a place where the people's representatives meet in almost daily sessions facilitates permanent maintenance for this special building. In this recent survey it was realised that some rafters in the roof need to be replaced or disinfected as early as possible in order to ensure safety. Other parts of the building were recently restored and painted as photo (Fig. 5.3.8) shows.



Fig. 5.3.8 - side view of the old Town Hall and Prison (the St. Francisco Church is on the background)

4-Igreja de São Francisco de Assis (Church of Saint Francisco D' Assisi)

This church is one of the of the most important monuments of the city, with its heavy and solid central volume enhanced by two high towers and a nave. It is situated in the principal square, in front of the Casa de Camara e Cadeia and at the right side of the Nossa Senhora do Carmo (Church of São Francisco is shown at left and Carmo at the centre on Fig. 4.5.3)

Brief description: The building is of stone. The flat pediment, with its silhouette, enhances the central body, and is a contrast to the towers on both sides. Ceramic tiled roofs at different heights indicate that the whole building dates from the last baroque period. A very rich carving in soap-stone is placed over the main door with a central shield including the Franciscan emblem surrounded by a baroque frame featuring twin angels on each side (Fig. 5.3.9). A medallion made from the same material shows an inscription and a date considered to be the start of the erection of the building (1763). Above the medallion a big entablature opens a glazed curved central oculus. Two

windows at each side of the front façade have balustrades in soap-stone which closed four balconies. The buildings' project was designed by José Pereira dos Santos ²¹⁸. However, in 1783, the master-builder José Pereira Arouca altered the original shape of the towers, and built them with splayed corners. In 1793 the rough work was finished and during the following two years, Manoel da Costa Ataide ²¹⁹ executed artistic ceiling paintings (Fig. 5.3.10) and gilded the altars and panels including the ceiling of the sacristy. Both this renowned painter and the builder José Pereira Arouca are buried beneath gravestones on the floor.



Fig. 5.3.9 - the soap-stone medallion of the church of São Francisco de Assis

Present situation: The roof has been recently restored but it is necessary to carry out a complete insect disinfestation on the floor rafters, ceiling structures in the lateral chapel and sacristy. This sacristy ceiling also needs to be fixed and restored. Retables need cleaning to improve the quality of presentation. Staples are necessary to consolidate cracks in the curved entablature above the arch which divides the nave to the chapel, above the spandrel. Despite this, this church is constantly being maintained by the Fellows of the Brotherhood. They have monthly meetings to discuss improvement of the church's condition through cleanliness, roof maintenance or painting. In the last few years, IPHAN organised a quotation for the essential work of restoration and a complete plan was submitted to the company that exploits mineral resources around the city area, CVRD - Companhia Vale do Rio Doce - which provided financial resources for the complete restoration of this church. However, at the time of the field study the work was temporally stopped but according to recent information ²²⁰ these items will

²¹⁸ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1938, *Marianna e seus Templos*, Belo Horizonte, Queiroz Breyner, 39

²¹⁹ Trindade, C., 1943, 'A Igreja de São Francisco de Assis' de Mariana, *Revista do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional*, Rio de Janeiro, IPHAN, Vol. 7

²²⁰ BIPH-Boletim Informativo do Patrimônio Histórico, Aug/Oct 1996, Belo Horizonte, 13th CR, 6: 3

be concluded through a new agreement signed between CVRD, IPHAN and the Archdiocese of Mariana, this latter the owner of the building.



Fig. 5.3.10 - interior of S. Francisco Church (photo by Tropia, E.)

5-Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo (Our Lady of Carmo Church)

Situated at the left side of the São Francisco Church described above (see **Fig. 4.5.3**) the Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo was constructed some years later (1784). The brotherhood which was responsible for its construction contracted the master-builder José Pereira Arouca to follow a plan made by José Ferreira dos Santos. In 1793 a contract for building the timber roof was initiated and in 1799, as Bazin stated, the work began in the internal main chapel. From 1800 to 1819 the lateral chapel and the main altar were executed. In 1826 the brotherhood employed Francisco Xavier Carneiro for gilding and painting ²²¹. The work was concluded in 1835. Since then, this religious building has been submitted to frequent conservation work. This happened in 1840/41, 1881 (external cleanliness), 1916 (white-washing of the façade), 1930 (roof restoration), and 1953/54 (replacement of floor and lightning conductor installation). Some of these activities were to prevent extension of damage such as roof restoration, replacement of floor or lightning conductor installation, while the others were to enhance the monument's value and to provide maintenance ²²². The church of Nossa Senhora do Carmo, situated very near to the church of São Francisco, just across the road, is considered to be the most beautiful church of Mariana. To those not

²²¹ Bazin, G., op. cit., 2: 63

²²² Caldeira, A., 1994, 'Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo de Mariana', Cadernos de Arquitetura e Urbanismo, Belo Horizonte, PUC, 11-33

familiar with the religious architectural style of the period both churches seem very similar but differences can be quickly identified on the towers, by the number of windows in the front façade and in the curves of the pediment. São Francisco church is delineated by geometrical shapes with a tendency to the neoclassical style, while the Carmo church adopted the round forms of the rococo style.

Present situation: in 1987 a complete restoration of the main chapel roof was initiated and a complete survey was executed. This work was interrupted because of lack of funds one year later. For 8 years scaffolding was used to prop up the chapel dome and then a new agreement with the CVRD company was made. A campaign for a complete restoration work was started in 1989, but only in 1995 was the agreement between IPHAN and CVRD defined. The most important items for restoration in the monument were guaranteed. As the amount necessary for the restoration of these items was obtained, the work began again according to a project made in 1992 by this author (Fig. 5.3.11)

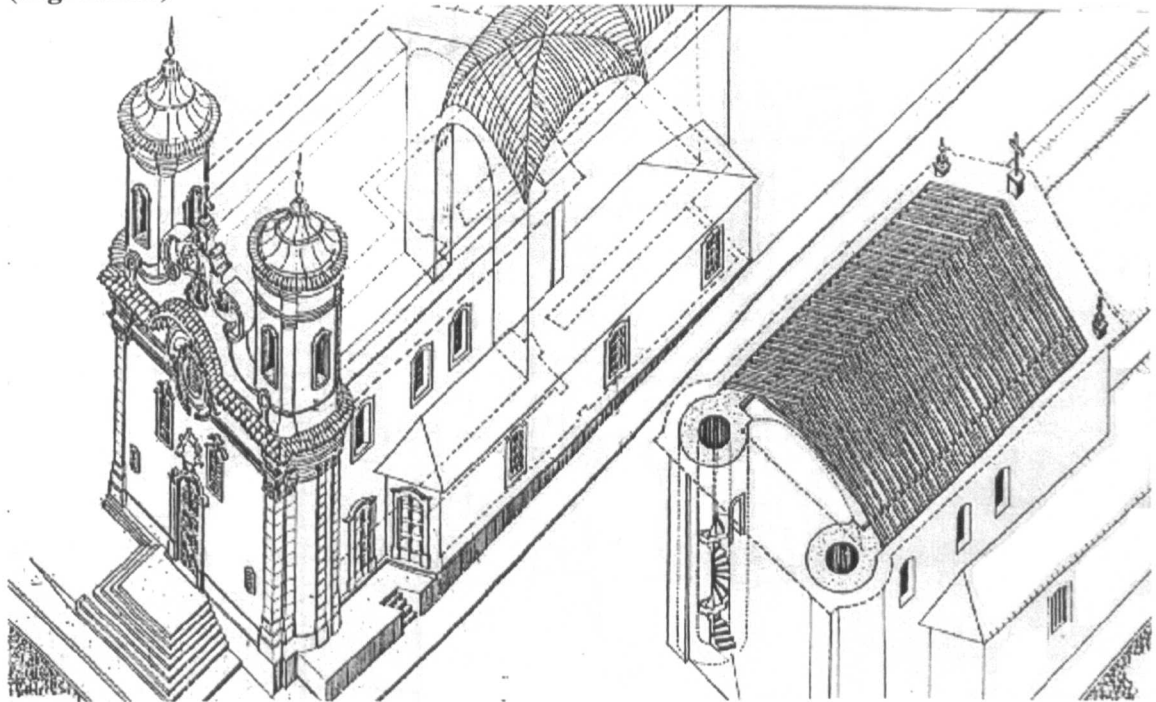


Fig. 5.3.11 - author's drawing for the restoration of N.S.do Carmo Church (1992). The choir is situated at the first floor to which access is made by the spiral stair at the left of the entrance, as the drawing at the right side shows.

As a consequence of this agreement, the nave ceiling, timber roof and main chapel dome were restored in 1995. Despite efforts to attend to all the necessities of the monument, some items including restoration of the main altar timber structure and the stairs behind it, a treatment for the eradication of insect infestation in of all of the retables, a renovation of the first floor and a replacement of a ceiling, have had to be postponed.

6-Casa do Seminário Menor (House of Small Seminary)

This was established in 1750 by the first bishop of Mariana but its construction was only finished around 1790, under the fourth bishop ²²³, although not all of it was completed as it is today. It was built as a school and over the years this place began to be famous as one of the best institutions of teaching in Minas Gerais. As the number of students grew in the same proportion as its reputation, extensions were planned according to a project similar to other Jesuit seminaries in order to supply accommodation and classrooms for everybody, resulting in the number of buildings currently existing (see plan - Fig 5.3.12).

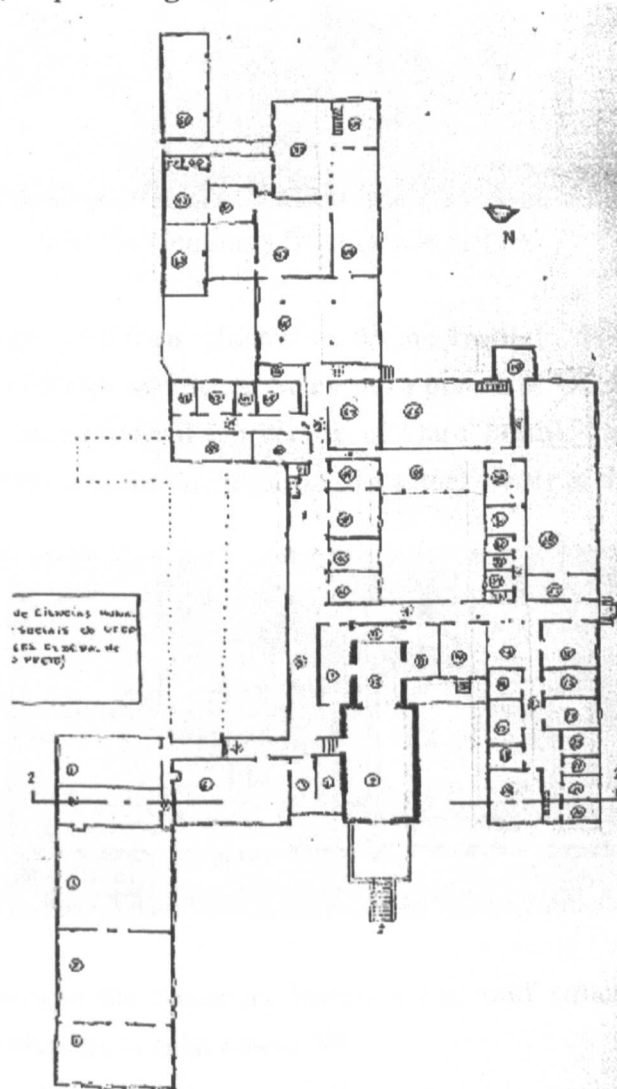


Fig. 5.3.12 - plan of the old part of the Seminary complex

This building with an internal area of 3,500 square metres is the largest inside the historic city (Fig. 5.3.13). It is surrounded by large areas of gardens. In 1956 a two storey high new building was built close to the old one. The increase in the number of

²²³ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1947, op. cit., 64

students wishing to study for the priesthood in the 1960s, led to the transfer of the old Seminary to a new modern building which is now situated on a hill behind.



Fig. 5.3.13 - view of the Seminary front facade in 1996

The original house was then adapted to be the Instituto de Ciências Humanas e Sociais (Institute of Human and Social Sciences) a branch of UFOP - the Universidade Federal de Ouro Preto (Federal University of Ouro Preto), through an agreement between the University and the Archdiocese, the actual owner of the building.

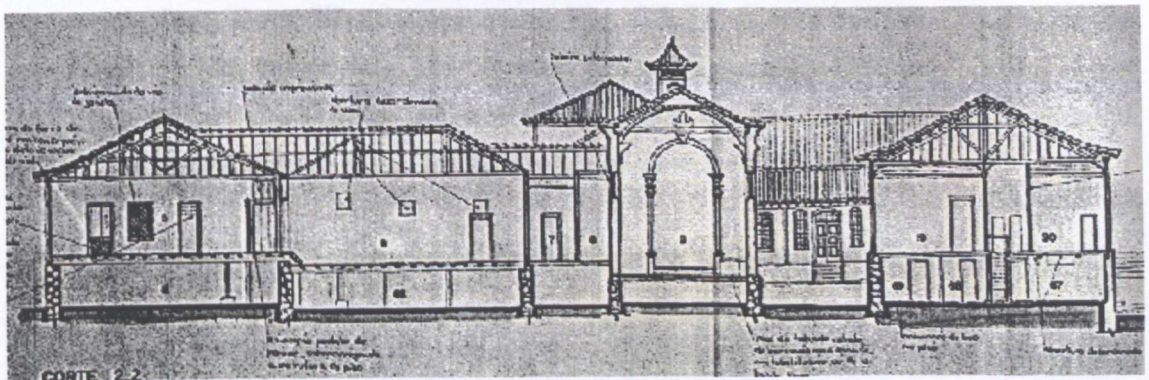


Fig. 5.3.14 - section in the Seminary Building (the roof structure shows different traditional timber solutions in each block) ²²⁴

With the exception of the chapel, which was erected in stone and lime, this old building is on a stone foundation and was built with timber beams and pillars, with the walls of wattle and daub. The ceiling has a considerable height of 5 metres, on the main floor (see section, **Fig. 5.3.14** above). The roof structure shows different traditional timber solutions in each block as a result of the different spans between external walls as can

²²⁴ both drawings of the Seminary were obtained from a survey made by IEPHA's architects

be identified in the section shown but one of them is a modern solution because an erroneous intervention made by IPHAN, in 1956, does not repeat the original design.

The plan of the Seminary consists of rectangular buildings linked by large aisles. The original project has suffered a lot of alterations. The central body is enhanced on the main façade by a small chapel and the building is internally open onto a courtyard. The original plan was based on a single floor and the unevenness of the land allowed the building of basements which are now used for new purposes, including a room adapted in order to be a gallery for art exhibitions. The building is still known as the Old Seminary and has been submitted to partial restoration over the last few years. In 1981 a restoration project was planned by a team of architects supported by the IEPHA and UFOP. In 1989 a rebuilding of the road at the main access was planned and executed. With financial support from the University, the work of restoration has been constantly carried out within this project to provide facilities for students and staff. The University does integral conservation work and the building is thus constantly under care and attention. The work in the roof and internal spaces of the oldest block is continuing at present.

7- Capela da Arquiconfraria (or Chapel of Nossa Senhora dos Anjos)

This small Chapel, sometimes called a Church, is situated in the middle of private properties along Dom Silverio street (see Fig. 5.3.2). It was built in 1780, after the conclusion of the new urban plan carried out by Brigadier Alpoim. Until 1784 a temporary chapel was built in the same place where the definitive building is situated today. Authorisation was given by the Queen of Portugal, D.Maria I.

Brief description: A central tower, 12 metres high (Fig. 5.3.15), dominates the front façade which is hard against the back of the pavement. The volume of the church is composed by different roof levels, being progressively reduced from the front tower to the back. A central nave is situated between the atrium and the main chapel. The former is under the area usually conceived as the place for the choir and has the same area behind. It is separated from the nave by a door which receives the name of “paravento” -wind screen- because this door protects the interior from strong winds coming from outside. The main chapel (or chancel) and the nave are divided by the chancel-arch (arco-cruzeiro), a very common feature in the baroque architecture of the Minas Gerais churches, generally thought of as a big opening flanked by two pillars with a half circular arch in the top.

The Sacristy and Consistory - the place where the brotherhood hold meetings - are behind this main chapel, the former under the latter. Access to the consistory is made by a staircase behind the main altar (situated at the back of the main chapel) as the plans in Fig. 5.3.16 show. At the right side of the main chapel there is another smaller one, used for daily prayers.



Fig. 5.3.15 -Church of Nossa Senhora dos Anjos or 'Capela da Arquiconfraria' of wood including the roof, floors, ceilings, retables, windows, doors, etc. The handrail is also This church structure is a mix of stone foundation externally supporting stone walls and internally with walls of the large bricks of mud mixed with straw called 'adobe' framed by wooden beams and pillars. Disinfested against termites. Glass needs to be replaced in window frames.

The chapel was sealed off to the public for reasons of safety in 1990, when the ceiling of the nave began to collapse and the roof and dome of the main chapel were losing part of their structure in consequence of an outbreak of dampness in the wooden roof. These problems were caused by a lack of good maintenance and meant a frequent re-fixing of ceramic tiles. The preliminary work was done by the IPHAN Technical Office, through an employment of one master carpenter and one joiner, during which the ceiling of the nave was removed to be replaced, and the structure behind the main altar were restored as well as the roof and dome of the main chapel. Since 1992, however, the continuity of the work has been postponed, and the restoration of this church has been taking place but very slowly, as a consequence of lack of funds and a lack of organisation in the community in search of financial support. It is supposed that they need to take responsibility for the maintenance of the church because the IPHAN resources are currently so stretched that they cannot count on their help. If

they desire to be successful, before it is too late, they must mobilise themselves as a group improving the quality of their organisation in seeking resources.

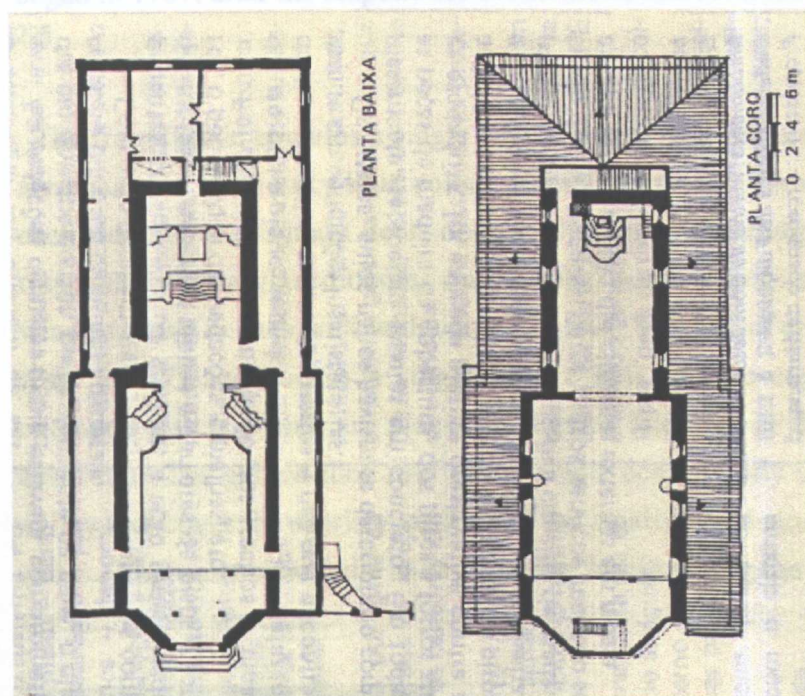


Fig. 5.3.16 - plans of Nossa Senhora dos Anjos Church (source: Programa de Obras Urgentes do IEPHA)

Treatment is absolutely essential to eliminate termites in all parts made of wood including the roof, floors, ceilings, retables, windows, doors, etc. The handrail is also infected and partially damaged. A crack over the whole front façade needs to be monitored to prevent progression. All parts of the windows frames and doors need to be painted after to being sanded and disinfested against termites. Glass needs to be replaced in window frames.

The ceiling and a fresco by an early artist in the small side chapel need refurbishment. A new ceiling for the nave and the ceiling above the choir, currently in bad condition, need to be renewed with new boards. The floor of the choir also needs repair. Moreover, arrangements to reinforce the towers including the removal of unsuitable pre-cast concrete slabs from the floor and replacement by a new set of boards must also be made.

8-Igreja das Mercês (Church of Nossa Senhora das Mercês)

Like the other churches of Mariana, this church is also under the control of the archbishop. Built near the Church of Arquiconfraria and immediately below the large Igreja de São Pedro dos Clérigos (see Fig. 5.3.2), the latter situated on the top of the hill, it is surrounded by private properties inside the original urban area. This listed

building is situated on a plateau, encircled by a wall that encloses a brick paved churchyard with the church in the middle. The construction of this religious building began in 1787, after the responsible brotherhood had received the Queen's authorisation 225.

The front façade contains a single central body. The features of the wooden structure are enhanced by the sky blue colour painted on them. Two large glazed windows at each side above the main door, open to illuminate the choir area. The pediment is a trapezium with a glazed oculus on the top. A tower with a pyramidal roof has four windows, one in each wall with curved lintels. This tower emerges from the main roof (Fig. 5.3.17) and houses a single bronze bell. Large eaves are supported by the extended rafters which are placed at regular intervals of 50 cm (cachorros = eaves brackets). The gabled tiled roof of the single central body is surrounded by a hip and valley that cover the sacristy, aisles and the small chapel situated at the end of the side aisles. The walls were built in large 'adobe' bricks filling the empty spaces between the timber framed structure.

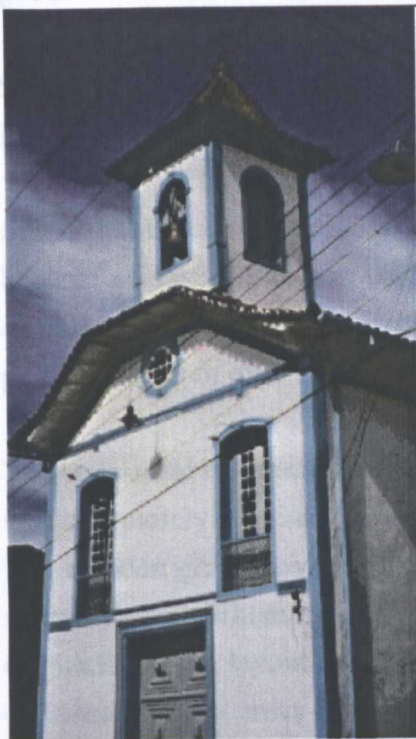


Fig. 5.3.17 - Igreja das Mercês (Church of Nossa Senhora das Mercês): the tower which emerges from the roof and the church seen from behind

At the entrance, immediately after the main door, is the hall, or atrium. A spiral staircase made of wood links this area to the choir situated just above, supported by wooden pillars. These pillars are at the same time used as frames for a 'wind-stop' door

225 Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1938, op. cit., 67

that separates the hall from the unpretentious nave. On that, retables for the sculptures of saints are situated at both sides of the transept arch. The main chapel, at the back of the nave, is covered by a curved wooden ceiling. The aisles at both sides of the nave but separated by walls lead to the sacristy situated behind the main chapel. In the rear garden there is a small cemetery including tombs located on the walls above the ground.

This church has suffered continuous modifications during the past, principally in 1936/37, only two years before it was listed because the church was then threatened with collapse. Descriptions of the work carried out, in this particular time, are detailed by Salomão de Vasconcellos in the book “Mariana e seus templos”²²⁶. According to him, the front stone wall, at the pavement alignment, was replaced by a ceramic balustrade. Also the hall floor was replaced by bricks despite having been originally of paving stones and furthermore the nave's original floor, made of wooden boards, was replaced by a tiled floor. The chapel was recently restored and the work included a new timber roof, new tiles and general cleaning and painting. The current situation is good.

9-Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Rosario dos Pretos (Church of Nossa Senhora do Rosario)

Situated at the top of the Rosario hill, this church was built between 1752 and 1788. It became a listed building in 08.11.1939 through process n. 75, register No. 265, Livro de Belas Artes, fl. 4. An evaluation of the work of restoration carried out in this particular church over the years will be studied in **Chapter 6, Section 6.1.2.**

The last partial restoration occurred between 1988 and 1990 during which time the roof was completely repaired by replacement of rafters and other pieces, as well as tiles. The wooden grave coverings of the nave floor were replaced by new ones using the same original scheme of engraving, cutting the boards of graves using the same original number, layout and design, to ensure that they had the same appearance as the old ones. Mortar areas damaged by dampness as the consequence of water infiltration caused by heavy rains were renewed. As heavy winds removed tiles from the roof it was necessary to fix every individual tile into the rafters using wires in order to avoid these frequent problems of dampness. This was carried out in the roof of the nave of this church.

During this last restoration, refurbished doors and windows were covered with oil paint while external walls were whitewashed. The replacement of handrails and new

²²⁶ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1938, op. cit. , 74-75

balustrades was also carried out. Unfortunately it had to be interrupted because the agreement between IPHAN / UFOP (who was dividing funds and manpower) was terminated as a consequence of new political decisions: a change in the administrative governmental area reflected in the structure of IPHAN and also in the University system, both governmental institutions. This led to a dismantling of the agreements, to a cut of resources and the closure of the IPHAN's Technical Office in Mariana, responsible for the management of the restoration work. At this time (1990) many things changed within the organisation responsible for preservation schemes (see Chapter 3, section 3 about the change from SPHAN to IBPC resulting in new administrative rules). For these reasons the ongoing work which still needs to be done includes a new electric system, metalwork finishings, glass replacement, and final painting of internal walls as well as the restoration of ceilings and images, all of which had to be postponed. A recent report presented by José Aguilera, an architect of DEPROT, concludes that this church is under risk of fire as a result of inadequacies in the electric system improperly executed by the community without IPHAN technical support. The Rosario church, despite unfinished restoration work, continues to be used by the local community and the priest for religious ceremonies. The parish to which this church belongs has recently increased its population. Thus an increasing number of people are now taking part in the church ceremonies but they are still not very well organised to provide this religious place with the protection and care it requires. When this field study was carried out a brotherhood was being established in order to find a better way forward. However, more recent comments and news obtained from the IPHAN headquarters in Minas Gerais reveals a plan for the continuation and conclusion of the restoration work.

A project for the improvement of the surroundings, included closure of the lateral road and a diversion to protect the listed building against heavy traffic was proposed by IPHAN local office but refused by the Town Hall in 1990, because part of the community did not accept the road's closure. According to the present architect of the IPHAN responsible for Mariana, R. Menicconi, there is a similar project in progress which if successful it is hoped will enhance the monument's value. He is currently searching for a sponsor to carry out the work.

Most of the problems arose when the large open area behind the Rosario church was divided into lots for housing in the early 1980's. A grid network of roads was constructed over the undulating rough land. Good planning to protect the environment of the listed building in the surrounding area was neglected in the hurry to offer lots to the new people coming to the recently installed mining companies. IPHAN did not give approval to the planning and so matters went wrong from the beginning. As a

consequence of this lack of good planning the existing natural mountain landscape was replaced by a confused superimposition of dwellings (Fig. 5.3.18).



Fig. 5.3.18 - the existing natural mountain landscape was replaced by a confused superimposition of dwellings

*

Two other monuments outside the historic city, but however part of the Mariana district area, were selected to be surveyed and they are:

10- Igreja Matriz de Nossa Senhora de Nazaré (in the district of Santa Rita Durão)

This religious building is situated on a plateau, in the main square of the village of Santa Rita Durão, a district of Mariana, which is integrally listed by the state official body for conservation areas, the IEPHA. The plateau is a large lawned churchyard surrounded by a stone wall (Fig. 5.3.19). The access to the churchyard is made by a central stone staircase. The Great Mother Church, as the Church of Nossa Senhora de Nazaré is currently known, was built, according to the Canon Raimundo Trindade, by the Sargeant Paulo Rodrigues Durão and blessed in 1729²²⁷. It was considered that Domingos Francisco Teixeira was employed by the brotherhood to develop the building work as a carpenter and stonemason. The structure of the building is timber-framed and filled with sundry bricks of 'adobe'. The foundations were constructed on large stone supports emerging from the land as the base for a level structure. The wooden pillars came from these base supports reaching the towers in the top through an intricate succession of beams and pillars reinforced by the large bricks.

²²⁷ Carrazzoni, op. cit., 173

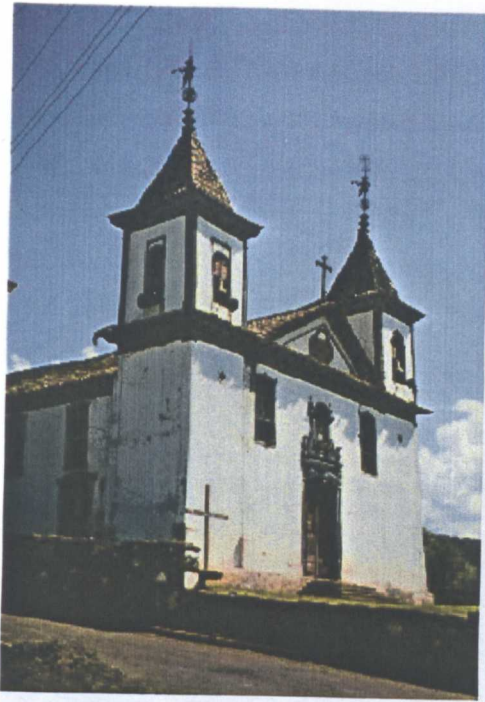


Fig. 5.3.19 - the church of N. Sra de Nazaré, situated in Santa Rita Durão, district of Mariana.

The front façade door is made of wood with reliefs and the doorposts have a curved lintel at the top (verga curva). Above the main door a small entablature continues the symmetrical original decoration of a niche where there is an image of Our Lady of Nazaré and an inscription with her name. Two similar windows with balustrades are at either side of the niche. The ceramic tiled entablature divides the church body. The triangular pediment has a circular eyed window (óculo) in the middle covered with a louvre. At the top of the pediment there is a cross. Two towers complete the symmetrical composition.

These tower terminate with two identical metalwork figures of hunters playing a bugle. The gabled roof of the main body is continued by a hip and valley roof at the back. The lateral façades of the front block have five large windows in the first floor to light tribunes at both sides of the nave. The two storey high block on the back has three windows at each side on the ground floor to light the aisles and the sacristy. This block at the back has a hip and valley roof.

The current situation is as follows: there is leakage in the roof causing damp in the mortar of the walls, timber roof and ceilings. Windows without balustrades are supported by timber props. The oculi are open, without frames or glass.

11- Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Rosario (also in the district of Santa Rita Durão)



Fig. 5.3.20 - front facade of Church of Rosario, Santa Rita Durão, district of Mariana

An enormous bee hive attached to one of the towers impeded the access of the surveyors to the inside of the church. Therefore, the evaluation was made from the outside only, to give an idea of the condition of the monument, which is built in wood, with masonry of stone and 'adobe'. Doors and windows have wooden frames, convex arch lintels and wood panels on them as adornments. Entablatures in relief, over the main door with carvings in stone above, pillars covered with cement mortar and wash in grey to contrast with the whitewash of the walls. The roof in traditional timber design covers a ceramic tiled roof constructed at different levels. The highest is the main block over the nave. This author have been inside this monument some years ago and observed that the internal decoration of this church is from the final period of the baroque style (almost rococo) with well-decorated panels on ceilings, altars and lateral balconies surrounding the nave.

The church is a symmetrical building with a central door, large windows to light the choir and balconies. Two side towers with four sides, four windows of half-circle lintels, contain bronze bells, supported by a wooden structure. The windows frames and doors are oil painted in sky blue. At the entrance gate, a singular stone cattle guard, consisting of a bridge of isolated stone elements (mata-burro), impedes the passage of animals. The original structure in wood was altered and the corner pillars supporting the towers are now reinforced by concrete. The mortar and bricks used as part of the wall are coming loose at this corner (**Fig. 5.3.21**). The roof has an accumulation of moss.



Fig. 5.3.21 - Church of Rosario (Santa Rita Durão, district of Mariana): the mortar and bricks used as part of the wall are coming loose at this corner.

As seen above, the most important listed buildings of Mariana, which are those listed individually are, at the present moment, in different degrees of conservation. This study intends to offer some suggestions for improving and transforming these undesirable circumstances. IPHAN - the Brazilian official institute for the preservation and conservation of buildings - is supposed to protect monuments, but the institute is still not sufficiently well organised to cover all parts of the country despite almost sixty years of existence. It makes preservation plans in the same traditional way, without extensive previous planning that actually could achieve the aims established by its statements and by the regulations, laws and Decrees. Under the current internal conditions of IPHAN - shortage of finance, of staff, of technical support to the owners of listed buildings - it is essential to plan the immediate future through an evaluation of needs in order to achieve the coordination of a complete programme.

Assessment of the current condition of the most important buildings leads us to fear that if such buildings in this limited survey are now in need of repair, the extent of the wider problem with hundreds of other buildings can easily be imagined. As IPHAN does not have a good internal organisation close to the local problems they cannot understand the particular situation with respect to the protection of each building, throughout the whole territory of Brazil. Despite trying to do their best, the lack of an effective cultural policy and lack of allies explains the continuous existence of wrong procedures and lack of attention to the listed buildings. An increase in the awareness of the national heritage covering a wide range of listed buildings throughout the country (from the simplest village dwelling to the most important city building) must

be considered from the same point of view as is any programme developed by IPHAN. These programmes should include instruction in the care and maintenance of private properties. The dissemination of these aims, reinforced by a strong cultural policy, should greatly improve the final purpose. Publications for the general public containing examples of restorations in simple and easy words must be produced and distributed in connection with courses about conservation and preservation. These programmes should provide the impetus for the permanent maintenance that listed buildings always need.

Ignorance and errors in conservation schemes mean the loss of irretrievable articles. As a consequence, the preservation of cities cannot be merely a question of uninformed guesswork. The question needs to be strongly reinforced and seen as an official concern. The institutions particularly involved in protection and conservation of heritage in Brazil, should be supported not only on an intellectual basis, but also as a practical basis. Ideas need to be applied more than conceived. The lack of resources to support restoration work schemes has, consequently, resulted in a large register of demolished or damaged buildings in conservation areas listed by the Brazilian National Heritage, most of them private properties as will be seen in the survey carried out in the city of Mariana.

5. 4 - The buildings which have been lost in Mariana

To put this subject into context, it is necessary to describe the special historical facts which are related to the foundation, development and consolidation of the city in order to give to the reader a perspective of the buildings' locations and their relationship in time and space. This section will therefore consider some relevant dates in the history of the city in order to identify a link between the construction and subsequent loss of these buildings, including the reasons and significance, according to the information given by historians and researchers. In order to facilitate description, accompanied by references to the buildings which have been lost, this section will be historically supported by the periods of time that were significant to the city, as follows:

- 5. 4. 1 - First period:** from 1696 to 1711- refers to the foundation of the hamlet with the discovery of gold in 1696 to its elevation to a village in 1711;
- 5. 4. 2 - Second period:** from 1711 to 1745 - from village to city .
- 5. 4. 3 - Third period:** from 1745 to 1822- from city to the independence of Brazil.
- 5. 4. 4 - Fourth period:** from 1822 to 1938- from the independence to the classification of Mariana as a conservation area.
- 5. 4. 5 - Fifth period:** from 1938 to 1996- from classification to the present.

These periods of time were chosen because these dates mark important historical events in which facts occurred that definitively changed the socio-political meaning of the city. Through official transference from hamlet to village, later to city, the public and private areas were seen by different historical perspectives that contributed to spatial transformations of the land's use and consequently to changes in its physical structure. The value of properties changed, new opportunities emerged for the population's expectation and this is reflected in the city's development and design. Taking these dates as references through which Mariana can be seen from the point of view of the buildings, this study will lead the reader to the understanding of the city's growth from its birth to the conditions of today. The buildings which have been lost will be explained, using these periods of time as a scenario within which the facts have occurred. In order to make it clearer to the reader, these dates will be considered only as background and will be used to situate the events and locate the buildings in this section. The history of the city, certainly, will contribute to a clearer evaluation of the steps that have affected the city's development.

5. 4. 1- The First Period: from hamlet to village

1- The loss of the first encampments:

The first reference to the original settlement occurs in 1696 with the construction of the rough, simple straw covered chapel ²²⁸ dedicated to Nossa Senhora do Carmo ²²⁹ by the *bandeirantes* from São Paulo, who discovered gold on the river banks. The chapel was situated up the hill surrounded by the first provisional encampments known as "Mata-Cavalos" which were built over the same land where the mineral exploitation was being made, beside the banks of the small river. According to Diogo de Vasconcellos ²³⁰, they had to leave this place twice. Once for reasons of subsistence (between 1697/98) and the other time because of floods (between 1701/1702). In 1701 the structure of the old Chapel of Nossa Senhora do Carmo, was reinforced ²³¹ but the first encampments were destroyed. Although these encampments were not sufficiently

²²⁸ It is important to note that the church represents a symbol of the sacred. A place without a church was considered profane, by the fact of being unknown. The church was the symbol of domain and possession of the territory by the Portuguese people. It was, since the first occupation, the focus and central element of "mineiros" settlements.

²²⁹ Later, in 1749, a new chapel dedicated to Nossa Senhora do Carmo was built in another place and was demolished (as will be seen further) but this original one remains in the same place until today, after having been occupied by two different brotherhoods.

²³⁰ Vasconcellos, Diogo de, 1974, Historia Antiga das Minas Gerais, Belo Horizonte, Itatiaia, VI

²³¹ In 1701 the small chapel of Nossa Senhora do Carmo received the status of Grand Mother Church. The importance of being recognized as a Grand Mother Church signified the opportunity to organize their brotherhood, to build, to equip and to provide these religious buildings with official maintenance as the Church and the State were joined by agreements.

solid and well-structured enough to be considered 'buildings', this fact remains in the history of the city as its first loss due to natural adversity.

The original hamlet was reoccupied by the old and new adventurers in 1703, after a very successful exploitation of gold, made by the Portuguese Antonio Pereira Machado, in the steep river banks. New alignments of dwellings started to appear on the slopes of the hill where the exploitation of gold from sedimentary deposit (aluviões) was being carried out. The old structures of the first encampment were rebuilt and reinforced using "wattle and daub". The drawing (Fig. 5.4.1) below can give a rough idea of its second occupation.

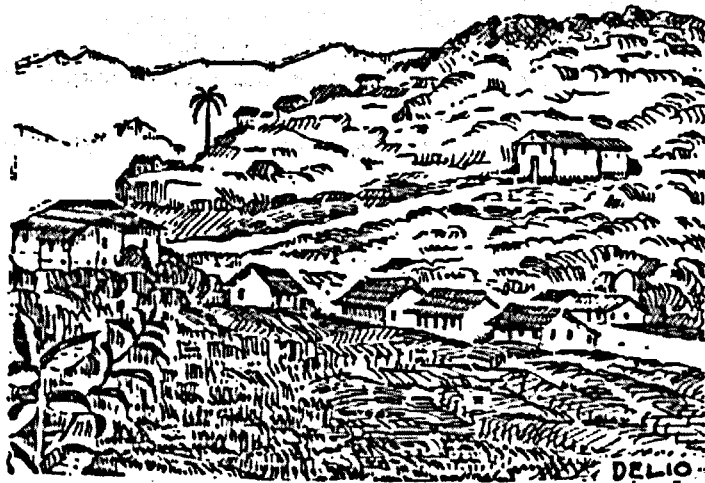


Fig. 5.4.1- the hamlet of Mata-Cavalos ²³²

2 - The old Chapel of Nossa Senhora da Conceição:

Not far from there, a new group of properties was built on the same right side of the river, towards the East, down stream. This grouping was then known as "Arraial Novo" (New Hamlet), or "Arraial da Conceição", in reference to a small new church dedicated to Nossa Senhora da Conceição installed beside the house of Antonio Pereira, the owner of the mining area and properties (see drawing with location - Fig. 5.4.3)

This small church became the polarised centre of the nucleus. It received its first extension in 1707. After the elevation of the hamlet to Village of Ribeirão do Carmo, in 1711, the status of Grand Mother Church was transferred to it. In 1745, however, the village was elevated to the status of city and a Cathedral was built at its side. The small chapel remained there for almost two hundred years but unfortunately was demolished around 1930, just a few years before the city of Mariana became listed by IPHAN in 1938. Through this drawing it is possible to evaluate its shape and original size (Fig. 5.4.2)

²³² Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1938, op. cit., 89



Fig. 5.4.2 - The small chapel of N. S. da Conceição can be seen at the right side of the Cathedral ²³³

3- The Chapel of São Gonçalo:

On the other side of the city, behind the first Chapel of Nossa Senhora do Carmo, the building of the Chapel of São Gonçalo was ordered by Captain Manoel Cardoso Cruz. Nobody knows exactly when it was constructed but according to oral tradition it was the second chapel to be built in the whole settlement. Captain Cruz is claimed to have been the owner of the land and mining area of the hill in the first decade of the city's existence according to Trindade, quoted by Fonseca ²³⁴

Around this chapel a group of dwellings were built but, as a consequence of mineral exploitation, had to be demolished. After the Captain's death, however, his widow rebuilt them and this meant the reconstitution of his original state, which rested as inheritance to his descendants. Analysis about the date of its construction includes a new road built from Rio de Janeiro to Vila Rica in 1704, and as this small church was situated at the top of the hill, giving easier access to that neighbourhood, it is supposed it was built around this time. According to Fonseca ²³⁵ the date of its construction is also connected with the new rules for the building of chapels and churches, established in 1707, by the "Constituições Pymeiras" because this chapel already presents links with these rules ²³⁶

²³³ author's drawing from an old photograph

²³⁴ Fonseca, op.cit., 63

²³⁵ ibid, 64

²³⁶ These rules required all religious buildings to be constructed in special areas, free from damp, in high places, which had to be decent and clean. Other special recommendations referred to free areas around the building in case of subsequent configuration of streets or squares. These rules were influenced by the

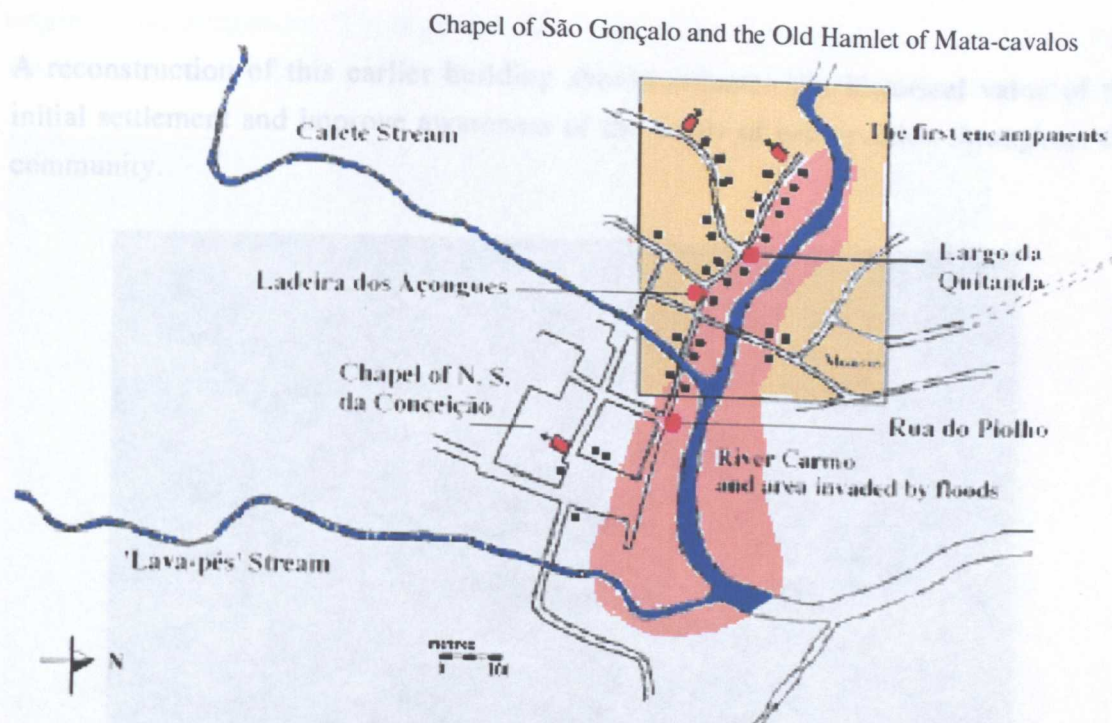


Fig. 5.4.3 - the first area to be occupied at the banks of River Carmo

The Chapel of São Gonçalo was used as a religious building until 1844, when it is thought to have been abandoned. Oral tradition refers to a plague, or an epidemic outbreak. This chapel was surrounded by properties which were classified, some years later, as decadent by Salomão de Vasconcellos ²³⁷

In the middle of the nineteenth century, the original nuclei of Mata-Cavalos and São Gonçalo seemed to have been condemned to complete abandonment with the installation of new but necessary buildings in the new village around the Chapel of N. Sra. da Conceição (see Fig. 5.4.3). The consequence of neglecting this part of the city resulted in a loss of value of the chapel and surroundings in contrast with the surge of progress in the new parts of the village, down the hill. No improvements were made in the area and, in 1842, when the Nossa Senhora da Conceição cemetery was transferred to the churchyard of the São Gonçalo Chapel one of the towers was demolished because it threatened to fall down, according to Salomão de Vasconcellos (1947). The chapel was then abandoned, became a ruin and disappeared. Nowadays, a cemetery occupies the place inside the boundary walls of the churchyard and the original stone staircase giving access to the plateau which remains there as Fig. 5.4.4 shows. Efforts to rebuild this chapel are being made by the 'Associação dos Moradores de São Gonçalo' and they are looking for the original plan and references in order to do so. A recent survey in the area was carried out as an attempt to find as much information as possible.

Renaissance, and the purpose was to enhance the religious buildings' aesthetic values, as well as to offer spaces for peoples' festivities and religious ceremonies.

²³⁷ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1947, op. cit, 12

origin of the settlement. Through sites (such as the 'Ladeira dos Acougues' location, like
A reconstruction of this earlier building should enhance the historical value of the
initial settlement and improve awareness of the needs of preservation throughout the
community.

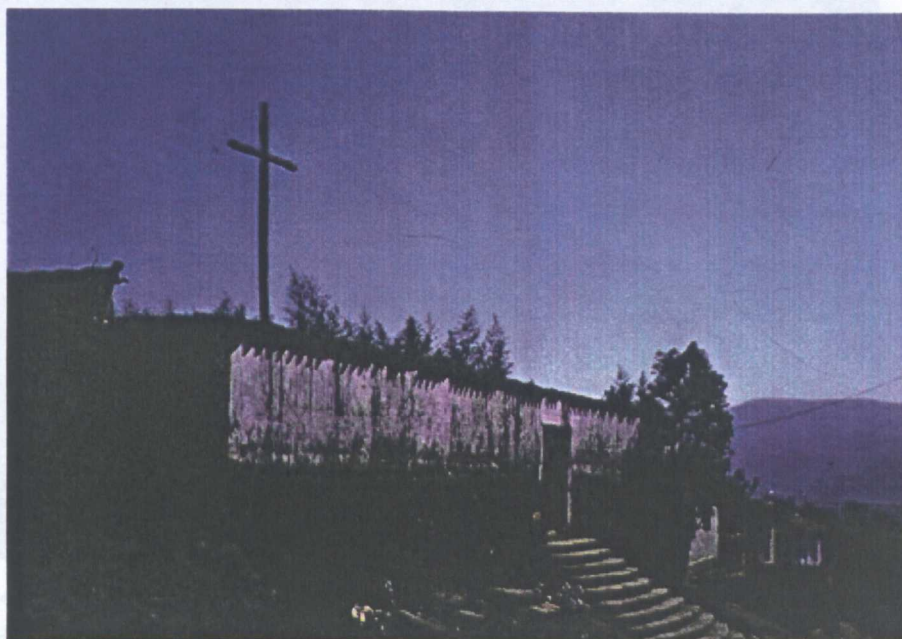


Fig. 5.4.4 - staircase of São Gonçalo

4- 'Largo da Quitanda', 'Ladeira dos Acougues' and 'Rua do Piolho':

An evaluation of the spatial organisation of the hamlet is to be inserted here to help the reader: around 1711, its map was configured in three different nuclei, linked by a newly-built mesh of streets, which gave to the whole area a structure and form which could develop as an official settlement for the political and religious purposes called for at that particular time. The hamlet was named Village do Ribeirão do Carmo and became the headquarters of the Province of Minas Gerais. From these early days the concentration of private properties was also situated in the 'Largo da Quitanda' - the Grocer's Square - the first commercial concentration of the village where the merchants congregated to sell their products. Close to the Largo da Quitanda was situated the 'Ladeira dos Açougues' - the Butcher's Slope - another commercial street; and near them the 'Rua do Piolho' - Louse Street - where, despite the reference in the name, the richest people built their homes²³⁸. According to references found in Vasconcellos²³⁹ the area at that time can be represented by the drawing in Fig. 5.4.3 but nowadays it is completely altered (Fig. 5.4.5). The original lay-out lost its original characteristics by a new occupation of dwellings and a small commercial area. However, the components of this concentration should be easily managed in order to recuperate the symbolic

²³⁸ Fonseca, op.cit., 65

²³⁹ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1947, op. cit, 14

origin of the settlement. Through identification of the earliest buildings' location, like the first Casa de Câmara, it is possible to renew the historical importance of this area.

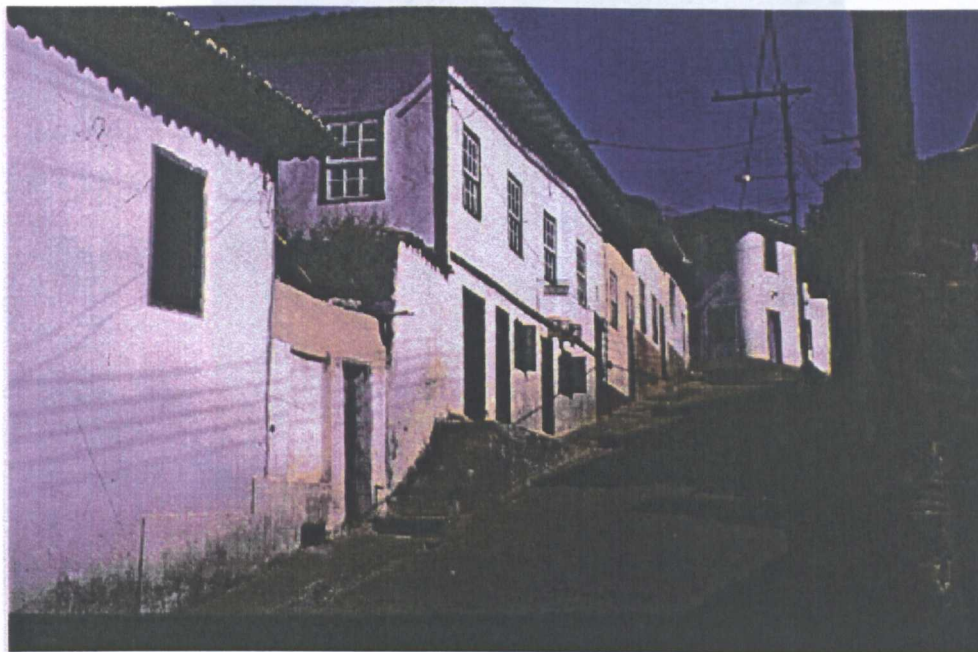


Fig. 5.4.5 - the area of Largo da Quitanda in 1996 (one of the historical versions records the building in the centre as the first Council House of Mariana)

5.4.2- Second period: from village to city (1711 to 1745)

5 -The Vamos-Vamos Farm:

Since 1711, the left side of the river Carmo has been occupied. The first place was known as 'Mansus' which led to the 'Vamos-Vamos' farm situated in the South area, near the exit to other new settlements which were mushrooming around the river course. This 'Vamos-Vamos' farm was used for the storage and sale of provisions and became a ruin in the early twentieth century and was then demolished. However, two small stone towers which were situated at the gate remained there and were preserved by the new occupants of a planning area built in the 1970's by mineral companies. They are protected in a community area of garden and benches and **Fig. 5.4.6** shows one of them. In 1985, an internal report²⁴⁰ produced by an architect of IPHAN described these towers as "rather curious because of their singular shapes; made in stone placed in layers without mortar; externally covered and whitewashed; in cylindrical design, terminating in the top by an arched roof; being of 4,5 metres height and 1,5 diameter". The Vamos-Vamos towers are remainders of this old farm which was demolished.

²⁴⁰ Lacerda, R., 1984, Memorandum, 13th CR's archives.

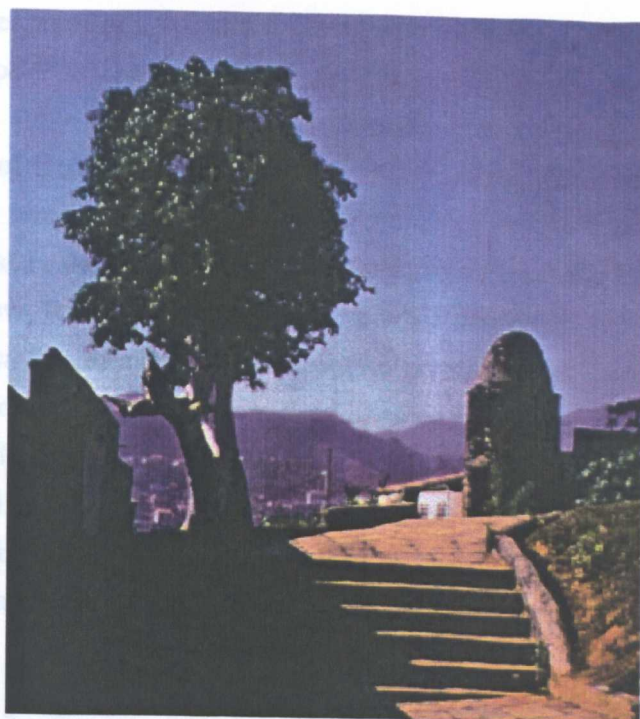


Fig. 5.4.6 - one of the towers of Vamos-vamos farm

6-The landmark of the new village:

With the elevation of the hamlet to village, in 1711, a new set of outstanding buildings started to be built to enhance its status and to raise its value, in order to reflect the Village's new position. At this time, a small monuments was erected as a landmark of the new village status and was located in front of the Nossa Senhora da Conceição Church (3), now a rectangular square, and remained there until the mid-twentieth century, when it was removed (Fig. 5.4.7).

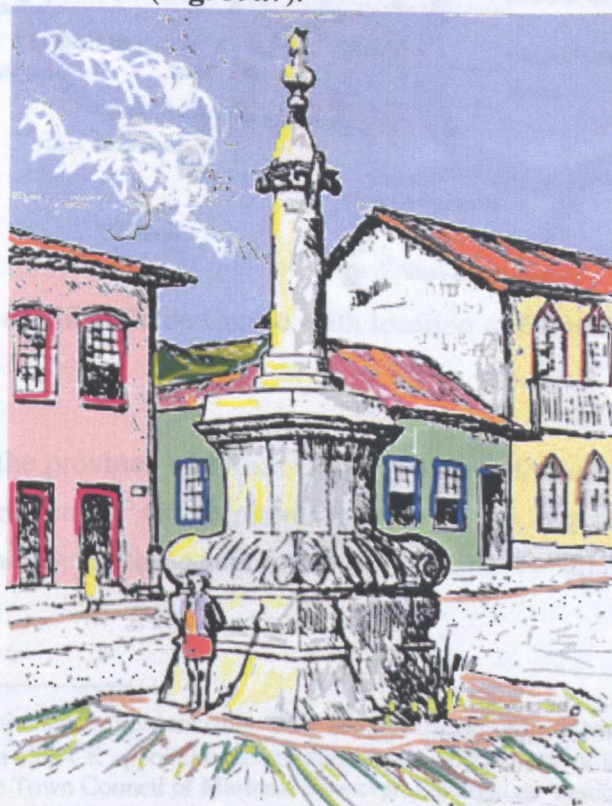


Fig. 5.4.7 - the landmark of the new village's foundation

It had the appearance of a column with some inscriptions. This drawing above shows its original shape ²⁴¹.

At the South of the village, behind the Mother Church of Nossa Senhora da Conceição, which, around 1713, was built the Palace of Assumar, the third Governor. According to Fonseca, this building was also abandoned and became a ruin.

Immediately after the elevation of the hamlet to village, the Palace of Governors was built, in the new 'Rua Direita' - the street which leads to the newly created Mother Church of Nossa Senhora da Conceição. The governor was then living at the first Casa de Câmara which was installed near the Largo da Quitanda, in the biggest house of the area, which still exists but is in bad condition ²⁴². As the 1st Governor desired to maintain the Vila de Nossa Senhora do Carmo as the political centre of the Capitania, he decided to build this palace. For this, a brickwork factory (Olaria) was set up outside the village (Fig. 5.4.8). The Palace of Governors was the first tiled and brick building.

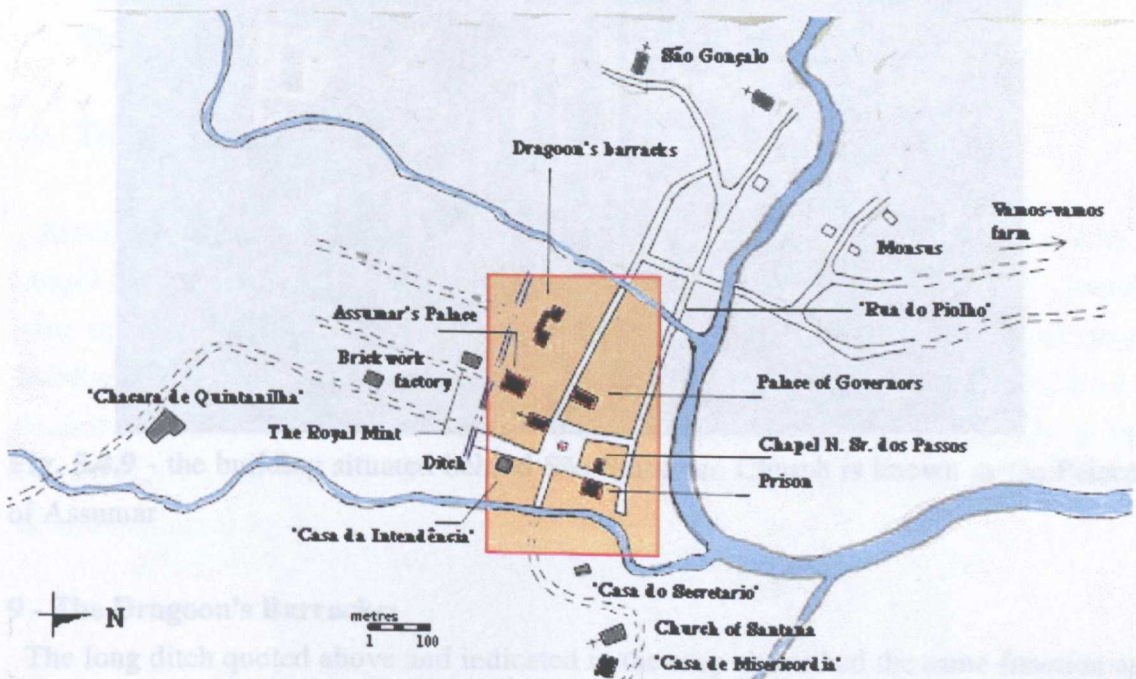


Fig. 5.4.8- 'Village do Ribeirão do Carmo' with location of the lost buildings (1711 to 1745) ²⁴³

As the capital of the province of Minas Gerais was transferred to Vila Rica, in 1721, with the dismemberment of the Capitania of São Paulo, the palace remained as a secondary headquarters of the government and finally became ruined after being abandoned in 1733.

²⁴¹ reproduced from Salomão de Vasconcellos, 1937 (original drawing by Wash Rodrigues)

²⁴² a reference found in 13th CR appointed the building shown at the centre of Fig. 5.4.5 as being the original 1st house of the Town Council of Mariana. However, Salomão de Vasconcellos stated that the 1st Town Council house of Mariana is the one shown at left of Fig. 5.4.31

²⁴³ Fonseca, op. cit., 73

8- The Palace of Assumar : the best place to build the definitive Casa de Câmara e Cidreira for the newly created city of Mariana²⁴⁵

At the South of the village, behind the Mother Church of Nossa Senhora da Conceição, there was a long ditch near which, around 1715, was built the Palace of Assumar, the third Governor. According to Fonseca, this building was also abandoned and became a ruin. However, in 1748, the Palace of the first Bishop was built taking advantage of its foundations for the new structure but today it continues to be known as the Palace of Assumar being now used as part of the São Francisco Church (Fig. 5.4.9). An internal access is provided from the sacristy to the first floor of this building.



Fig. 5.4.9 - the building situated behind São Francisco Church is known as the Palace of Assumar

9 - The Dragoon's Barracks:

The long ditch quoted above and indicated in the map above had the same function as the medieval walls or fortress moats: to divide the urban area from the countryside where pastures were normally situated. In 1719, the "Quartel dos Dragões" (Dragoons' Barracks), was built near the Palace of Assumar, for the use of the palace guards. Its plan and façade are in the archives of Lisbon²⁴⁴ and are reproduced here in Fig. 5.4.10.

Despite its considerable dimension and function, this building was ordered to be demolished by the King D. João V, in 1747, because as well as the palace, it was abandoned with the transference of the capital to Vila Rica. There was another strong reason for this decision: according to Fonseca, the plateau where the Barracks were

²⁴⁴ Fonseca, op. cit., 74

located was considered as the best place to build the definitive Casa de Câmara e Cadeia for the newly created city of Mariana²⁴⁵.

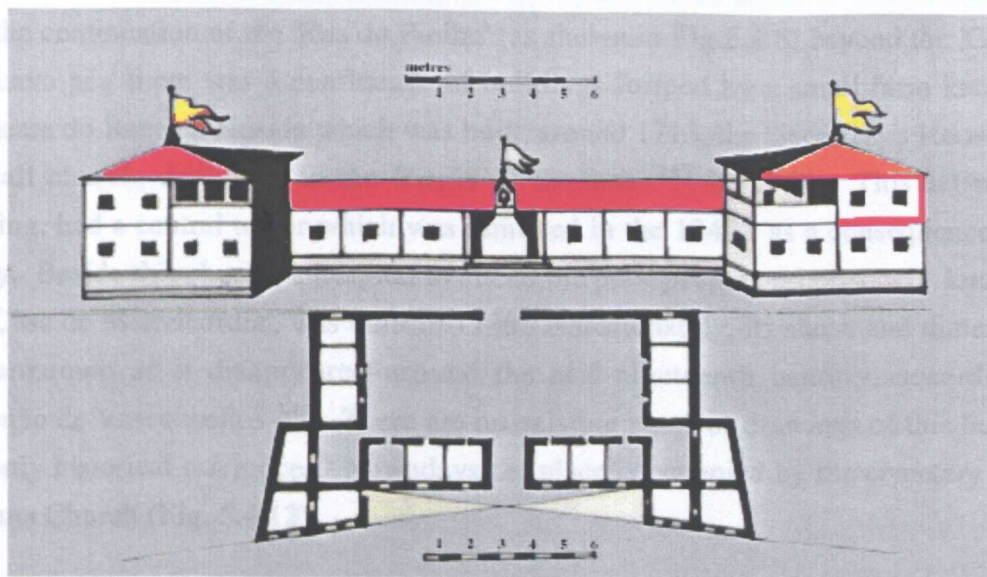


Fig.5.4.10 -facade and plan of the Dragoon's Barracks

10 - The prison and the old chapel Nosso Senhor dos Passos:

Around 1720, near the square of Nossa Senhora da Conceição, a new prison with a chapel for the prisoners in front of it was built as a fire destroyed the prison situated near the Largo da Quitanda²⁴⁶. The map above indicates the location of these buildings in the past (see Fig. 5.4.8). Both, this prison building and chapel of Nosso Senhor dos Passos were transferred to the new 'Casa de Camara e Cadeia' built in the new city area, some decades later, being demolished between 1782 and 1792. The plot is today occupied by the building shown in Fig. 5.4.11



Fig. 5.4.11 - the building which replaced the old prison in front of which there was a chapel which was also demolished

²⁴⁵ *ibid*, 86

²⁴⁶ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1938, *op. cit.*, 95 and 1947, *op. cit.*, 59

11 - The 'Casa de Misericordia':

At the continuation of the 'Rua do Piolho' (as shown in Fig.5.4.8) beyond the 'Corrego dos Lava-pés' there was a confluence of buildings formed by a small farm known as "Chacara do Bananal", inside which was built, around 1713, the 'Secretary's House' and a small church, dedicated to the Virgin of Santana ²⁴⁷ in 1720. This latter, still existing, had a central tower which was removed in the 1940's as a consequence of its decay. Beside this church, a hospital to attend the poor people and prisoners, known as the 'Casa de Misericordia', was built in 1736. Unfortunately, its shape and dimensions are unknown as it disappeared around the mid-nineteenth century, according to Salomão de Vasconcellos ²⁴⁸. There are no existing plans or drawings of this building but only historical references. Nowadays the place is occupied by the cemetery of the Santana Church (Fig. 5.4.12).



5.4.12- the wall behind which once existed the 'Casa de Misericordia'

5.4.3- Third period : the building of the new city of Mariana (1745 to 1822)

Floods continue to threaten the village buildings. In 1743, according to Moura Santos²⁴⁹, the properties at the 'Rua do Piolho' were once more destroyed and the old village was spoiled by flooding caused principally by the removal of the superficial layer of vegetation to facilitate the mining of gold.

²⁴⁷ According to Salomão de Vasconcellos when this chapel was built this it had a central tower which was removed in the 1940s as a consequence of the tower decay.

²⁴⁸ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1938, 80-82

²⁴⁹ Moura Santos, Waldemar de, 1945, ' Lendas Marianenses', Belo Horizonte: Imprensa Oficial, 1967, quoted in Fonseca (1995), 125

Destruction of the landscape, through fire, resulted in serious damage to the village, caused by torrents of rain and mud that brought with them deterioration to the buildings' structure. The streets were still not properly paved and the calamity of this year marked the history of the city. As a consequence of the destruction of 'Rua do Piolho' a new parallel street was planned to be occupied by the nobles' residences which was the origin of the present 'Rua Direita'²⁵⁰ with its two and three storey high buildings -*sobrados* - that became the most important street of the city.

The drama endured by the population had, however, a positive result: a plan for the construction of dams was made and a further decision related to the city's future was taken. Antonio Fernandes Alpoim, a military engineer, was summoned by the King to prepare and to execute a plan for the new city which was to be named after his wife, Queen Mariana. All possible improvements had to be considered in the transformation of the Village of Nossa Senhora do Carmo into this special city which could reflect a new social and political order. The city had also been chosen as the headquarters of the first bishopric of the province of Minas Gerais and the plan included the building of a Cathedral.

According to a letter from the governor to the King in 1745, the mining of gold already was showing signs of exhaustion. It was important for the colonial policy to plan the expansion of the city and its embellishment as an attempt to increase the extraction of gold. The Portuguese Crown transferred responsibility for the construction of the new buildings to the brotherhood of churches and to the local politicians - the Town Council - as an incentive to the mining output. Historians have questioned the authenticity of the drawing shown below (Fig. 5.4.13). Some of them have accepted it as the original plan made by Alpoim, but to others, it represents the result of later work. Authentic or not, and despite short differences, this drawing shows a rough idea of the grid and idea adopted.

The newly planned city regenerated the social, political and religious conditions of life in the city but as a consequence this resulted in the loss of Dragoons Barracks and the original Palace of the Governors, which were transformed in ruins, since the loss of the status of capital, transferred to Vila Rica in 1721. However, the arrival of a bishop created the opportunity for the reconstruction of the Palace of Assumar. As shown in Fig. 5.4.9 its original structure was reconsidered as the basis for the new palace for the first bishop of Mariana, and was reoccupied in 1748. It is now situated behind the São Francisco Church.

²⁵⁰ This name, Rua Direita -Right Street- was given to any streets that led to the Grand Mother Church, the status achieved by the old chapel of Nossa Senhora da Conceição before it was transformed into the future Cathedral

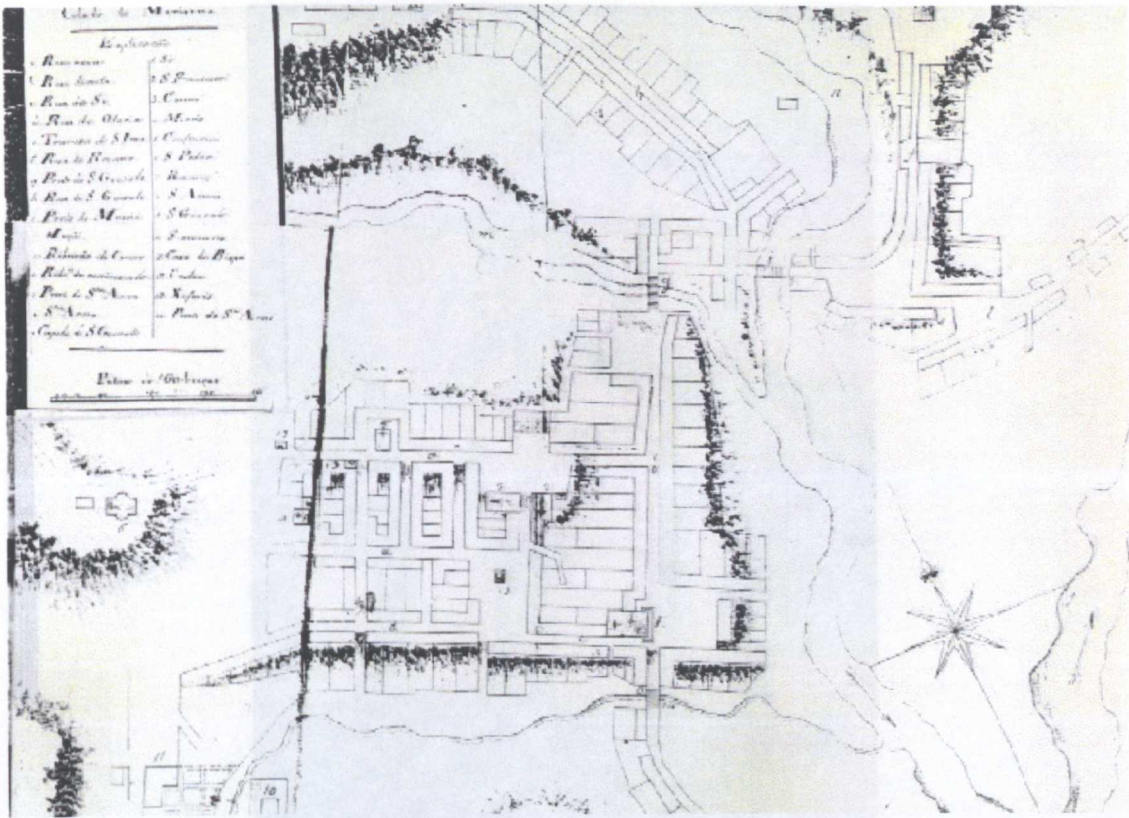


Fig. 5.4.13 - drawing believed by Fonseca to be the original plan by Brigadier Alpoim for the city (photocopy obtained in the archives of 13th CR-IPHAN)

12- The old Chapel of Nossa Senhora do Carmo:

In 1749, the brotherhood of the old Chapel of Nossa Senhora do Carmo, which remained situated in the original area of 'Mata-Cavalos', decided to transfer and to construct a new Church in the new planned area of the city. The brotherhood purchased a plot of land in the same square where the Casa de Camara e Cadeia and the Igreja de São Francisco were planned to be built. In this place the Fellows of the Brotherhood installed a small chapel and the old one at Mata-Cavalos was transferred to the brotherhood of Nossa Senhora do Rosario. In 1783, a new and definitive church was initiated at the side of the small chapel and both remained side by side until the 1930's (Fig. 5.4.14) when the small chapel lost part of the roof, its altar was transferred to the new building and it was demolished.

Following the rules of the Town Council, in 1790 Councillor José Joaquim da Silva established the first stage in the safeguarding of the heritage by a 'manifesto' written under royal order regarding the great value of the monuments which were being constructed. In 1795 plumbing services were recommended to maintain the purity and quality of the water. The characteristics of the city were then defined by these rules, which were forerunners of the most advanced urban planning in Brazil ²⁵¹

²⁵¹ Oswaldo, A., 1981, 'Mariana: a historia resiste', Estado de Minas, August 30th, 8



Fig.5.4.14- the old chapel of Carmo, at the left side of Church of N. Sra. do Carmo, which was demolished in the 1930s.

These characteristics, however, were affected by the new demands of the population at the beginning of the nineteenth century with the replacement of the original stone plumbing by a piping system and the old kerosene oil system by an electric one (1918). The fountains - *chafarizes* - were abandoned ²⁵², some of them left in ruins and the poles supporting the street lights were replaced by others of different designs, thus modifying the aspect of the city.

As part of the history of the city, the period from 1745 onwards, during which this emergent city was built, nothing less than a Cathedral, the Rosario Church at the top of the Mansus, two large churches - São Francisco and Carmo - near the new square of the Camara e Cadeia and a great number of private properties on the new Rua Direita were constructed. The city expanded to the newly-formed Rua dos Cortes (present Barão de Camargos Street), Rua da Olaria (present Dom Viçoso Street) and Rua Nova (present Dom Silverio Street) with the São Pedro dos Clerigos Church at the top, and two new chapels - the Nossa Senhora dos Anjos Church and the Nossa Senhora das Mercês - and also street chapels, fountains and bridges. This rash of building produced almost all of

²⁵² Mendes, op. cit., 539.

²⁵² According to the foreign traveller Pohl, J. E. they were seven in the beginning of the nineteenth century. In Pantuzza, V., op. cit., 20

the buildings which are nowadays considered to be a part of the national heritage, the private properties included (Fig. 5.4.15)

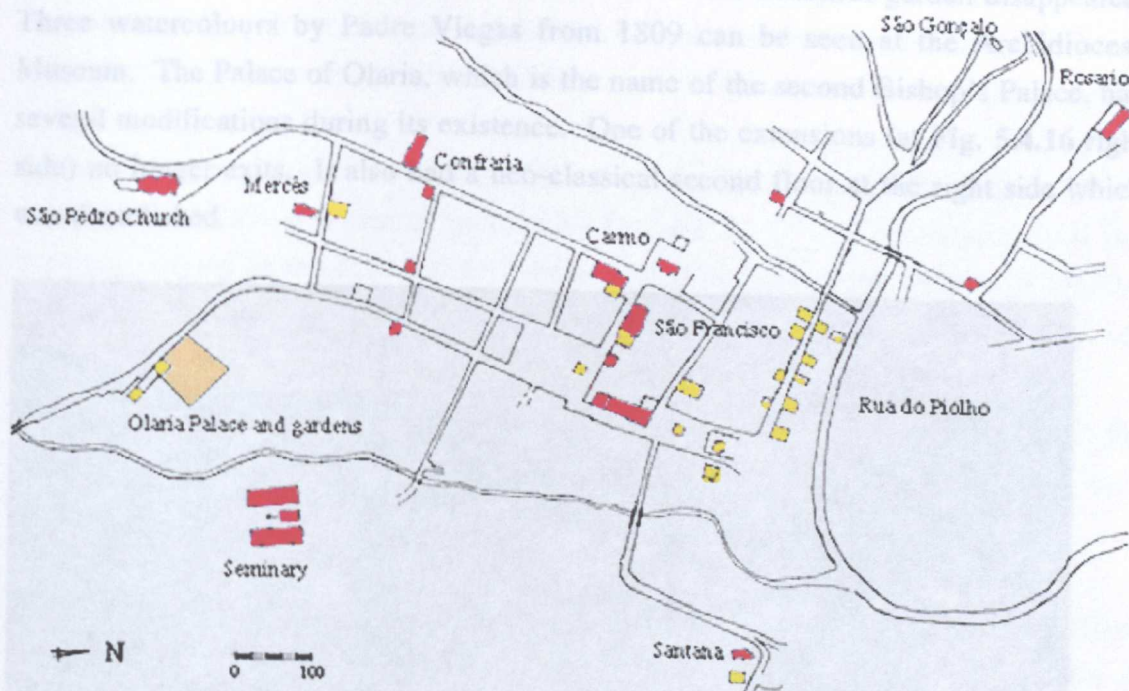


Fig.5.4.15- lost (yellow) and new buildings (red) from 1745 to 1822

Despite the construction of most of these buildings (shown above) having been initiated in the eighteenth century, the finishing work on them continued through the nineteenth century. As historians have noted, as soon as the construction of the above monuments were finished, the city remained almost unchanged. This period is marked by the decline of the gold mining and a transference of the principal activities to cattle-raising and agriculture. Mariana remained, however, recognized as a religious centre and the headquarters of one of the largest archbishoprics as well as one of the most important schools of the country - the Old Seminary - which attracted many visitors. As gold production declined, the population survived through agricultural farming including *engenhos* - the sugar industry²⁵³ - and other small domestic industries.

13- The Bishop's gardens at the Olaria Palace:

In 1753, the Bishop transferred his residence to the *Chacara of Quintanilha*, a small farm, situated at the continuation of the Olaria Street²⁵⁴, along the road to Itaverava. The main house was extended and adapted to become the Bishops' Palace and was endowed with a beautiful garden, between 1799 and 1817. This garden was often described by travellers²⁵⁵. With the transference of the palace to a new building

²⁵³ Martins, op. cit, 539

²⁵⁴ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1947, op. cit., 70

²⁵⁵ Saint Hilaire, A. de, Burmeister, H., Pohl, J.E., and Spix and Martius, quoted in Pantuzza, V., op. cit., 7-17-20-31

behind the São Pedro dos Clérigos Church, in 1926, this building remained as an administrative headquarters of the archdiocese and the beautiful garden disappeared. Three watercolours by Padre Viegas from 1809 can be seen at the Archdiocese Museum. The Palace of Olaria, which is the name of the second Bishop's Palace, had several modifications during its existence. One of the extensions (at Fig. 5.4.16 right side) no longer exists. It also had a neo-classical second floor at the right side which was demolished.



Fig. 5.4.16 - Extension which once existed in the Palace of Olaria

Nowadays it has been restored to its original appearance, but it is now derelict. The little maintenance provided for this building during the last decades led to the loss of its structural safety. The Archdiocese, to whom this building belongs, transferred the last occupant to a modern building, recently built (in 1995), near the entrance to the old gardens. During the field study the building was in a rather precarious situation. A project for the area was recently approved by IPHAN including an extension and the renewal of the Olaria Palace as part of the University complex ²⁵⁶.

The approval of this project shows how the lack of a complete plan for the city contributes to a wrong interpretation of the special meaning of the city by IPHAN. This proposal requires, as well as all the others sent for IPHAN approval, a deep knowledge on the part of the Coordinator responsible for the final decision, about the urban spaces and the past and present circumstances which led to the city's development. It signifies that the population requires case by case analysis, but without a whole and complete

²⁵⁶ This project was approved in 1996. However, this area, should be reconstructed as a bothanical garden in order to maintain the old characteristics of the place and the new use should be limited to the restoration of the building of the old Olaria Palace.

study of the city, many mistakes are being made as a consequence of lack of any plan to justify these decisions. All historic cities must have a complete study of their urban development in order to provide substantial information to help the analysis of their original characteristics in order to avoid distortions in the interpretation of the requests.

There is also reference to a building of the School of Drawing and Military and Civil Architecture which was created in 1818 by D. João VI ²⁵⁷. It is presumed that this building -known as the Blue Palace - once existed in front of the Church of Mercês, where today there is a closed street of workers's houses. No other reference was found.

5.4.4- Fourth period: covers the monarchy period (1822 to 1889), goes through the Republican period (initiated in 1889) until the classification of Mariana as a historic city in 1938

In 1822, at the end of the colonial age, Minas Gerais had 16 councils but only Mariana was classed as a city. The Town Council legislated regarding paving and cleanliness of the streets, the water supply, urban traffic as well as public lighting, all this coming under the heading of 'policy'. According to the rules in effect until 1850, the division of plots of land was defined in order to guarantee a symmetrical and regular disposition of the private buildings. As a consequence, the front façade of the residences was always narrow in contrast with the depth of the plots of lands. All residences had to be constructed in alignment with the pavement, and the back yards were long orchard and vegetable gardens. Later, however, anticipating a flexible system which was to be implemented with the Republic (1889), these rules were partially withdrawn and the new buildings were allowed in a freer style. This resulted in the demolition of small old buildings and the rebuilding of others using a large front façade, occupying the entire front of one or more plots of land. This is reflected in the fact that in 1837 550 buildings were registered in the city but in 1862 there were only 506 ²⁵⁸.

14- The old public garden at the bank of River Carmo:

Another interesting aspect of the old public gardens in Mariana during the nineteenth century is related to one which existed existing on the bank of the River Carmo before the Ponte de Tabuas. It was described by Salomão de Vasconcellos ²⁵⁹ as one of the most agreeable places for afternoon meetings and also for moonlit walks. These gardens do not exist anymore and the river banks at this area are completely occupied by new properties, as shown in Fig. 5.4.17.

²⁵⁷ Boschi, op. cit, 19

²⁵⁸ Fonseca, op. cit, 138

²⁵⁹ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1947, op. cit, 57



Fig. 5.4.17 - the river banks now occupied by new properties (1996)

15- The 'Casa de Fundação' -The Royal Mint:

The "Casa de Fundação" was built around 1734 for the moulding of gold bars and coins as confirmed by Vasconcellos through documentation²⁵⁸. It was situated in the Praça da Independência (today Gomes Freire square) but was demolished around 1850. In Chapter 6, Gomes Freire square is particularly studied and a recent photograph of this specific place is provided (see **Fig. 6.1.15**). However, in **Fig. 5.4.18** below, two old photographs are shown. In the first one the empty plot once occupied by the Royal Mint is seen in the centre and the second photograph shows in detail the closed windowposts in the 1960s. The front wall remained there with closed windowposts until recently, when an extension was built behind this wall. The plot is now partially occupied by a restaurant which, maintaining the original facade, has adapted the interior to the new use without interfering in the originality of the surroundings. The re-use of the old buildings is encouraged by IPHAN's architects who see in this attitude a favourable solution for the maintenance of many of them instead of the construction of new ones. This policy is also stimulated throughout the historic area for adaptations of buildings needed for public functions such as town council's departments, libraries, schools, and also for hostels and restaurants for touristic interests. Related to this subject - new uses for old buildings, Cantuzino²⁵⁹ gives interesting suggestions for conversions.

²⁵⁸ *ibid*, 39

²⁵⁹ Cantuzino, S., 1975, New uses for old buildings , London, Architectural Press

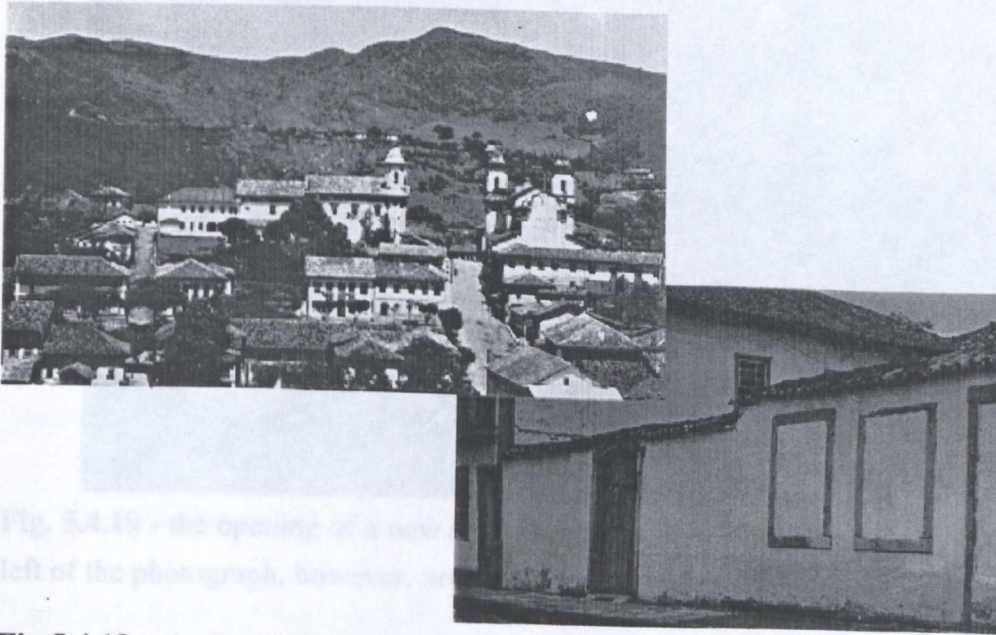


Fig. 5.4.18 - the opening of a new street in the town of Mariana, to the left of the photograph, however, the house at the left of the photograph, however, no longer exists.

Fig.5.4.18 - the Royal Mint empty plot is in the centre of the left photograph and the second photograph shows, in detail, the front stone wall with closed windowposts (source: Itafoto and 13th CR archives)

16- Houses in the way of the Seminary and in Rua da Olaria:

In 1895, according to Fonseca ²⁶⁰ resolutions of the Town Council authorised the building of a street from the Praça da Independência (Independence Square) to the Seminary. This document, found in *Arquivo Publico Mineiro* - Public Archives of the Minas Gerais state - confirms that this decision meant the expropriation of certain properties which led to their demolition.

In 1920, when a third new residence for the Archbishop of Mariana was built, the site chosen was the highest place in the city, behind the São Pedro dos Clérigos church. The towers of this church which had still not been built, were then finally constructed. The building known as the Palace of Olaria was transformed into a printworks for religious books, newspaper and calendars and its surroundings were changed. The beautiful gardens had already disappeared and a new road was established with a new square in front of which a new school was built. **Fig. 5.4.19** shows the road being opened. The house at the left of the photograph, however, no longer exists. The long white wall seen in the street side was replaced by an embankment, to provide access to the building of the new Seminary, situated at the left side of the road shown.

Fig. 5.4.19 - the bridge with a ramp to the left of the bridge, to provide access to the building of the new Seminary, situated at the left side of the road shown.

²⁶⁰ Fonseca, op. cit., 142

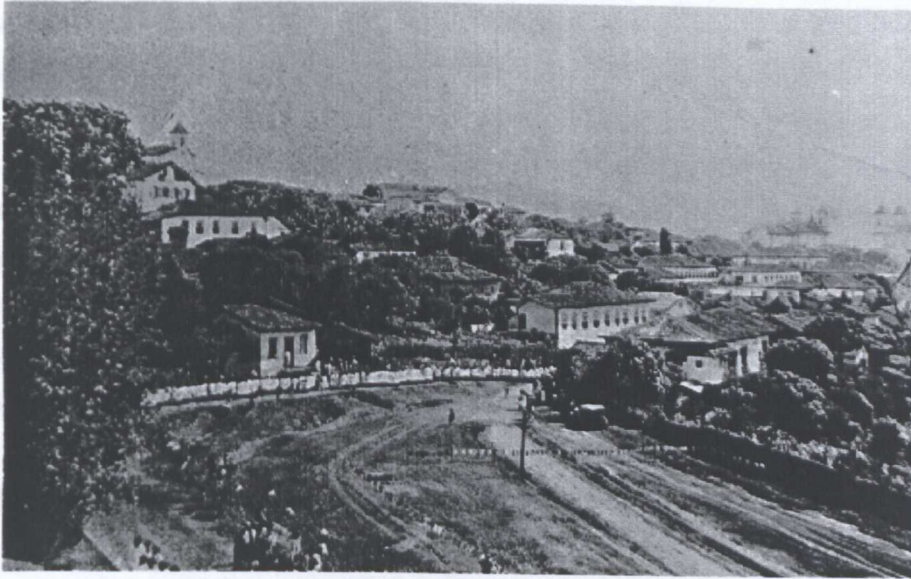


Fig. 5.4.19 - the opening of a new road in front of the Palace of Olaria: the house at the left of the photograph, however, no longer exists (source: private collection)

17- The old bridge of Santana:

In January 1924, the Santana bridge was destroyed by a strong flood in the Corrego of Seminario - Stream of the Seminary. The beautiful original stone arch of this bridge, built in 1763, was not rebuilt in the same style. Rebuilt in concrete, the bridge is paved in stone; its side walls remained damaged for a long period of time (**Fig. 5.4.20**). Recently, against IPHAN's recommendation, people in the neighbourhood built high walls at each end of the bridge in self-interest, to hide their back yards from public view, thus changing its original appearance.

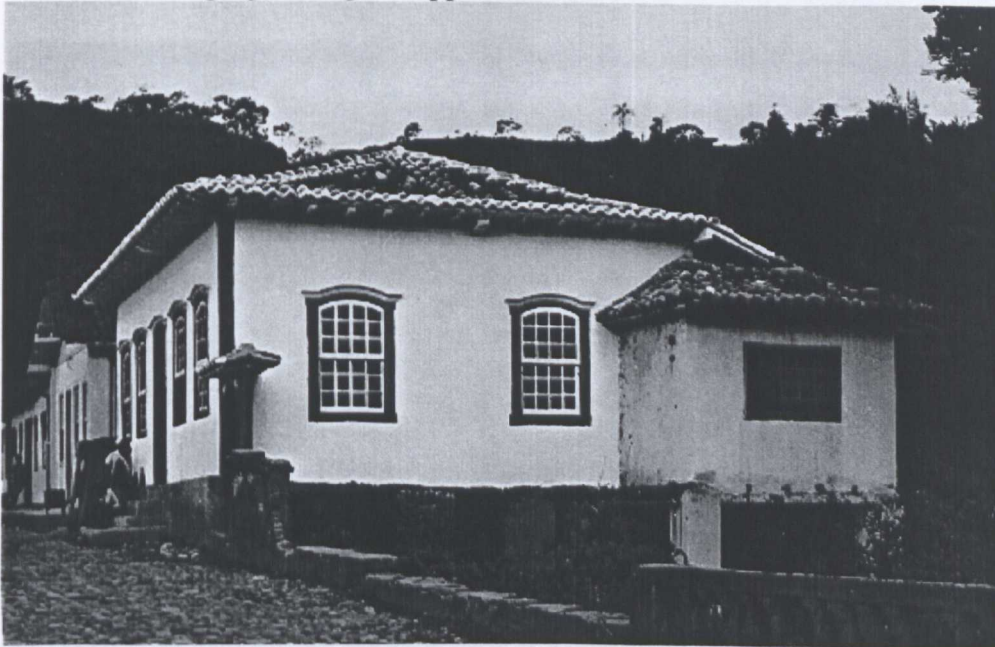


Fig.5.4.20-the bridge which replaced the old bridge of Santana remained with the side walls damaged for a long period (1960 -source of information and photograph: 13th CR archives)

5.4.5 - From 1938 to 1996: since Mariana was classified as a historic city until 1996, when this field study was carried out

This particular period will be studied in more depth in the following chapter, in order to analyse and place the work of IPHAN in progress and the establishment of a policy for the conservation of the city. Information obtained in the field study will be used as reference for this evaluation. However, as this part of Chapter 5 is related especially to the loss of buildings in this period, some examples will be provided as a first assessment. They are numbered here in continuation of the order of the above section. Their photographs and location on the maps will continue to be provided, as often as possible, for a better understanding of the shape and location of these buildings .

18- The building which was replaced by the Curia building

The Curia building was erected at the corner of the Rua Direita with Josafá Macedo street in the 1960s. As the photograph below shows (Fig. 5.4.21), it was built replacing the original house which fell in ruins and was demolished. It can also be seen that the building situated beside this plot of land was deteriorating (Fig.5.4.22). Further, in the next section it will be seen that this street (Josafá Macedo street) was open after the sacrifice of two more dwellings. Unfortunately this visual information cannot be accompanied with detailed information such as the name of the owners and the size of the plot of lands, but certainly, a further survey can provide these data. However, for this study, this evidence is most important and shows the lack of conservation and maintenance of the private properties.



Fig. 5.4.21 - a private property was demolished at the corner of the 'Rua Direita' with 'Josafá Macedo' (Grid D 9)



Fig. 5.4.22- the building beside the one above was also demolished later and the new Curia Building was built replacing both (source: archives of 13th CR)

19-Houses demolished in the Praca Gomes Freire:

The house where the present Archbishop's House was built in Gomes Freire Square, still existed in the first half of the century. When the Archdiocese built the fourth and last Palace for the Archbishop, in 1989, it was built on the same plot of land where this earlier building had once existed. At the left side of the front wall another property was demolished and the Bishop's new palace occupied the entire front (Grid E 6)



Fig. 5.4.23- The house at the right disappeared after being ruined in the 1960s and the one at the left was demolished. Both were replaced by the Archbishops' Palace

20- Houses in 'Rua Dom Silverio': the first theatre of Mariana.

The house that was claimed to be the first theatre of Mariana was situated at Rua Dom Silverio, at the corner of Rua do Seminario, as indicated in the map (Appendix 8 - Grid D7). According to documents found in the archives of IPHAN in Belo Horizonte, this

house was used as a theatre, the first in Mariana (Fig. 5.4.24). It was the recent dwelling of an impoverished lady who sent constant appeals to IPHAN, in 1987 and again in 1989, but the local office had not the resources or infra-structure for its restoration. An appeal to the cultural areas of various enterprises was tried but this was unsuccessful and unfortunately the house collapsed, in 1991, after being supported by scaffolding for many months. A previous survey was made so that it could be attached to any future proposal of someone interested in building in the same plot. This seems to be the only way to recapture the external aspect of the street.



Fig. 5.4.24- view of the house in Rua Dom Silverio which was claimed to be the first theatre of Mariana

In the same photograph shown above - taken in 1986 - where the fence appears, at the left side of the building of the old theatre, a new house was being built at the time of the field study, after having obtained IPHAN's approval. It will replace an old house which was demolished, because the owner also could not afford its maintenance.

21- The second Town Council House:

This two storey building, was built in 1722 (Fig. 5.4.25). In 1782, when the new 'Casa de Camara e Cadeia' was initiated to be built in the new city, it had many different owners and finally was sold to a Captain. Since then the building has been in constant need of maintenance, as indicated in the IPHAN's archives. In the 1960s it was abandoned and became a ruin. According to Salomão de Vasconcellos ²⁶⁰ its foundation stone was discovered in the back yard. The building was demolished in the 1970s. New properties in a more modern style were built in the place and surroundings, thus altering the original image of the area.

²⁶⁰Vasconcellos, Salomão de, (1947), op. cit., 59



Fig. 5.4.25 - the second Town Council House

22- The primary school building, beside the 'Casa de Camara e Cadeia'

Historical information about this building was not obtained. According to Burmeister 261 when he passed the front of the building in 1820, the heads of the children moving about inside could be seen from outside. This photograph (Fig.5.4.26) shows the building one decade before its disappearance in the 1940s.



Fig. 5.4.26 - the primary school building which disappeared in the 1940s.

261 Burmeister, H., 1952, Viagem ao Brasil através das províncias do Rio de Janeiro e Minas Gerais, São Paulo, Martins, 186-193, quoted in Pantuzza, V., 1996, Os viajantes estrangeiros em Mariana, Mariana, ICHS/UFOP

without permission. The growth on the city put pressure in the historic area and the
23- Some houses in Bandeirantes Square, Josafá Macedo Street and Rua Direita
without any possibility of alteration.

Since the buildings of *Rua do Piolho* were destroyed by floods, no buildings were erected around this threatened area for a long time. In 1940, when the flood situation was considered safe, some houses from the already established *Rua Direita* (a parallel street behind that shown in the photograph's foreground-**Fig.5.4.27**) were demolished to give access to a new street (today *Josafá Macedo* street) that will make a link between the high square of the *Camara* (at the photograph's background) and the lower part of the city, situated at the banks of *River Carmo*. The *Catete* stream had its route altered, in 1939, to drain directly into the *River Carmo* and this part of the city was reconstructed.



Fig. 5.4.27- the construction of *Josafá Macedo* street (at the centre of the photograph) caused the demolition of at least two buildings. However others were added to complete the new lay-out.

With recent modern development which occurred in the 1960s this area was completely changed and almost all the old buildings were replaced by newer ones over the years. More detailed information about this area will be shown in Chapter 7, Section 2 - The updating of the city's map. IPHAN tried to manage the city's development, as is shown further in Chapter 6. Decisions to oppose new developments and to control the growth of the city did not have, however, a previously agreed plan. The methodology applied was based on the analysis of proposals as soon as the problem appeared thus causing difficulties in replying to a great part of them due to a lack of a clear methodology. This led to the loss of many buildings without there being a proper inventory. Considering that the majority of requests from owners were sent to be analysed under imposition of the law but not with the support of the community the tendency was to avoid or even to feign ignorance of IPHAN's rules in order to demolish

without permission. The growth on the city put pressure in the historic area and the analysis from IPHAN was many times made over a situation already existing and without any possibility of alteration.

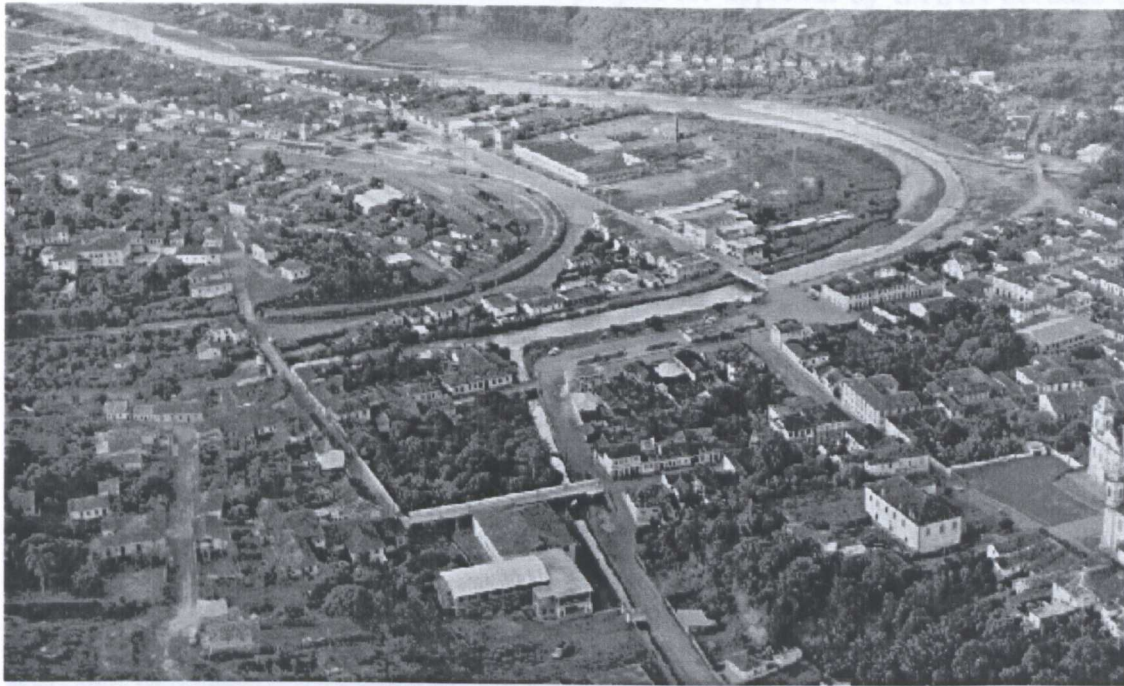


Fig. 5.4.28 - the River Carmo in an aerial photograph of 1963

24- The textile factory's building (the building of "Fabrica de Tecidos São José")

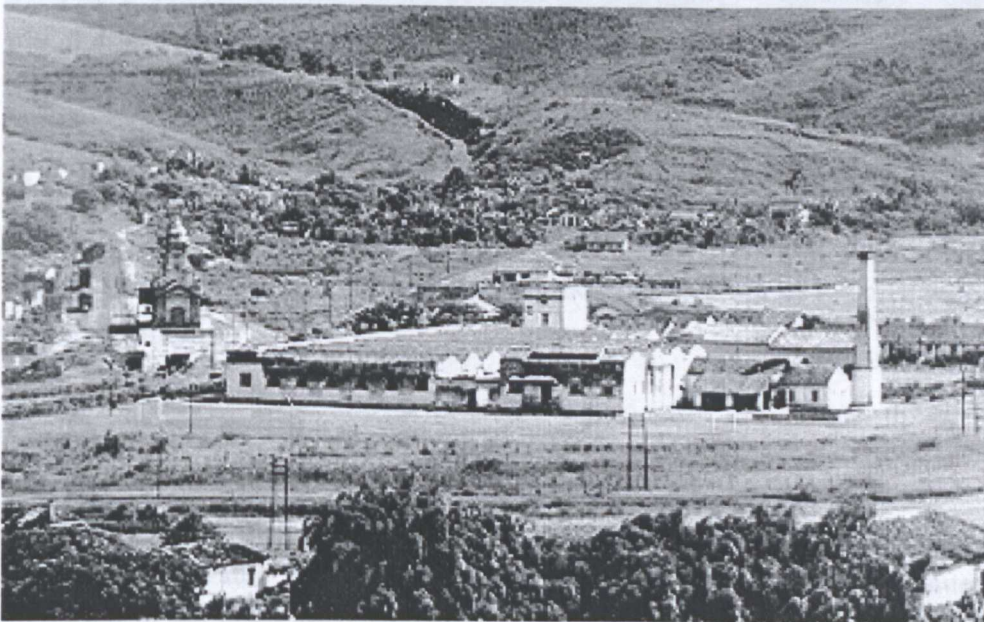


Fig.5.4.29 -the factory building was demolished in 1987 to be replaced by a Gymnasium.

The textile factory, built in 1914, caused a relative increase of urbanization on this side of the river (see aerial photograph above-**Fig.5.4.28**). This building had fallen into

disuse by the 1960s, when production finished (the factory's building is at the top of Fig. 5.4.28). Its decay was not monitored by IPHAN and it was embarrassing for IPHAN to see this building being demolished in 1987. The Town Hall intended to build a sports centre but did not send the project for approval by IPHAN because of political differences. Despite its situation on the other side of the River Carmo, which was not at all considered as a 'historic area' of the city the building which replaced it, a Gymnasium, still altered the harmony and scale of the city as a whole (Fig.5.4.31).

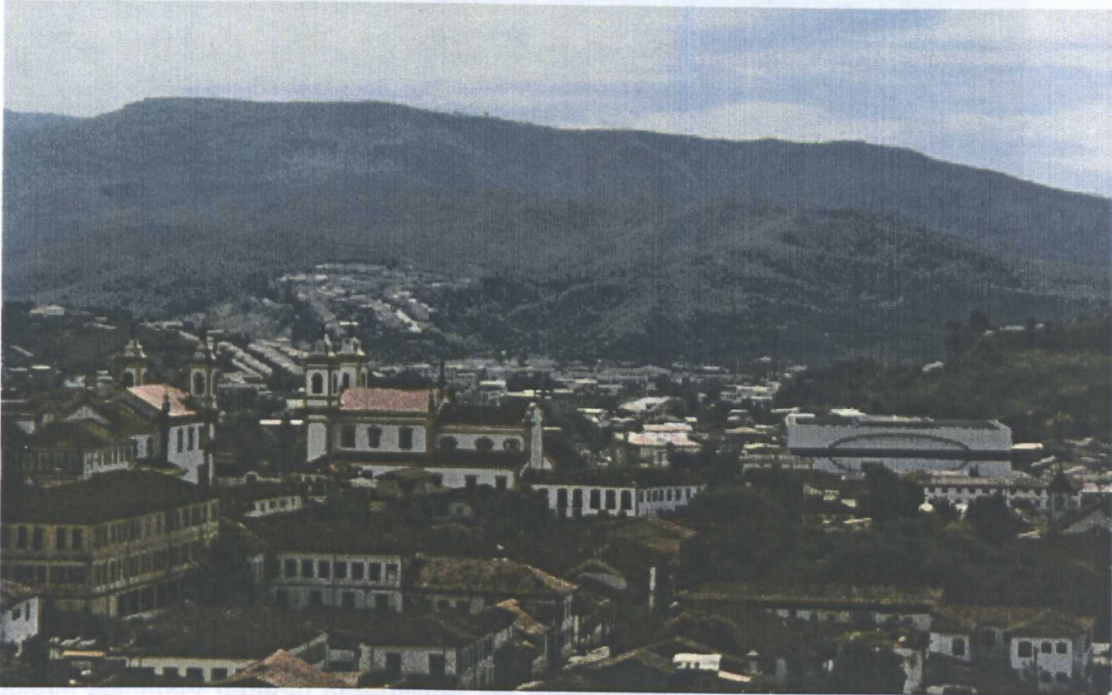


Fig. 5.4.30 - the gymnasium which replaced the textile factory building and the impact it causes in the historic nucleus

This shows that a careful development plan for the historic city should be made in advance and through an integrated relationship between local policy and the organisations responsible for carrying on the conservation of the city with the support of the community.

25 - The 'Ponte de Tábuas' (Bridge of boards)

Around 1746, a plan to minimise floods was prepared using parallel canals to divide the volume of water. However, more recently, this problem has continued to happen, no longer in the large areas surrounding the canal, but the strong current, concentrated inside the lateral walls, continues to threaten bridges and small houses.

The older bridge of Mariana, from 1713, was known as 'Ponte de Tabuas'. It was situated near the Largo da Quitanda, to link the old village to the Mansus and Vamos-Vamos area, both located on the left bank, to the South. Originally built with large

wooden boards supported by stone pillars, it was considered a monument, individually listed and claimed to be the first bridge of the state of Minas Gerais (Fig. 5.4.31).



Fig.5.4.31 - the 'Ponte de Tábuas' in the 1940s.

At the beginning of this century the bridge and re-named "Ponte Alphonsus de Guimarães", in homage to a local poet and an inscription was fixed to a wall beside it. In 1987, its foundations were weakened by the continuous removal of stones from its base, caused by individual miners prospecting for gold around it, sometimes using heavy machines without permission. In April 1988, the river current, enraged by heavy rains, demolished part of their pillars and the wooden part was carried away in the flood. The fact that the Town Council was at that time in dispute with IPHAN, because of the construction of the Gymnasium without approval, is reflected in the lack of maintenance and the loss of this monument. At that time IPHAN had not designated any resources for the restoration of the bridge. The bridge was rebuilt to a different design, the wooden beams being replaced by iron beams; and the original stone pillar was not replaced. As a consequence its name was taken out of the Book in which it was classified and this fact remains as a sign of the failure of its preservation.

As seen above, despite being protected by law with the creation of IPHAN and a subsequent status of 'historic city' in 1938, many listed buildings in Mariana, situated inside the area considered as the historical nucleus, have been lost in these last decades (Fig.5.4.33). Isolated attempts to improve the technical quality of maintenance and the safeguarding of all buildings under its control by some members of IPHAN could not prevent the loss and damage of many of the listed buildings in Mariana, because of the lack of a general policy to inform the owners of the listed buildings as well as a lack of precise rules as mentioned before.

The rules should follow the Decree-Law 25, which was comprehensive but created difficulties in practical application, resulting in the failure of IPHAN's plans because of the impossibility of adapting them case by case. It must be remembered that there was a lack of any previous plans defining in anticipation the whole purpose of the work. Inadequate conditions such as shortage of staff, led to an inability to establish a well-organized group of people, and in consequence, there was no clear purpose in the conservation and protection of the city. The lack of a private scheme for financial support was also an unfavourable circumstance because this led to a complete dependence on the government and the bureaucracy of the system.

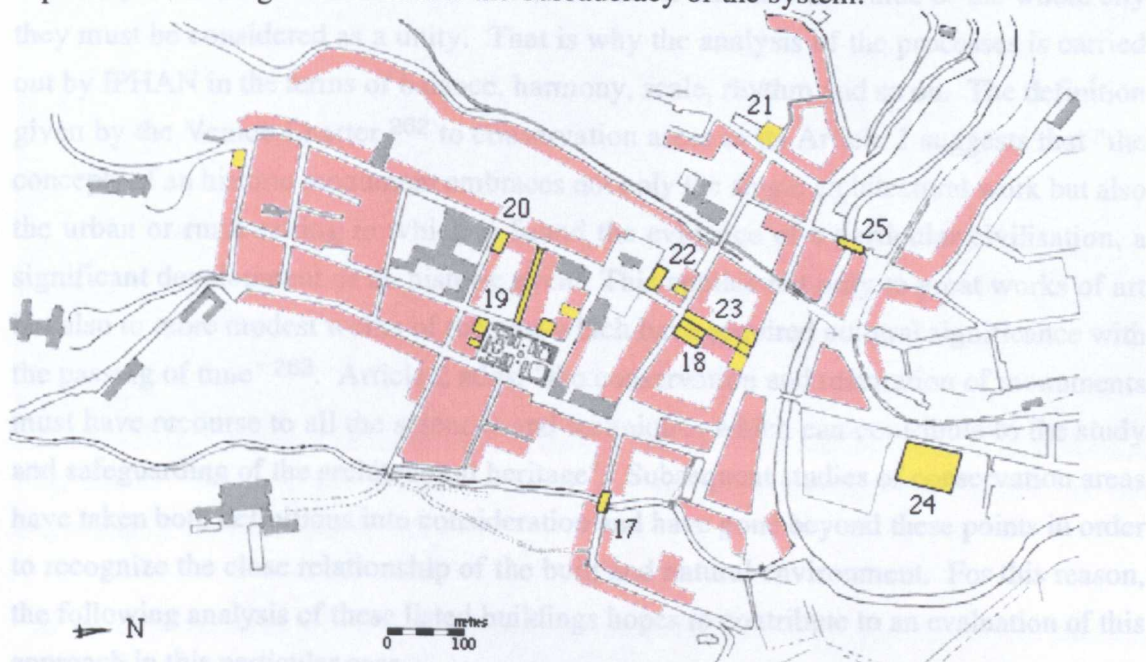


Fig. 5.4.32 - the most important buildings (in yellow) which have been lost from 1938 to 1996 in the historic city area (the red area is the one considered as the historic city)

The growth of the city happening at the same time as the process of conservation is carried out, depends on a great effort for the control of the situation in order to prevent and to maintain the city's original character. This including vigilance, analysis of new requests, and attention and care to the conservation of the listed buildings in accordance with the law. However the city continues to expand being threatened by new developments. This whole matter is complex and efforts need to be redoubled to resolve it. Considering the fact that the tendency for further development is great and that the internal situation of IPHAN is steadily worsening, the city's cultural heritage is under serious threat. Moreover, isolated studies for the protection of the other historic cities of Minas Gerais are being made through attempts to establish partnerships with industries, private companies and cultural institutions, in order to help the protection of these cities. Mariana has recently received support in resources for the restoration of the most important buildings, but a plan for the conservation of the city as a whole is not yet in progress. This study, through analysis of this particular historic city, hopes to contribute towards the improvement of this situation.

5.5 - The individual listed buildings studied in relation to their surroundings and environment, in order to show how their preservation depends on the frame in which they are set, as part of an integrated system.

This section aims to study aspects related to the listed buildings from the point of view of the protection of the historic city as an integrated entity. The individual listed buildings are in close relationship with all other buildings, although these latter are not considered as so important as the former. However, in order to enhance the value of the whole city they must be considered as a unity. That is why the analysis of the processes is carried out by IPHAN in the terms of balance, harmony, scale, rhythm and so on. The definition given by the Venice Charter ²⁶² to conservation areas in its Article 1 suggests that "the concepts of an historic monument embraces not only the single architectural work but also the urban or rural setting in which is found the evidence of a particular civilisation, a significant development or an historic event. This applies not only to great works of art but also to more modest works of the past which have acquired cultural significance with the passing of time" ²⁶³. Article 2 adds: "the conservation and restoration of monuments must have recourse to all the sciences and techniques which can contribute to the study and safeguarding of the architectural heritage". Subsequent studies of conservation areas have taken both definitions into consideration and have gone beyond these points in order to recognize the close relationship of the built and natural environment. For this reason, the following analysis of these listed buildings hopes to contribute to an evaluation of this approach in this particular case.

1- Church of Nossa Senhora do Rosario

The examination of the reports related to the protection of Nossa Senhora do Rosario Church showed that the protection of the building, in relationship with the surroundings and environment only started after the 1980s, when the changes caused by planning proposals were established around the monument. Historical references about the work of restoration and conservation, carried out in this church during the last decades, is studied on the next Chapter 6, Section 6. 1. 2.

Situated in an important place, in the top of a hill (Fig. 5.5.1), this religious building was built in the 18th century by the Brotherhood of slaves according to a plan made by

²⁶² Jokilehto, J. I., 1986, A history of architectural conservation: the contribution of English, French..... PhD Thesis, University of York, 672

²⁶³ Furthermore, as this author emphasizes, the European Charter of the Architectural Heritage which was adopted by the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe, on 26 September 1975, noted that integrated conservation does not rule out the introduction of modern architecture into areas containing old buildings provided that the existing context, proportions, forms, sizes and scale are fully respected and traditional materials are used.

José Pereira dos Santos, who was also responsible for carrying out the work. The intention was to provide these people with a particular place to demonstrate their faith to São Benedito and Santa Efigênia whose images are on special altars, dedicated to them, inside the building. The keystone was installed in 1752 in order to replace the Old Chapel in the presence of the first bishop of Mariana ²⁶⁴.



Fig. 5.5.1 - N.S. do Rosario Church, at the right top of this photograph, at the beginning of the twentieth century.

In 1980, there were still few alterations in the immediate surroundings of the church, despite alterations in the lower part of the city. As shown in Section 5.3 (see **Fig. 5.3.18**) during the 1980s the area behind the church was divided into plots for residential buildings. These new plots were quickly occupied changing largely the environmental relationship between the church and the neighbourhood ²⁶⁵.

As this church is situated at the top of the hill, surrounded in the past by a green area, the original aspect of this monument was altered as the area behind the church was occupied by these new urban developments. The plan for selling plots of lands did not follow the rules to protect listed buildings as it was made only in terms of commercial interest. On the other hand plans designed to minimise these changes were not yet being used. One example was keeping a special area of vegetation around the church and the houses behind creating spaces for leisure and contributing to the beauty of the original aspect of the area. The surroundings of 'Nossa Senhora do Rosario' Church have been changed

²⁶⁴ information obtained in FJP, 1974, 'Plano de Conservação, Valorização e Desenvolvimento de Ouro Preto e Mariana-Ficha historico-documental, and Bazin, G., 1956, A Arquitetura Religiosa Barroca no Brasil, 2: 64

²⁶⁵ By regarding heritage as both cultural and natural, the Convention adopted by the General Conference of UNESCO on 16 November 1972 remind us of the ways in which people interact with nature, and of the fundamental need to preserve the balance between the two.

and new proposals for safety and improvements in the neighbourhood of this monument were made by the architects of IPHAN. Unfortunately, the new plans were not accepted or encouraged by local politicians due to lack of a good relationship between them and the community's representatives.

A complete documentation about the restoration work carried in this monument will be detailed on Chapter 6, Section 1.

2 - Passo da Ladeira do Rosario (Hermitage of the hill of Rosario)

This is a small chapel situated at the base of the Rosario street (**Fig. 5.5.2**). It is surrounded by residences and a primary school. It forms part of the structure of this school building and nowadays the cost of its maintenance is borne by the school. Its surrounding are not yet restored as they should be: an old street fountain is abandoned and used as a 'rubbish dump' at the other side of the street. The interior of the monument could not be surveyed due to the impossibility of finding the person responsible for the key.



Fig. 5.5.2 - the present appearance of the exterior of the hermitage on the hill of Rosario.

3 - Passo da Ponte de Areia (Hermitage of the Sand Bridge)

The Hermitage of the Sand Bridge is situated in the axis of the perspective of the Alphonsus de Guimaraens street as photographs shows (**Fig. 5.5.3**). As this small chapel was used only for a couple of days in each year it remains closed for a long time

and is subject to risk of damage. This small chapel was robbed in 1989. The images and parts of engravings were stolen damaging the whole internal altar which had housed these religious pieces of the 18th century. This monument needs a special plan for its restoration since its interior has lost its original character. The electric pole positioned in front of this monument is also contributing to the loss of its authenticity.



Fig. 5.5.3 - this small monument is surrounded by a large building of a secondary school and an old stone bridge.

It was the local headquarters of the Post Office in the 1970s and 1980s. In 1986, after its surroundings are formed by new and old residences, a secondary school - which is a large building of the 1950s situated behind it - and an old stone bridge. A survey carried out on 24/May/1990 revealed an accumulation of refuse in its interior; loss of solid elements which were important to the general composition of the framed altar and damage to pieces of the original gilded and painted wood. The parts damaged were carefully taken out from the chapel, sealed in a box so that they could be reconstituted by a restorer²⁶⁶ and are at present in the national heritage office in the rua Direita, waiting for the next stage. The original appearance can be restored through a special plan drawn up for this particular purpose. It should include the restoration of its interior as well as a study to enhance the value of its surroundings which includes the Areia Bridge and its stone walls. It must also be protected against inappropriate occupation of the free plots of lands which still exist in its neighbourhood.

4 - Casa do Barão de Pontal - (Barão do Pontal's House)

This listed building is situated in the Rua Direita amongst the other most important 18th century two and three storey buildings. This building belonged to Manoel Ignacio de

²⁶⁶ The restoration proposal includes removal of fragments to a safe place in order to carry out the work through cleaning of these parts and further recomposition. The interior of the chapel needs to be prepared to receive the restored pieces.

Mello e Souza, who was the president of the Minas Gerais province during the Regency period (1831-1840) (Fig. 5.5.4).



Fig. 5.5.4 - The 'Casa do Barão de Pontal'

It was the local headquarters of the Post Office in the 1970s and 1980s. In 1986, after work to prevent its ruin, the Archdiocese, as the new owner of this building, installed the Museum of Music there. The restoration was carried out making internal changes to adapt the house to this new use as well as for the residence of priests. The Casa do Barão de Pontal is surrounded by commercial and residential buildings which, in a great part, were built in the 18th century. The development of buildings along the street, as defined by the rules of the period, provides the building design in this stretch of the street: as all the houses face the roads and the houses were built very close to each other, the result is a high density (Fig. 5.5.5 and 5.5.6)

The 'Rua Direita' backyards were generally used as orchards and vegetable gardens providing a good integration of the green vegetation with the buildings. This original characteristic of the historic cities in Brazil had a more fortunate and balanced relationship in the past. Nowadays these 'internal' areas of the buildings are preferentially used by the owners to build extensions. That is why a control on the proportion and density of occupation has to be applied, in areas which have still not lost this quality, in order to maintain this original balance.



Fig.5.5.5 - old view of Rua Direita



Fig. 5.5.6 - Barão do Pontal's house is the highest roof in the centre of the photograph

.5- Catedral de Nossa Senhora da Assunção - See Cathedral

6- Capela de Santana (Santana Chapel)

This building is situated in the central area of the historical nucleus, at the corner of rua Frei Durão and Rua Direita which formed Sé Square. It is surrounded by buildings of different uses, types and sizes, and the majority of them were also built in the 18th century (Fig. 5.5.7). An extensive study, to be attached to the inventory, should classify all these buildings by their exact age through investigation of materials used and should cross reference with information from the archives and by a complete survey.



Fig. 5.5.7 - the See Cathedral surrounded by residential and commercial buildings

The building has at its side a small garden with several species of flowers and palm trees. Its surroundings have been through a number of changes over the years but the front square was always submitted to different, although simple, plans one of which this early photograph shows (Fig. 5.5.8). The fountain, which is now behind the Town Council, was at the beginning of the century situated in front of the Cathedral (1).



Fig. 5.5.8-(1) the Cathedral on the 1940s and (2) at the end of row of buildings of 'Rua Direita'

6 - Capela de Santana (Santana Chapel)

This monument is situated in the Eastern part of the city. Recently, new divisions of land into lots for residential use were being applied for and approved by IPHAN. The area remained for a long time surrounded by the natural environment (Fig. 5.5.9)

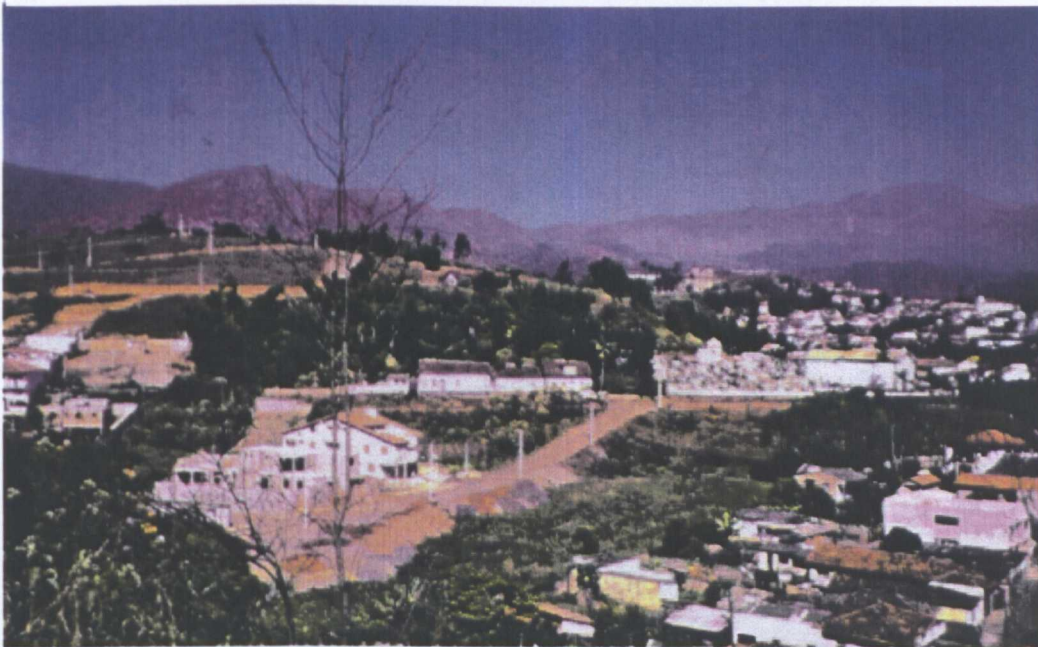
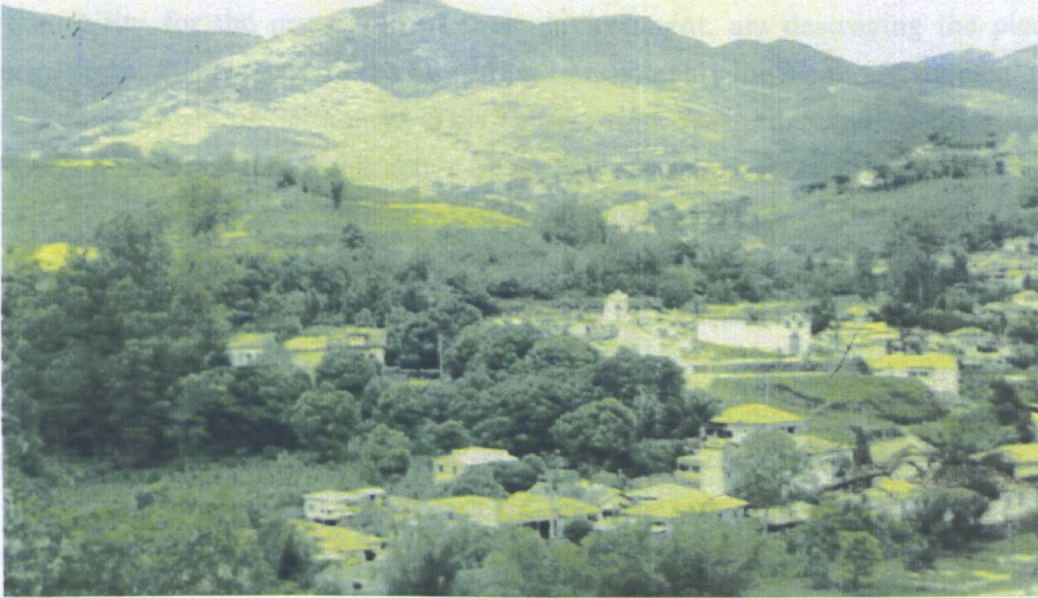


Fig.5.5.9- (photo above) the Santana Chapel is surrounded by green vegetation in 1989 and the changes that occurred in the vicinity up to 1996 (photo below).

As long as the city expanded in the last five years many applications for new buildings in the surroundings of this chapel were submitted, analysed and largely approved. Changes in the environment were significant, particularly in this last decade.

A proposal for the installation of a public garden in the surroundings of this chapel was presented by IPHAN's architect J. O. Caetano, in 1990. However, it was not accepted by the Town Hall, because advanced payment to the owner of the land in order to convert this private area into a public garden, required a great sum of money which was not available in the municipal treasury. In addition, ignorant owners, whose properties are situated in the neighbourhood of this particular listed building and who had a strong responsibility for the protection of their environment, are destroying the pleasant appearance of this particular area by cutting trees, notably the bamboo's situated on the bank of the stream of Seminary. This causes irretrievable damage, as the stream is suffering from the effects of this action by the loss of its normal bed protection increasing the already existing poor conditions of survival caused by all sorts of rubbish thrown into the stream just before it meets the River Carmo. Authorities responsible for the protection of the environment are turning a blind eye to this unsatisfactory situation ²⁶⁷. Despite this, the new planning areas in the neighbourhood of this chapel are not causing direct concern with respect to the preservation of this important buildings, because the new planning areas are situated at the other side of the Santana hill. However, from the point of view of preservation, the protection of the landscape must improve through the historic nucleus. The original appearance of Rua de Santana has changed greatly but with some relative control.

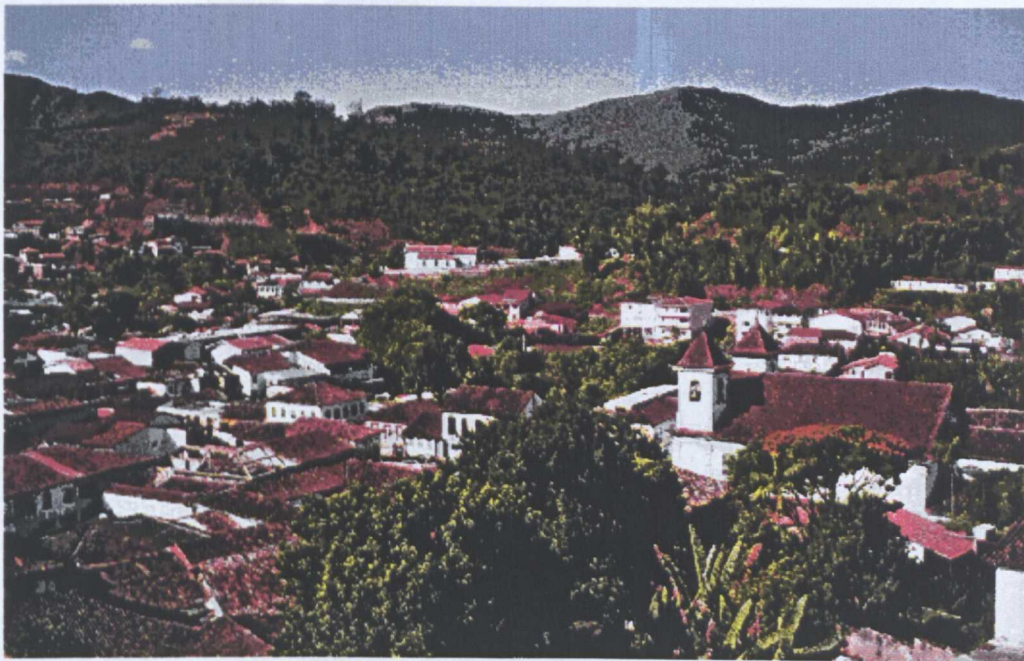


Fig. 5.5.10- Santana Chapel - in the background- seen from the tower of St. Francisco Church (the Cathedral is in the foreground)

²⁶⁷ the River Carmo is also threatened by the dumping of litter and its use as a sewer system. In this way, the situation must be oriented to the urgent implementation of financial penalties and to an environmental study that gives the city representatives the power to encourage the protection of the landscape and environment for preservation of the city's monuments and their surroundings

Orientation given by IPHAN in the analysis of projects for new buildings in the area, has diminished the negative impact of the new buildings. The chapel seen from the historic nucleus remains almost with the same appearance as shown on **Fig. 5.5.10**. If IPHAN has the support of the population and the responsibility was divided between both, Mariana should have a more confident future as a historic city. This harmonic relationship would be reflected in the situation of the listed buildings in relation to their surroundings. As this relationship is currently weak, the city is not developing the consideration of preservation as a whole.

7 - 'Casa Capitular' (Capitular House, also known as 'Aljube')

This building is situated behind the Cathedral and it is considered by G. Bazin ²⁶⁸ as one of the most beautiful buildings of the rococo period. It is surrounded by residential, commercial and institutional buildings. This building houses the Archdiocese Museum which includes the Samaritan fountain in its interior. The street in front is paved with rectangular blocks of stone which replaced the original round pebble stones (**Fig. 5.5.11**)



Fig. 5.5.11- 'Casa Capitular', situated at Frei Durão Street

²⁶⁸ Bazin, op. cit, 2: 63

8- Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo

8- Igreja de São Francisco de Assis (St. Francisco Church)

The Churches of Nossa Senhora do Carmo and São Francisco are situated in the same

The surroundings of this Church are rich in green areas as it has its own private garden. The backyards of the Rua Direita houses are interlinked with the church gardens providing a peaceful atmosphere and creating an appropriate character for the church, although some natural strips of land at its side have been largely occupied by extensions built by their owners (Fig. 5.5.12).

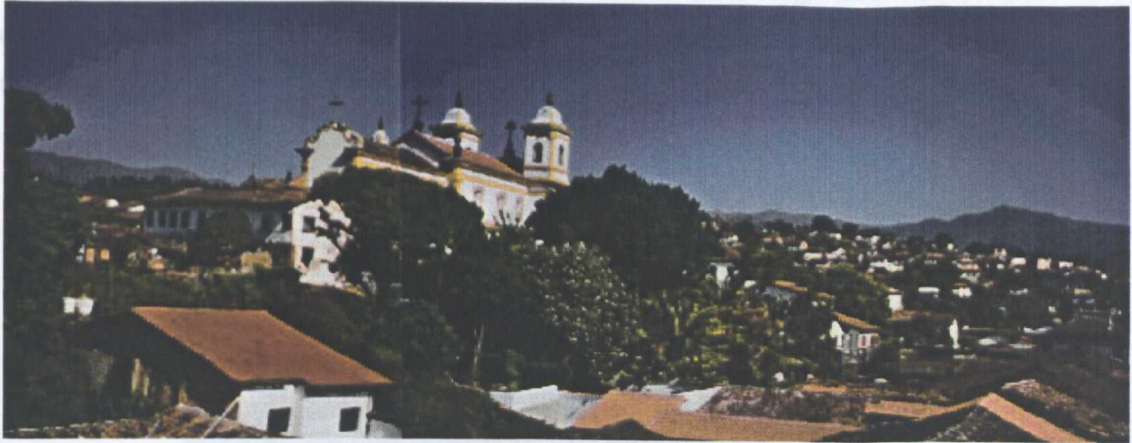


Fig. 5.5.12 - the backyards of Rua Direita surrounding São Francisco Church

Seen from the West side of the city, as this postcard shows, the whole area of the Minas Gerais Square, occupied by three individual listed buildings at the junction of two streets (Rua Dom Silverio and Travessa São Francisco), has its appearance largely preserved from alterations remaining quite similar to the date when it was built (Fig. 5.5.13).



Fig. 5.5.13 - St.Francisco and N.S do Carmo churches seen from the West.

9 - Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo

Unfortunately, a large mango tree which grows in the garden on the left side and added to the density of buildings in the area, has significantly reduced the visibility of the church from the river. The Churches of Nossa Senhora do Carmo and São Francisco are situated in the same square of the Old Casa de Camara e Cadeia as seen in the photograph above (Fig. 5.5.13). Its right side is occupied by the residences of Dom Silverio Street. Individually listed, Nossa Senhora do Carmo Church is environmentally protected by its immediate garden situated at the left side of its façade, which impedes any other sort of occupation, maintaining a large free space at its side and which therefore allows it to be visible from almost every place in the city. Some planning failures, however, have caused a loss of its visibility from the lower area of the city, as shown in figures 5.5.14 and 5.5.15.



Fig. 5.5.14 - Churches of Carmo at right and St. Francisco at left, seen from the banks of the River Carmo in the 1920s

From a great distance, this view of the monument was badly affected by the density of new buildings which were built in the last decades.

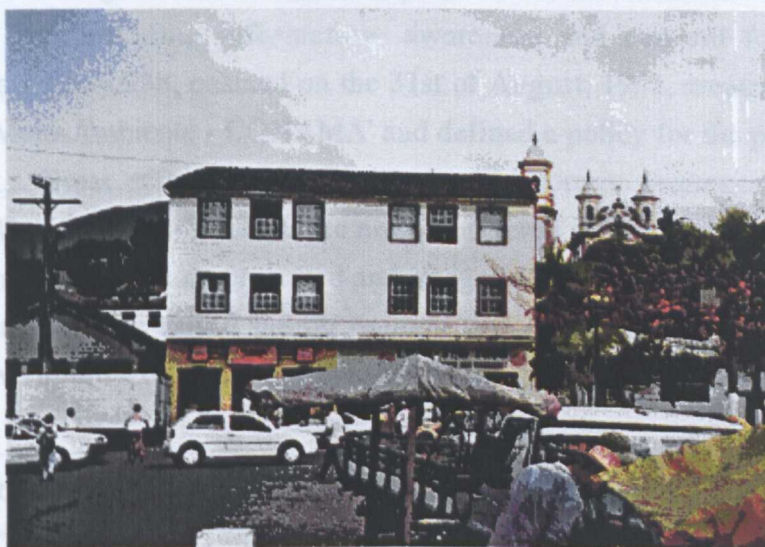


Fig. 5.5.15 - view from the same point in 1996

Unfortunately, a large mango tree which grew in the garden on the left side and added a particular attraction with its great branches, was suddenly cut down without permission being sought. This raises the question about tree preservation that has to be mentioned here.

According to Suddards ²⁶⁹, in the UK, the protection given to trees which are in a conservation area is the same as for a tree outside a conservation area which is subject to a tree preservation order. The Town and Country Planning Act 1971, which regulates the matter, makes a distinction between mature trees and saplings and also to certain classes of trees in reference to their location, species or other designation. Detailed information is also given by Suddards related to penalties for contravention. According to Telling²⁷⁰, under section 211 of the Act of 1990, anyone who wishes to cut down, top, lop, uproot, wilfully damage or wilfully destroy any tree in a conservation area must give notice of intention to the local planning authority. Minors ²⁷¹ emphasizes that a written notice must be given to the local planning authority before carrying out works in order to preserve and enhance the character and appearance of the conservation areas in which a major element is the trees and gardens within them. Any proposal of such intention must be given six weeks beforehand and if after another six weeks the local planning authority has not responded, or if permission is granted, work may proceed. In Brazil, the care and protection of the environment as a whole is under the responsibility of public organisations which act at federal or state levels. Branches of IBDF - which is the abbreviation of the Brazilian Institute for Forest Development - are scattered over the regions, supported by regulations defined by Government through the 'Secretaria do Meio-Ambiente' (Secretary of the Environment) - for the care, vigilance and protection of natural reserves and urban areas. These latter are regulated by state and local legislation but normally the state organisation which is responsible for the environment has an office in each city for providing information, awareness and consent for applications requested. Law No. 6,938, enacted on the 31st of August, 1981, created the 'Conselho Nacional de Meio-Ambiente - CONAMA' and defined a policy for the protection of the environment. Great efforts are being made to improve awareness amongst the population. These remaining forests are now considered as part of the national heritage and special green areas being protected and integrated into the cities. Since the 1970s ecological studies have raised public opinion and attitudes towards environmental protection have improved. IBDF is currently applying very high fines to those involved

²⁶⁹ Suddards, R. W., 1988, Listed Buildings: the law and practice of historic buildings, ancient monuments and conservation areas, London, Sweet and Maxwell, 58

²⁷⁰ Telling, A. E., 1990, Planning Law and Procedure, London, Butterworths, (8) 269-270

²⁷¹ Minors, C., 1995, Listed buildings and conservation areas, London, FT Law & Tax, (2) 342-357

in unauthorised works. Procedures for the granting of development are being examined with more care and each case is being analysed in depth. However, in the historic city areas and their surroundings, legislation depends on agreement between IPHAN and the local authorities. This relationship has to take decisions about details concerning the use of the land in a proper way. In the historic part of the cities, conditions must be discussed to improve the quality of the preservation. In the countryside, the vastness of the land puts the quality of environmental work at a disadvantage due to a reduced staff and the lack of necessary equipment.

9 - Casa de Camara e Cadeia (the Town Council House and Prison)

This building was largely described in this Chapter, Section 5. 3. Its surroundings consist of natural green places which are part of the rear gardens of the buildings situated in the road behind it (**Fig. 5.5.16**).



Fig. 5.5.16- aerial photo with the Casa de Camara e Cadeia in the centre (1963)

Its immediate surroundings were the result of a plan drawn up by IPHAN's architects A. Caldeira and J. O. Caetano, in 1990, which resulted in the enhancement of the value of the building which was wrongly used before to store vehicle parts. The work was carried out by the Town Council which was installed there at that time and which continued to maintain this building during the following years. The Town Hall was transferred to a new building in July 1996. The Chapel of São Jorge (as the Chapel of Nosso Senhor dos Passos is popularly known), designed for the prisoners, was demolished in its previous location in front of the old prison (see Section 4 of this Chapter) and rebuilt behind this one. Already in this century the old fountain was

moved from the front of the Cathedral (see **Fig. 5.5.8 -1**), restored and transferred to the rear of this building. The whole area looks like a new place if compared with some years before (**Fig. 5.5.17** and **Fig. 5.5.18**). IPHAN has constantly maintained a very strong attention to the existing houses around this square in order to prevent changes in its original appearance. The free plots of lands still available are supposed to be 'non aedificandi' areas if considering recent disapproval given to the last applications for new buildings and even additions to the existing ones.



Fig. 5.5.17 - the immediate surrounds of 'Casa de Câmara e Cadeia' in 1986



Fig. 5.5.18 - the same area, in 1996, after restoration and improvements

10 - Seminário Menor (the Old Seminary building)

This monument is situated in the Eastern of the city. This large old building has already been described and reference was made to its surrounding and environment. Its ambience is surrounded by a large area of free land including the side of the hill at whose base it was built (Fig. 5.5.19). Behind this building was formerly situated the gardens of the old second Bishops House - Palace of Olaria. A project to enhance the doorway of the old Seminary building was designed by the author of this study and developed by the University group of workers. It was designed to improve the road leading to the entrance which was destroyed as a result of long neglect, heavy rains and misuse of the road by all sorts of heavy vehicles. The building of a new ring road out of the historic centre, in 1982, has stopped the traffic of heavy trucks in this area. The entrance situation is now better but it is not complete as the staff do not close the entrance with the gate as it was designed. A plan for the preservation of the surroundings of this special area should be made but must consider that all areas of the city are interlinked and the land is a product of human interaction with the built and the natural heritage. The historic city must be considered as an integrated system.

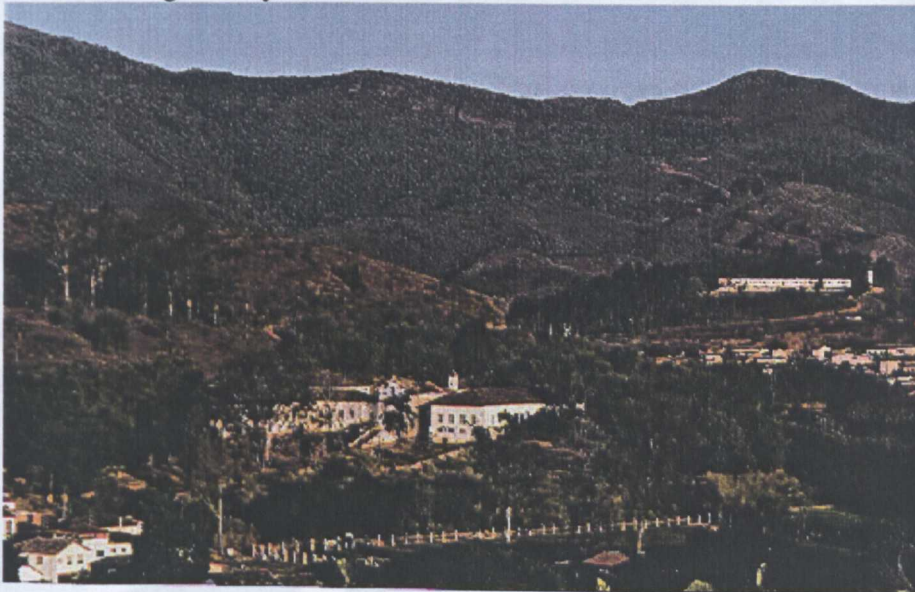


Fig. 5.5.19 -view of old Seminary taken from the tower of the São Francisco Church

At this point, a reference to a holistic view of the environment as stated by Fladmark should be noted: "nature cannot survive if it is managed in isolated pockets. It must be managed in full consideration of all land uses. Similarly, a nation's heritage will not survive if it is not protected through some organised process. This may involve for example, inheritance laws, or laws relating to land transfers and zoning changes"²⁷² .

11- Igreja de Nossa Senhora das Mercês

²⁷²Fladmark, J. (ed), 1993, Heritage- Conservation, Interpretation, Enterprise, London, Downhead, 43

This building's surroundings have been largely modified since the early years with the most important modification being in its own courtyard ²⁷³. Around the church different changes have occurred such as the occupation of the area of the hill in the direction of the São Pedro dos Clérigos Church. This aerial photo shows the region in 1963 (Fig. 5.5.20) and this church is seen in the centre of the photograph.

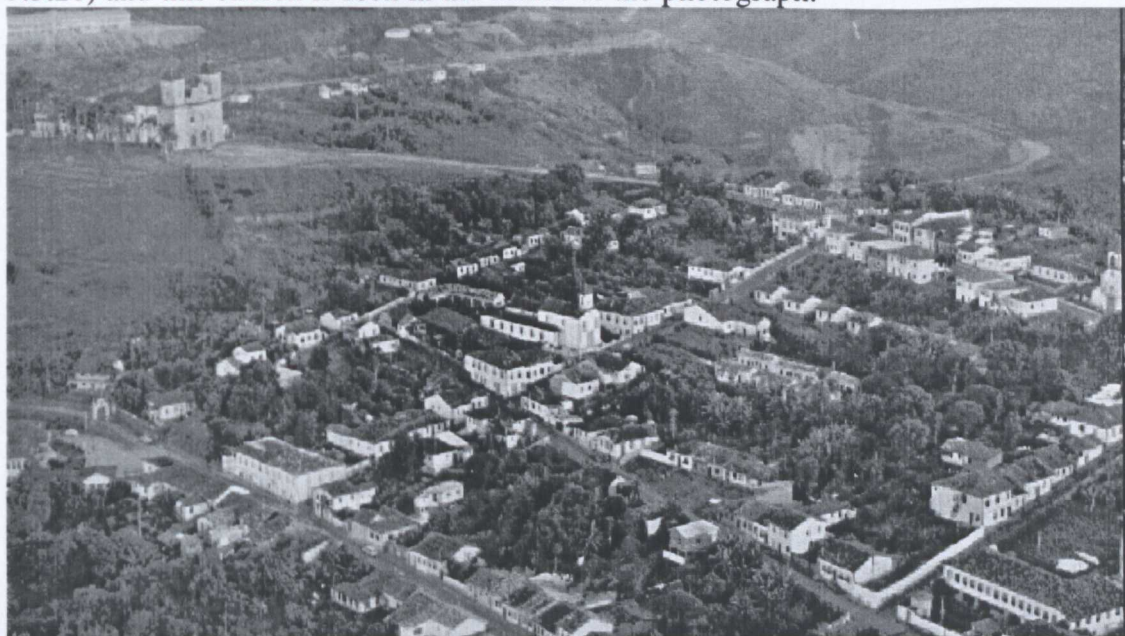


Fig. 5.5.20 -the aerial photograph shows the surroundings of Mercês Church in 1963

12 - Igreja de Nossa Senhora dos Anjos:



Fig. 5.5.21 - the Church of Nossa Senhora dos Anjos seen from the street and from the opposite hill at its back

The surroundings of this church are quite well preserved as its land is in the middle of green vegetation. Its front façade faces the street, close to the other residential buildings.

²⁷³ Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1938, op. cit, 75

This church has an impressive appearance especially when seen from the back, isolated by trees from the other line of properties. As a consequence, the image of this building shows a contrast between the back and the front of the building. In order to illustrate this clearly, two photographs are shown above (Fig. 5.5.21)

Another special religious building which is not mentioned here as it was not classed as an individually listed building is the Church of São Pedro dos Clérigos. Although it was not individually designated as a listed building, as the other churches in the city are, its location and stronger structure is quite important to the landscape as it can easily be seen from all parts of the city. In this way a special protection for its surroundings and environment needs to be implemented as it represents a valuable building (see fig. 5.5.22 and Fig. 5.5.23)



Fig. 5.5.22 - the Church of São Pedro on the top of the hill at the end of Dom Silverio Street

As the whole of the city is surrounded by a range of mountain ridges which provide a high contour line around the valley of the river Carmo, Mariana seems to be floating inside a large glass dome supported by the mountains and with the sky being its dome. This is being said in order to give an idea about the importance of the environment in Mariana's atmosphere. An amazing description of the general aspect of Mariana was given by the English traveller John Luccock at the beginning of the 19th century -1817. He wrote:

"Our first view of Mariana, once the Village of Carmo, now exalted to the highest civic honours, on account of its Loyalty, was through the chasm, gradually extended into a steep-sided valley, in which the river flows. The effect is

uncommonly pleasing, for between barren rocks whose sides produce a telescopic effect, a fine plain is discovered beyond them, bestrewed with houses and churches. As we advanced, the view naturally closed, until we ascend a hill, forming one of the sides, from the brow of which it again opened upon us in a more expanded form. Just at hand, was an unfinished church, dedicated to St. Peter, and three hundred feet below us, the plain, on which the city stands; its churches crowned the small knolls, and projections of the surrounding hills, the Bishop's palace and gardens adorned the prospect on the right, and the college, together with offices, stretched beyond them. The city of Mariana, being placed five hundred feet below Villa Rica, and surrounded with lofty ground, is close and hot. It is nearly square, and consists principally of two well paved streets, regularly laid out, and conducting to a sort of plaza or square. The houses, amounting to five hundred, have a cleanly look, arising from their being regularly whitened. The churches are neat, and among them is a spacious Cathedral. It enjoys high ecclesiastical, as well as civil privileges; and seems destined, if no folly of men prevent its progress, to become hereafter the University of South America. The supply of water is ample, and greatly aids in the culture of many pleasant gardens, interspersed with the buildings. Their situation does not prevent them from exhibiting a luxuriant display of fruits and flowers. Beyond them, extended fine green meadows, through which the river runs, like a vein of silver; and around is a circle of mountains, inclosing and protecting the whole. There is in the place an unusual air of happiness, which I am inclined to attribute to its comparative freedom from the baneful spirit of mining" ^P274



Fig. 5.5.23 - front facade of São Pedro dos Clérigos Church

274 Luccock, J., 1820, Notes on Rio de Janeiro and Southern parts of Brazil, London, Samuel Leigh, 511-512

CHAPTER 6

CHAPTER 6 THE PRESERVATION PROCESS CARRIED OUT IN MARIANA OVER THE YEARS

6.1-The results of the survey work in Mariana

The IPHAN methods of dealing with applications do not follow a plan for the control of the city as a whole, but only deal with each one at a time, as the requests will show. As defined by law, any work of conservation in the city's buildings must be notified to IPHAN and these requests are sent by the owners to be analysed by IPHAN's staff. The earliest requests were sent as a personal letter, almost always written by hand. New patterns of application forms were introduced over the years but the control was maintained in the same way. Both the owner's requests and copies of the answered official letters were documented in the archives. These archives were recently examined in a field study²⁷⁵ in order to evaluate in what way the process of preservation has been carried out by IPHAN. Some archives gives more information than others but they were recently organised into alphabetical order by the name of the streets. Each street or square has its particular file, but the archives are not complete. Many buildings do not have any reference, others a few, but the most important listed buildings have more thorough documentation. These documents are evidence that the city was under the control of the IPHAN and the law has been observed despite the existing gaps in the archives and the incomplete information about all buildings. This methodology was considered the most direct way to establish contact with the owners. However, as the city grew larger, IPHAN started to lose control of the city as a whole and the effectiveness of these requirements diminished as a result of a lack of cultural policy support, the small number of people on the staff and insufficient equipment to maintain the quality of the work. This conclusion was obtained after analysis of data from IPHAN archives.

An analysis of a particular street, an individual listed building and a square in the city will be studied as a initial sample, in order to provide a view of the preservation action, and the kind of method used by the staff of IPHAN over the years.

6.1.1 - Case study 1: 'Rua Frej Durão' (the old Intendência Street)

The area chosen to be analysed is situated in the central area of the city, near to Cathedral Square and the Gomes Freire Square as the map (Fig. 6.1.1)below shows

²⁷⁵ The requests are documented into proceedings, with the intention of condensing all the existent information about each particular building. However, while some of these proceedings contains substantial information such as photographs and previous work carried out, others do not.

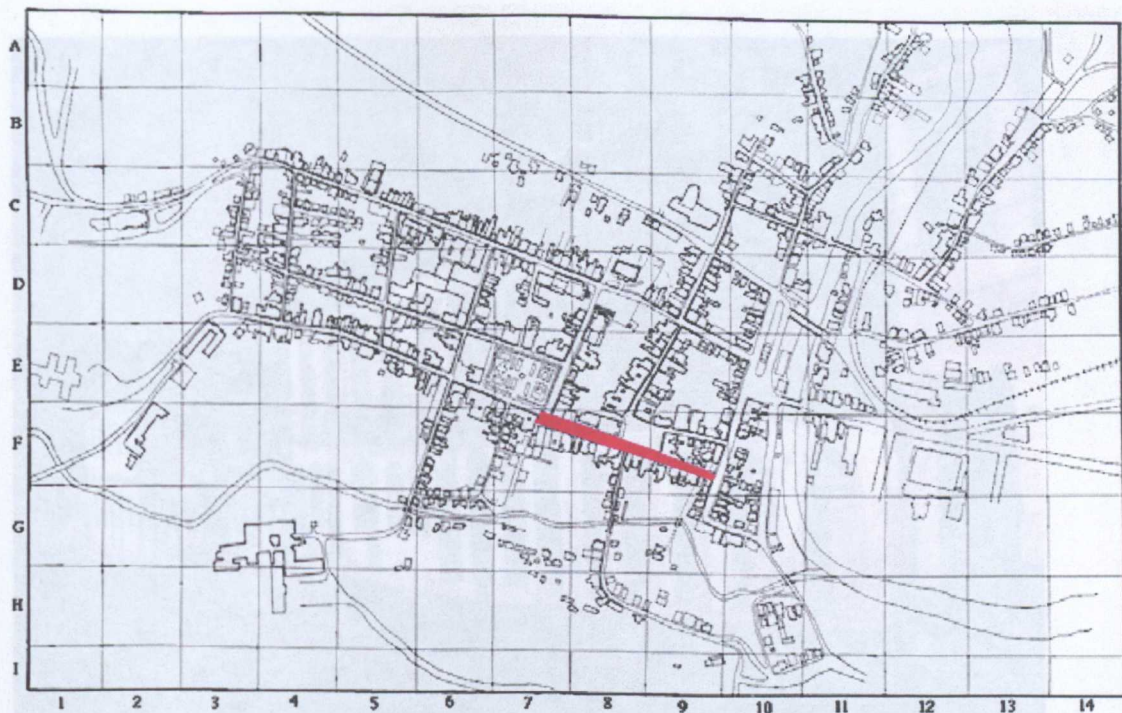


Fig. 6.1.1 - map of Mariana with 'Frei Durão' Street in red

This area was chosen because of its importance in the historic city's context to which IPHAN have always given great attention. The newly restored theatre, the old House of Intendencia, the old prison and its chapel and other buildings of interest are or were situated in this street. Also because this particular area could provide, with examples, a large spectrum for analysis in order to draw conclusions about the process carried out by IPHAN in the preservation process. Some photographs will be shown in order to give the reader an idea of the street. The first one (**Fig. 6.1.2**) shows the upper part of the street. The second photograph (**Fig. 6.1.3**) provides a partial view of the lower part of the street and was also taken from the front of the Cathedral. Both are from 1984.



Fig. 6.1.2 - the upper part of 'Frei Durão' street (the Cathedral is on the right side)



Fig. 6.1.3 - the lower part of Frei Durão Street seen from the Cathedral

A chronological list of official letters and applications found in the IPHAN archives will be followed to analyse the methodology used in the past and in the most recent years. The spacial configuration of the street has changed over the years for many reasons: as a consequence of natural deterioration, the need to change internal spaces, to build extensions, refurbish, clean or for other improvements. The IPHAN representatives have received over the years many requests, as exemplified below:

- 1) 17/June/1946 - C. J. Cotta asked for approval for the conversion of a door into a window at his property. It was authorised.
- 2) 24/June/1946 - T. J. Corfield asked to make repairs on the roof, gable, doorposts and to clean the front façade. IPHAN did not oppose this since it was maintaining the same original characteristics of the house elements.
- 3) 19/July/1946 - P. P. de Meneses, a representative from IPHAN in Mariana wrote to Sylvio de Vasconcellos (who was directing the whole area of MG at that time) complaining about two cases in which the Town Hall did not collaborate in stopping certain work being made without the authorisation of IPHAN "altering the external appearance of the building".
- 4) 06/July/1950 - IPHAN did not authorise the petition for the building of a bar (beer-shop) near the Cine-Theatre arguing that the proposal had been inadequately defined and prepared ²⁷⁶
- 5) 27/January/1953 - Application for the cleaning of a building at Rua Frei Durão.
- 6) 24/July/1954 - P. L. da Silveira requested authorisation to whitewash his residence's external walls mentioning that he will not change anything in the façade. The number is not identified. It was approved.

²⁷⁶ From the beginning of the century the theatre was adapted to be also a cinema. The free plot of land between theatre and hotel was occupied by a new building some years later which was built to be the Public Library. When the theatre restoration was in course, in 1990, it was adapted for music and dance classrooms as well as for administrative purposes as part of the Cinema and Theatre complex.

7) 03/April/1956 - A. R. Loreto required repairs from IPHAN for the conservation of his property. The number is identified as No.19. No reply was registered.

8) 4/December/1957 - L. Vieira required authorisation to make repairs to the roof, to replace a wooden pillar and to demolish parts of the walls for rebuilding. He also asked permission to whitewash his external walls and to paint the doors and windows. It was authorised.

9) 03/March/1958 - N. C da Silva required permission to make repairs in the building beside the Theatre (fig 6.1.4) - (see request No. 12).



Fig. 6.1.4 - the building situated beside the theatre at the time of the request.

10) 15/July/1958 -A representative of IPHAN referred to the notice of the central directorate based in Belo Horizonte that work was done without IPHAN's authorisation. He referred to a residence situated at 'rua Frei Durão' in which the owner was putting small flagstones (lajota) in the front façade, which is atypical for the architecture of the city.

11) 04/April 1959 - An official letter from the chief of the third district (where Mariana is included) to one of the workers explained that :

- a) the owner of the No.17 would provide the necessary wood for both roofs (the house numbers 17 and 19. This latter had already acquired permission for repairs -see request No. 7.)
- b) IPHAN will provide manpower.
- c) the dividing wall will be repaired at the expense of IPHAN
- d) the work is limited exclusively to the roofs and to the quoted wall.

12) 26/November/1959 - Approval for rebuilding of the Guarani Futebol Clube headquarters at Rua Frei Durão. It is the same building as shown on request number 9 from 03/March/1958.

13) 31/August/1961 - The petitioner asked to proceed with the rebuilding of the façade and this was authorised, as long as no modification was introduced to the external aspect of the building. *number* ?

14) 23/December/1965 -The IPHAN representative in Mariana sent an official letter to the director of the Telephone Company asking about the need for an approval for the project for the building this Company was starting to build in this street. (This probably meant the interruption of the work. The building of this Company is situated in another part of the city).

15) 24/October/1967 -The owner of a modern property situated in this street sent a letter to the IPHAN director asking for permission to change its façade as suggested(sic) by people responsible for the care and protection of the national

heritage based in Mariana ²⁷⁷. This resulted in changes as the two photographs below show ²⁷⁸ (Fig 6.1.5 and 6.1.6)



Fig. 6.1.5 -the art-deco house from the beginning of the century

16) 26/April/1977 -A. C. Coelho received authorisation to construct a door at the side of a similar one already existing in his property at number 8.

17) 02/June/1981 -IPHAN requested the mayor to move a street sign from the front of the newly-restored building of the Academia Mineira de Letras (Old Casa da Intendência) arguing aesthetic interference, damage suffered by the façade and so on. An agreement was signed between IPHAN and IEPHA for the work of restoration which was carried out by the latter through a transference of funds from the 'Secretaria do Planejamento' (SEPLAN), a department linked to the Presidential Office. It was initiated in 01/April/1980 and the building is numbered 84. It can be seen in the centre of Fig. 6.1.6.

18) 1984 - Restoration carried out in the Cathedral. Underground electrical system installed in the area of the Rua Direita, Praca da Sé, Rua Frei Durão and Praça Gomes Freire by CEMIG

19) 18/May/1987- Rua Frei Durão 68. Owner: José Estanislau da Silva. IPHAN authorised the making of an architectural project for this address recommending the use of eaves in concrete "to allow the recognition of the building as contemporary" and also "because this solution could be executed quickly and cheaply".

20) 07/October/1988- Authorisation for the placement of an awning (toldo). Location: Rua Frei Durão, 114

²⁷⁷ It was built in the 30's, in art-deco style, to replace an old building which fell down. As its style was in contrast with the others from the 18th century style, the owner and probably also the people from IPHAN never accepted this difference. The building was more and more adapted to be similar to the others, by addition of details which make its appearance less of a contrast.

²⁷⁸ Some similar cases were related by Lia Motta in a case study about Ouro Preto. Buildings from the nineteenth century had suffered some changes of details of facades in order to be identified as from the eighteenth century, thus creating what she named "the heritage style" (Motta, L., 1987, 'A SPHAN em Ouro Preto: uma historia de conceitos e criterios', *Revista do Patrimonio*, 22:108)



Fig. 6.1.6 - the latest version of the art-deco house (at its left the restored 'Casa de Cultura' which was the old Intendencia building)

21) 05/March/1991 - Cinema-Theatre proposal approved for renewal and restoration. The project was planned through an agreement between IPHAN and the City Hall Department of Tourism. As soon as the project was approved a partnership with the 'Federação das Industrias' was established to carry out the work in order to provide the building with the necessary equipment and installations (Fig. 6.1.7).



Fig. 6.1.7 - Theatre front facade: the work of restoration was carried out from 1989 to 1991.

This work was planned by the author of this study who was the representative of IPHAN in the city at that time.

22) 27/July/1992 - Approval for an extension to the building situated at 162, Praça da Sé (Sé Square) for residential and commercial purpose.

The proceedings contained in the 'Rua Frei Durão' archives were related to 22 requests and official answers. The table below covers the period from 1946 to 1992. Table below shows the number of them in each year:

Number of applications analysed by IPHAN in 'Frei Durão' Street		
1946-3	1958-2	1981-1
1950-1	1959-2	1984-1
1953-1	1961-1	1987-1
1954-1	1965-1	1988-1
1956-1	1967-1	1991-1
1957-1	1977-1	1992-1
TOTAL = 22		

Table 6.1.1- data from 1946 to 1992, obtained from the archives of 13th CR-IPHAN

It shows that during 46 years 22 requests were registered which represents less than one request every 2 years. The number of registered requests is very low but there is a strong possibility that some works were carried out without being registered. The archives concerning this important street in the context of the city do not contain accurate information about the development of the work such as reports or photographs, as it should have, but these letters give a clear notion of how the process of conservation was requested by the owners and supervised by IPHAN. However, considering that this street has no more than 26 buildings - 10 in the lower right block, 11 in the lower left block, 3 in the upper block and 2 small houses in the right upper block - the characteristics of the original buildings were relatively well maintained, despite small changes occurring to the original buildings of this street over the years. At least one building was certainly built in this period of 46 years: the one situated at the right side of the Theatre, where the refusal occurred, but any plan for its approval remains in the IPHAN's archives.

The information contained in these archives ought to be amended through an inventory of the buildings in order to provide more detailed information about the building techniques and internal design. A clear identification and location of these properties through a survey in a register office where the name of the owner can be found, will certainly complete the references already existing ²⁷⁹

The table below shows a summary of the requests contained in the 'Rua Frei Durão' archives, classified according to similarities.

²⁷⁹ The timetable of the field study did not allow this survey to be carried out and it should be carried forward by future researchers in order to identify the buildings' location.

Analysis of the proceedings	Number of files in each category	References in the text
Approval for alteration in façades, extension and rebuilding	7	2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 22
Authorisation for cleaning and small repairs for conservation	6	1, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16
Work of restoration	3	11, 18, 21
Work interrupted because of lack of previous authorisation	3	3, 10, 14
Special requests	2	17, 19
Disapproval	1	4
TOTAL	22	

Table 6.1.2 - subjects of the proceedings contained in archives of 'Frei Durão' Street

These data show that while one person would seek IPHAN's authorisation for a detail like an awning, another citizen was not aware of the regulations and an alteration was built without previous approval. This shows lack of information through the community. It was also observed that as the requests were for basic conservation work IPHAN did not give instructions, only authorised the work. It is known that IPHAN's office was, as it is still today, situated very near Frei Durão Street, at the No.7, Rua Direita Street. It is certain that all work required was supervised by IPHAN's staff according to information obtained by one of the retired members of IPHAN, Mr. Mesquita, who still lives in Mariana .

In order to improve the quality and efficiency of the archives these buildings must be identified by photographs, and located in a grid reference. Historic references about the street must be provided. This will be very useful to improve awareness. Reports about development of the works proposed and approved for private houses should accompany the requests as supplementary information. Despite these necessary improvements analysis of these streets' files in the 13th Regional Coordination archives gives a good idea about the process of conservation carried out by IPHAN in Mariana, in a general way. Moreover, files containing detailed reports about work carried out in the most important buildings, such as 'Catedral da Sé', 'Museu Arquidiocesano', ' Old House of Intendencia' and 'Cine-Teatro de Mariana', all them situated in 'Frei Durão' Street, confirm that the city has received good assistance from IPHAN. However, the conservation process must be improved with the addition of the information quoted above and also with the help of information technology. This latter can facilitate access to information contained in the city's archives, supplying the community and

professionals with past and present information in order to improve the conservation process.

Some of the separate files of the most important buildings contain full reports on how the process of the work of conservation and restoration was managed over the years. The case study of the Igreja do Rosario is shown below as an example. These files contain information about how the process of conservation is carried out on individual listed buildings. They include previous measurements obtained by a survey in order to evaluate the building's condition for the preparation of the budget of the necessary work and detailed drawings to illustrate the restoration required. These files are also completed with photographs at each stage of the work in progress.

6.1.2 - Case study 2: Church of Nossa Senhora do Rosario

The first reference of some work on the conservation of this Church was revealed by a document which was found in the Arquivo Publico Mineiro. It refers to a parcel of money which has been given to the Mariana Town Council through the Assembleia Provincial de MG to carry out work of conservation in this church. The amount was R\$500, 000 in the year of 1887.

The following reference is related to the time after which the building was declared a monument (1938), found in the 13th Department of IPHAN in Belo Horizonte. A quotation about the needs of the building appears. Subsequent reports will show the work which was carried out on the church from January 1945 to September 1947 and onwards:

- 1) 15/January/ 1945 - An official letter revealed that reports had been received about work carried out in this church .
- 2) 24/February/1945 - A list of repairs which had already been carried out.
 - a) Parts of plaster had been patched - Bricklayer work
 - b) a stone in the arch which divides the nave of the chapel had been raised and reinforced with concrete replacing a wooden beam which was rotten.
 - c) Eleven old beams had been taken to be replaced by new ones.
 - d) the ceiling which had a part falling had been railed in place and to do it properly a scaffolding had been erected.
- 3) 08/September/1945- Five trussed beams with a length of 12.50 metres and a width of 30 centimetres were requested from the Companhia Belgo-Mineira.
- 4) 13/October/1945- Pieces of wood arrived. Truss beams were put into stop the leaning of the walls. 40% of the sacristy floor was replaced.
- 5) 19/December/1945
According to a report, the problem in the stability of the side walls was caused by the effect of an outward beam from the roof along the lateral walls. The roofs and towers of the church needed rebuilding.
- 6) 31/January/1946-A list of new materials to be bought was signed by Gerson. According to him the work already done was as follows:
 - a)The nave timber roof framework(engradamento) was ready with nine new wooden trusses; fifteen were reconstituted because the rotten parts were removed.

- b) the timber frame of the roof of the consistory was completely renewed;
 - c) One of the tower staircases had some parts remade and the other was completely renewed using the same old design.
- 7) 07/January/1947-The following repairs were made:
- a) the sacristy floor
 - b) the consistory ceiling
 - c) the top boards of graves
 - d) the nave ceiling was whitewashed, doors and windows were painted and a thousand tiles were bought.
- 8) 18/June/1947-according to Sylvio de Vasconcellos the work previously quoted at 100,275,86 *cruzeiros* was subsequently estimated at 137,542,96 *cruzeiros*. This incorrect assessment was considered a serious problem as expenses are necessary for the painting of doors and windows.
- 9) 28/July/1947- The author of the report estimated that more than 19,000 *cruzeiros* were required to finish the work. As the previous quotation was valued at 100,275,86 *cruzeiros* he apologised for the mistake of the previous quotation.
- 10) 29/September/1947- The head of IPHAN declared that it had received receipts of expenses of the work carried out in August which was the last. The complete work was ready.

-New work was carried out in 1955 as research in the archives shows:

- 11) 16/August/1955- The head of IPHAN authorised the insertion of glass in the oculus and windows but did not recommend the same in the bell tower windows.
- 12) In 1959 the master-builder bought lime, nails and boards for repairs to the church.
- 13) In 10/April/1961- A letter was sent to the Bishop informing him about a problem in the structure of this church which was creating an emergency situation. The head of IPHAN told the bishop that work to stabilize the church would be carried out. This work continued until June at the cost of cr\$ 4,849,123 *cruzeiros*.
- 14) In 1964, as the work executed before was 'provisional', the tender submitted for the work proposed by F. Leal, at the price of 2,000,000 *cruzeiros* was accepted because this was the lowest cost.
- 15) During January and February 1967 repairs were also made in the roof after the demolition and reconstruction of the areas at risk of collapsing. Work in conservation in the plastering, whitewashing and oil painting was also carried out.
- 16) 27-May-1983 - All work financed by the nation needed to use a tendering process but the IPHAN director based in Belo Horizonte asked to be exempted from this procedure as it was an emergency. It would have taken too long to go through the whole process for the work to be carried out in the tower of this church.
- 17) 01-December-1986 - Through an agreement between IPHAN and UFOP extensive restoration work was carried out until 1990. This work was carried out with the support of UFOP manpower and the financial resources came from the federal government. Architects of the IPHAN staff provided continuous evaluation and supervision of the work preparing detailed reports about the quality of the work but unfortunately the agreement quoted above terminated as a consequence of administrative decisions caused by political changes before the expected work was concluded. However, the community joined together to finish it through donations for the replacement of glass for windows and finishing of paint, but the payment of professionals for specific works such as the restoration of ceilings and imitation of marble paintings in columns was so great that they could not afford the cost and the work still remains unfinished.
- 18) In 1990 proposals to avoid damage to the structure of the church due to permanent heavy traffic on the street situated close to the church were designed by IPHAN's architects but were not carried out.
- 19) Recent information obtained in December 1996 from a newspaper of the 13th Regional Co-ordination assures that the final restoration will be carried during 1997.

The work of restoration and maintenance carried out in this church since it was classified as a listed building reveals the great attention given by IPHAN to this monument. In the 1940s, concerns about stability in the original structure led to the stopping of the leaning of the walls through replacement of the roof beams. In the 1950s maintenance was provided but in the 1960s structural problems appeared again and were solved by "demolition and reconstruction of the areas at risk of collapsing". In the 1980s, a long period of restoration almost achieved the final purpose but unfortunately lack of a continuous administrative policy led to failure in the final proposed aim. However, it appears that a new agreement through IPHAN and private companies has led to a continuation of the work at the beginning of 1997. However, considering the surroundings' appearance, a final evaluation concludes that a lack of an integrated policy with the community resulted in the loss of the original framework.

6.1.3 - Case study 3: Gomes Freire Square

Another important area of the city will be analysed according to the specific documentation which exists in the archives concerning the conservation and protection of the 'Gomes Freire' square, situated in the core of the historic city (**Fig. 6.1.8**).



Fig. 6.1.8 - location of Gomes Freire square in the historic city of Mariana (in green)

The building of the hotel, which is in the corner of the street makes a link between 'Frei Durão' street and the 'Gomes Freire' square as seen in the map above (Grid F7) and in the old photograph shown in **Fig. 6.1.9** and in a recent view (**Fig. 6.1.10**).

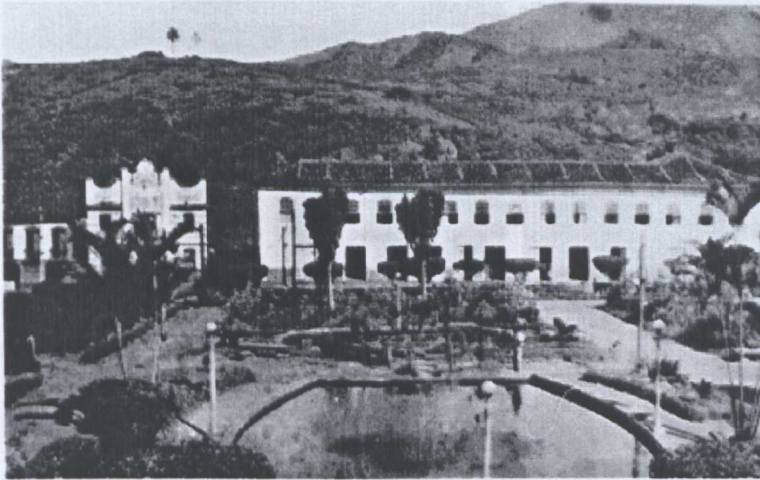


Fig. 6.1.9 - an old photograph of Gomes Freire square shows the building of the theatre at left and the old Houses of the 'Juizes de Fora' in which the Central Hotel is housed today.

The applications relating to this square are analysed below as follows:

1) 15/June/1947- A. F. Morais (one ^{of} IPHAN's workers) gave authorisation to S. Mansur to built scaffolding on both sides of his residence to carry out the necessary cleaning.

2) 23/January/1950 - T. Daher, neighbour of J.C.Ribeiro (who had repairs at his home made by IPHAN) asked IPHAN for urgent services to the roof. According to her the roof problem was increasing while the work was being carried out at her neighbour's building.

3) 26/May/1950 - P.V. Dilascio asks IPHAN to provide a complete restoration in the roofs of two houses which 'belong' to the Cathedral, situated in the Gomes Freire Square at the corner of Rua Frei Durão (on the opposite corner to the hotel)

4) 01/August/1952 - Application for refurbishment of installations in the Hotel Central in order to receive a greater number of tourists. A preliminary study is presented. The building was the old house of 'Juizes de Fora' as seen in the photograph below (**Fig. 6.1.10**)

5) 01/August 1954 - The owner of the Central Hotel requested authorisation to clean the front façade. IPHAN gave permission as long as:

- a) all previous treatments using cement were removed.
- b) the standing corners were replaced by wood.
- c) eaves were redesigned with the the original rafters placed at regular intervals
- d) oil paint were applied only over wood
- e) the exterior walls were whitewashed
- f) a strip (barra) with a different colour (grey) was painted on the outside basement.

6) 25/March/1954 - J.C.Ribeiro asked IPHAN for restoration work in his house (situated at Praça Gomes Freire No. 8) as it was nearly in ruins and he could not afford the cost of restoration.

7) 23/March/1956- J.C.Ribeiro informed IPHAN that the walls of his residence were under the threat of falling.

8) 26/March/1957- J.C.Ribeiro sent a letter to remind IPHAN of its promise to do restoration work in his house.



Fig. 6.1.10 - the building of the Central Hotel in 1996 - Grid F7

The long facade of this building (**Fig.6.1.10**) finishes at the junction with Salomão Ibrahim da Silva Street which is one of the accesses to the Seminary building situated on Grid G4. The buildings which follow this junction are shown in **Fig. 6.1.11**.



Fig. 6.1.11- buildings in the road adjacent to Gomes Freire square

9)25/May/1959 - M.S.Alypio asked IPHAN for support for repairs on a building situated in Praça Gomes Freire. According to him, the Bishop D. Silverio had lived in this building and the building was in ruins. The representative of IPHAN did not agree with this requirement, arguing that it had spent recently a great amount of resources on other buildings from the Archdiocese, such as the Palace of Olaria and in the Sé Cathedral. However, in 16/July/59 Dr. Rodrigo (the IPHAN director based in Rio de Janeiro) asked the representatives of IPHAN in Mariana to make sure that the house which belongs to the Archdiocese at Praça Gomes Freire is the

same where D. Silverio had lived. This information could justify him to send resources for the repair work on this building, as at this moment, some resources were provided to be used in restoration of particular residences .

10) 24/July/1959 - IPHAN authorised repairs to the house of J. C. Ribeiro, at the expense of IPHAN, however limiting its amount to 20,000 *cruzeiros*.

11) 11/September/1960 - F.D.Bicalho asked IPHAN to make repairs to her residence. She did not receive a reply.

12) 28/January/1960 - The representative of IPHAN in Minas (based in Belo Horizonte) wrote to one of the IPHAN's representatives in Mariana to seek a quotation for the work required on the house of T.Daher (see request No.2).

13) 19/September/1960 - R. Soeiro (IPHAN representative in Rio de Janeiro) wrote to the representative of IPHAN in Belo Horizonte about a request from J. O. Motta asking for repairs to his property.

14) 09/March/1962 - R. Canedo asked permission to make some repairs and to paint the front façade maintaining the same colours. Licence was granted provided the roof maintained the same kind of tiles and the eaves were rebuilt in the same way. Doorposts and jambs had to be similar to the originals as well as wings, all wood was to be painted in oil and the front façade was not to have a strip in a different colour.

15) 29/October/1970 - M. F. Clube asked for a contractor for the façade reconstitution, as the material will be provided by the owners. This building is situated at Praça Gomes Freire, 152.

16) 09/October/1975 - E. de Oliveira, resident at Praça Gomes Freire 26, asked for authorisation to make a door to replace an existing window. It was approved.

17) 17/February/1977 - C.I.da Silva requested a license to build. His request was approved subject to:

a) roofs in ceramic tiles to be similar to the 'meia-cana' type.

b) projecting corners elements (quoins) to be in wood.

c) not to use a stone lower strip on the front facade.

d) to maintain the same alignment of the lintels of doors.

e) not to use iron dumping

f) wooden gate wings in a plain style, without reliefs as shown in the project.

Approved after negotiation and submission to these changes.

18)-02/April/1980 - C. M. Marques required approval for an attached project. The building is situated at 50 'Praça Gomes Freire'. The head of IPHAN based in Belo Horizonte (R. Lacerda) sent an official letter to the city major (J. Macedo) on the 2nd of September giving a new solution to the roof of the building situated beside and behind the fountain in order to divide this residence in two.

19) 04/August/1981 - C. M. Marques, resident at 50, Praça Gomes Freire (the same address above), received a letter from IPHAN asking him to co-operate by not placing an iron gate on the façade, since it was not, in this situation, a typical feature (see above request).

20) 21/July/1982 - Application for a refurbishment to the building situated at 36, Praça Gomes Freire. The request was approved since the internal refurbishment did not interfere with the external aspects respecting the original volume. Other recommendations were included as part of the approval such as:

a) the roof needed to be in ceramic tiles.

b) front façade could not be demolished and then rebuilt.

c) the structure in concrete must be made on the internal side to support the front wall, it being possible to excavate its extremities for the insertion of pillars and beams.

d) not to use metal in window frames.

e) the outside walls to be painted in white and oil dark colour in narrow strips.

On 14th of July 1982 an official letter was sent to the engineer who was responsible for carrying out the work (N.Godoy) recommending that he stabilise the front wall, because there was a lack of adequate and necessary shoring.

external walls which had little adomestic support (excavamento). The project was
21) From 1982 to 1986 - a project for the building of the new archbishop's house in the Gomes Freire Square was the centre of a major argument. The architects' (E. Maia, J. Vasconcellos and S. Podestá) proposal was not approved at first by IPHAN, which argued it did not conform to the existing rules for the area. A commission was set up to solve the problem. The building was finally approved although the result divided the opinion of the citizens, because of its modern design (Figs. 6.1.12 and 6.1.13)



Fig. 6.1.12- the archbishop's house was built in 1989, in Gomes Freire Square

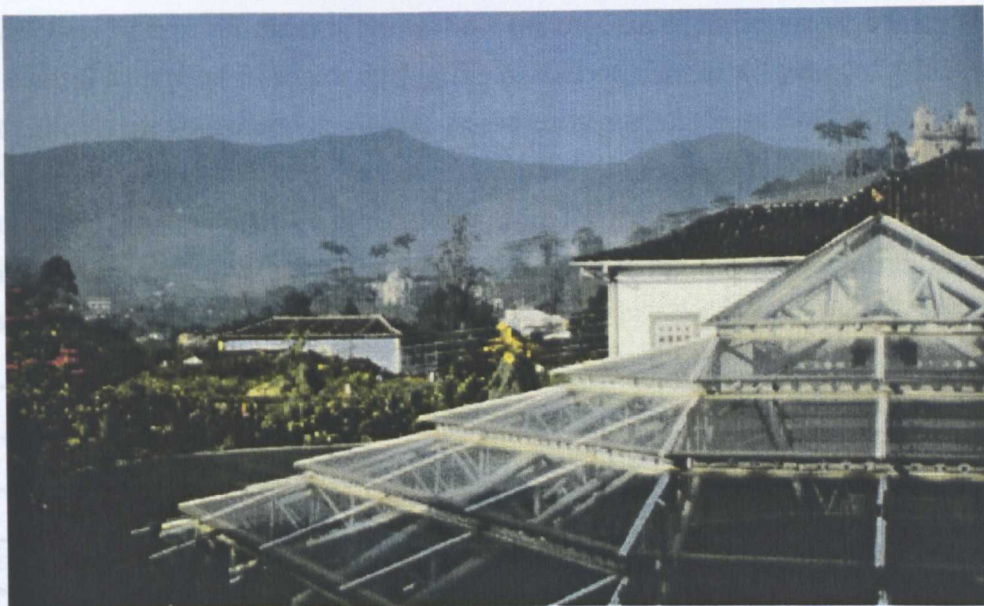


Fig. 6.1.13 - the glass roof of the new archbishop's house (Grid E6)

22) 12/July/1985 - A report from an architect of IPHAN (L. C. Penna) described successive modifications to adapt the Central Hotel building with appropriate bedrooms on the ground floor and for residential use on the first floor. As a consequence, extensions were made at the back of the building resulting in confused and narrow corridors inside. Rotten wooden structures were replaced by new pillars and beams made in reinforced concrete, as the wattle-and-daub walls on the first floor were in risk of falling.

23) 05/December/86 - An IPHAN architect (L. Romanelli) informed the IPHAN director based in Belo Horizonte that in the restoration of the hotel building at Praça Gomes Freire (Fig. 6.1.14) all the walls were being demolished apart from two

external walls which had little adequate support (escoramento). The project was approved on the 30th of September subject to:

- the external walls should not be demolished
- ceramic tiles on the roof should be maintained



Fig. 6.1.14- the new hotel beside the archbishop's house (Grid E6)

24) 29/May/1987 - E. G. de Araujo, owner of the building situated at 256, Praça Gomes Freire, asked for permission to make a door for a shop in the corner of Praça Gomes Freire and Salomão Ibrahim street. Permission was given.

An overview of this information shows how the process of conservation was carried out in the central square of Mariana during the period of time of 40 years. 24 items from 1947 to 1987 were found and analysed. In the early period (from 1947 to 1961) IPHAN was frequently requested by the owners for provision of restoration and small repairs in the buildings. The majority of the requests were for the provision of funds as existed at that time, a special programme provided by IPHAN for the conservation of private properties.

Number of official applications		
1947-1	1959-2	1980-1
1950-2	1960-3	1981-1
1952-1	1962-1	1982-2
1954-2	1970-1	1985-1
1956-1	1975-1	1986-1
1957-1	1977-1	1987-1
TOTAL = 24		

Table 6.1.3 - data analysed by IPHAN from 1947 to 1987 in Gomes Freire square (information obtained from archives of 13th CR-IPHAN)

During the first years under the control of IPHAN, requirements referred to cleanliness, small changes such as the size of doors and windows, roof repairs, etc. Subsequently the situation became more complex with an absence of collaboration from the City Council. This happened because of political partnerships and the situation is not yet solved as IPHAN continues to have problems in this matter of working relationships. As noticed in the files, since 1946, complaints have occurred about the collaboration of the City Council representatives in following the rules, turning a blind eye to those who were not following the scheme. Political protection for some citizens, excluding others, caused law transgression and complaints which led to difficult situations of rivalry and fighting for power, which was prejudicial to the city's preservation. A lack of political attention resulted in the loss of buildings as the survey of the records has shown.

In the second stage - from 1961 to 1980 - the initial fatherly situation was replaced by a more balanced relationship between community and institution. The more recent applications (from 1980 to 1987) show the attempts by IPHAN to take control of the situation but with differences with the owners and difficulties in imposing the regulations. This period was marked by the many changes which occurred in IPHAN's internal structure and in an opposite way by external changes in community behaviour. This latter was caused by growth and development in the city area and surroundings. In 1950 a balanced distribution of the population of the rural area and the city existed. From 1950 to 1989, according to Fischer, the population in the urban area increased by 129,70%, while the rural population decreased by 19,55% which led to an alteration in the relationship between both segments, and, as a consequence, to an open discussion of the interpretation of right and duty ²⁸⁰.

According to a questionnaire developed by Fischer in order to produce a thesis for a Master's degree in Sociology, the citizens of Mariana, by the beginning of the 1980s had started complaining about the nature of 'protection' given by IPHAN. The controversy was initially caused by the intention of the local Town Hall to change the pavement of the streets from the original cobble stones to cement blocks which were not acceptable to IPHAN in the historic centre. Fischer analysed the problem through the point of view of the changes in the people's minds about the need for such comprehensive constraints in certain aspects of the city's development. Their interest was in a better quality of life in a progressive city in opposition to the idea of the conservation of the old fashioned styles imposed by IPHAN. Fischer concludes that alterations in the original physical structures of the city were desired by the population and that they wanted new buildings in different styles over all areas of the city, and an end to the constraints imposed by IPHAN in the conservation of the old buildings.

²⁸⁰ Fischer, op. cit., 69

According to a great part of the population IPHAN should, in its administration of the areas of the old city, accept the idea of a smooth asphalt replacing the original cobble stones and give permission for more comprehensive requests. Fischer's study contains several references to the attitudes, thoughts and assessments of the population of Mariana about the process of conservation and protection of the historic city considering socio-cultural aspects. This study contributes greatly to the analysis of the process of conservation and should be discussed among the members of the IPHAN's staff.



Fig. 6.1.15- buildings situated at the opposite side of the square those shown in **Fig. 6.1.11** (the Royal Mint was situated where the white wall can be seen)

Gomes Freire had changed little during the years but in the last ten years some expressive transformations occurred in this square. Residential areas were transformed into commercial places and new shops were opened but using the old buildings through internal refurbishment maintaining the original facades. The controversy about the use of new materials in the new archbishop's house died down after its occupation. At its side, a new hotel was built following the approved project by IPHAN. In 1996, a great part of the square was newly-restored to celebrate the 300 years of the city's foundation. However, many other buildings around the square are in need of conservation as shown in these two photographs (**Fig. 6.1.15** and **Fig. 6.1.16**).

An analysis of these data led to the following conclusions: the care and maintenance of the private buildings in Mariana, should be supported by special regulations in order to facilitate their permanent restoration. A benefit proposed by Law 8, 313/91 permits

the expenses used for maintenance of buildings to be set against the payment of debts of income taxes as the properties are situated in a conservation area. However, it is necessary to provide the population with technical information through a well equipped office endowed with the necessary autonomy to carry out the proper work. Practice has demonstrated that only complete and detailed survey of groups of buildings, individual listed buildings and sites, has led to successful results .

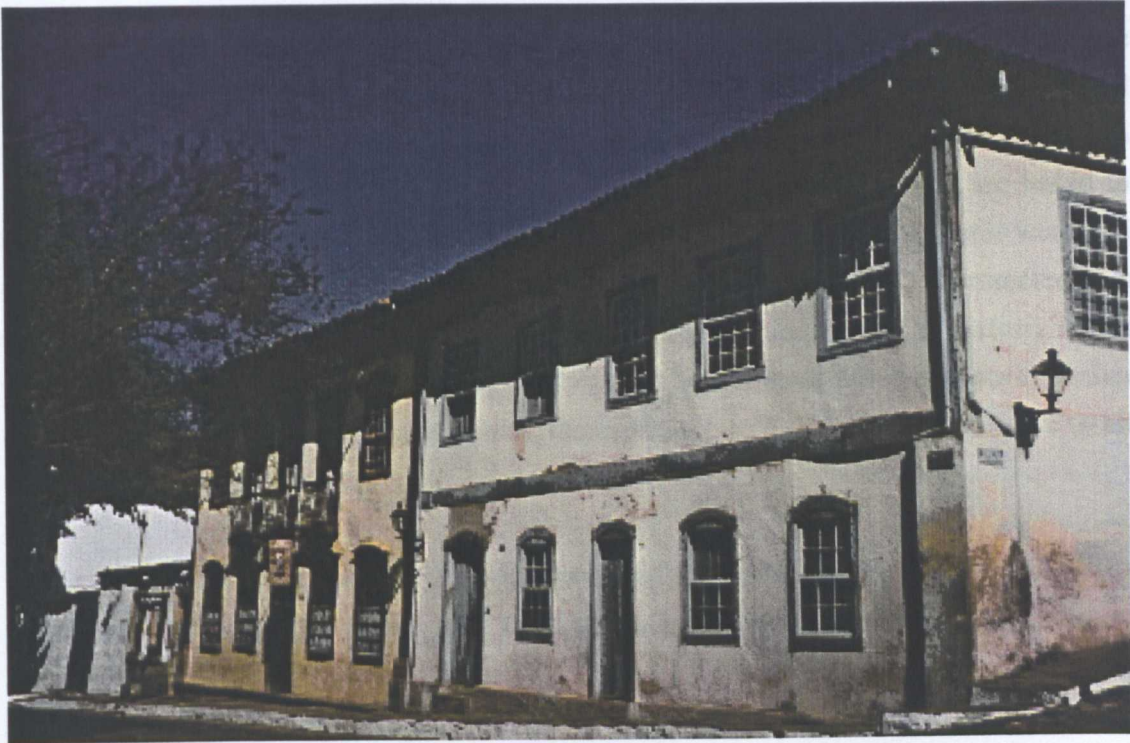


Fig. 6.1.16- private buildings in need of restoration around Gomes Freire square

Guidance to the owners of buildings and professional advisers on the principles which should be applied in the repair of historic buildings, must be organised by IPHAN. It is very important to make the owners aware about the elementary rules for the protection of their properties similar to those which appear in some publications in England, provided by the English Heritage ²⁸¹. These publications concerning the repair of historic buildings and monuments are very useful for professionals and owners as they cover topics of repair such as roof coverings, structures, stoneworks, brickworks, earth walls, reinforced concrete, damp, and so on.

6.2 -Present policies adopted by IPHAN in Mariana

The process of requesting permission/approval for building modifications through formal letters which are submitted to IPHAN representatives highlighted in the last

²⁸¹ A reference to an English Heritage publication can be made here as an example for similar publications that should be produced by IPHAN: Parnell, A., Building Legislation and historic buildings, London, The Architectural Press

pages was used by the community over the years and resulted in a modest success, but it is not yet fully adequate. This kind of policy was not aimed at improving the city's character. It was more of a holding or defensive operation. However, as IPHAN has the official responsibility for maintaining the city's original appearance in order to keep its historical value, improvements in the system offered to the population must be implemented. Suggestions are given in Chapter 8.

Since 1938 the city has been officially under the care and conservation of IPHAN, the governmental organization for the protection and safeguard of the Brazilian national heritage. The methodology carried out in Mariana is similar to the model executed in all other historic cities in Brasil by the organisation whose headquarters are based in Rio de Janeiro and Brasilia. In the state of Minas Gerais, the same procedures were and are adopted. As Minas Gerais is one of the most important areas to be protected it is assumed that IPHAN has given particular attention to these special historic cities including Mariana ²⁸². The following analysis will investigate this assumption further and assess IPHAN's role in Mariana and, therefore, the role of IPHAN in relation to all the Brazilian historic cities.

In the last two decades attempts to improve the methodology in the control of the conservation process due to the growth of the cities led to an internal modification in the procedure of submitting the requests in the state of Minas Gerais. A new pattern for the application forms, with more specific information, was designed in 1982, to cope with the new challenges for the preservation of historic cities. Essential information about the building, a legal document confirming the possession of the plot of land and complete specifications about the owner's properties such as plans, facades, sections, etc, were necessary for the analysis of the requests. From 1984 to 1991 proposals for new buildings, additions or alterations have been examined by a group formed by members of IPHAN's staff. Decisions for examination in group were implemented in order to avoid mistakes due to personal interpretation taken by individual decisions.

The participation of the City Council in the implementation of local regulations in order to reinforce the comprehensive role of the federal rules was achieved ²⁸³. IPHAN's local office began to work in association with the local department of the Town hall in the control of the historic area. The community was invited to participate closely in

²⁸² Actually, the historic cities of Minas Gerais were amongst the first areas to be classified and one of the first Districts of IPHAN was installed in this state. The former IPHAN's Third District - Minas Gerais - was installed as a headquarters for the control of this state's listed buildings and sites in 1938, immediately after the establishment of IPHAN as the organisation responsible for the protection and conservation of the Brazilian heritage.

²⁸³ In 1990, legislation enacted by the City Council of Mariana deals with the urban policy. This includes regulations concerning the city's development including special mention to the protection of natural and architectural heritage (Lei Orgânica do Município de Mariana, 1990, pg. 57)

local decisions for the implementation of a new policy and some of these new procedures have led to great improvements in the efficiency of the conservation process. However, since 1992, attendance for the community and control of the city is being compromised by the closure of the official local headquarters of IPHAN and the city is under the care and attention of the IPHAN's office situated in the city of Ouro Preto, 13 km away. As a result of this decision, there is a financial and administrative gap between the idea of preservation and the political action of IPHAN, as a governmental institution, in the conservation of Mariana. The legislation provides mechanisms for protection but in a practical way, continuous technical assistance and vigilance is strongly necessary in order to maintain control of the situation. A subsequent local judicial support is indispensable for the continuation of the work. It would appear that this is a weakness and it will be more fully examined in the following chapters when conclusions will be drawn and possibilities and methods fully studied.

6.3 - The city considered as an integrated system

However, while decisions for general improvements are not being taken and despite existing concerns about the number of staff and about financial resources for the conservation of the city, application for new buildings or additions to the ones existing continues to be presently analysed in relation to some rules. During the the analysis of requirements the architects of IPHAN have developed a significant code of rules which are used as reference for the daily work. In order to establish criteria for the analysis of each case, and in order to avoid subjective approaches, these criteria were defined in accordance with international legislation and national rules and decrees (see Chapter 3, related to legislation). Some of these historic cities have these rules already approved by IPHAN consultative council but others are still undefined. According to these rules any proposed new building or extension is analysed in relation to its impact on the context of the buildings individually listed and on their surroundings. Each building is treated as part of an integrated urban system in order to preserve the harmony with its neighbourhood. The study of the built volume proposed is always analysed following the idea of the integration of the new building, to the same scale as that of the city, and to see that it is in rhythm with the other existing buildings.

These rules are considered in this way with local differences from city to city but in general they follow a similar pattern as follows:

a) the height and width of the buildings always appears in the analysis case by case, in order to define and facilitate a decision, as the new application is compared with the scale of other listed buildings in its surroundings. In this way, verticality and horizontality are considered as physical factors used in establishing a compatible volume for new applications as well for additions requested.

b) an examination of density, in order to establish a percentage for the use of land involving the buildings and the free area surrounding them. The analysis of the proposal for the plot of land takes into consideration a balance between occupied areas and 'free' ones before approval is given. In Mariana, where the back gardens have an important role in the neighbourhood of the listed buildings, the comparative assessment of both, built and unbuilt areas, is a very important focus of attention.

c) the volume of the building in relation with the others; this means that the 'weight' of the building cannot be excessive. It depends, however, on the place where it will be located and to the other factors such as coherence with the environment and common sense in the spatial organisation.

d) the balance; to be accepted, a new application must be in harmony with the surroundings; this means a balanced relationship between nearby buildings, between built and unbuilt areas, and all other relevant details of the building including the shape of roof, openings (doors and windows) and walls.

After the analysis of the application by the architects, the owner is contacted to be informed about the results of the initial analysis. If the preliminary proposal is considered for approved or if it needs alterations, elaboration or improvement with suggestions, the owner is notified by the staff of IPHAN. The final proposal is then presented according to the criteria established for presentation of projects such as the kind of paper and size, types of architectural drawings and details. A final analysis by the architects involved in each case will add comprehensive reports that will be sent to the Regional Co-ordinator for evaluation and a final decision about approval or disapproval, correction or recommendation before the final decision is given. The owner receives correspondence which will also be sent to the local authority, in order to be registered.

In Mariana, as a consequence of this practice, and constant use of these criteria or concepts - height, density, volume and balance - the city map was adapted in order to adopt these concepts as references for the maintenance of the original characteristics of the city areas. For this reason, Mariana has a preliminary study for the analysis of new proposals and implementation of rules with the purpose of protecting the city as a whole. The following map is the result of this study²⁸⁴ (Fig. 6.2.17)

284 This proposal was first designed by the architect L. Romanelli in 1988 but received later modifications and improvements through contributions of different sources even from applicants during discussion about their particular requests, in the local office

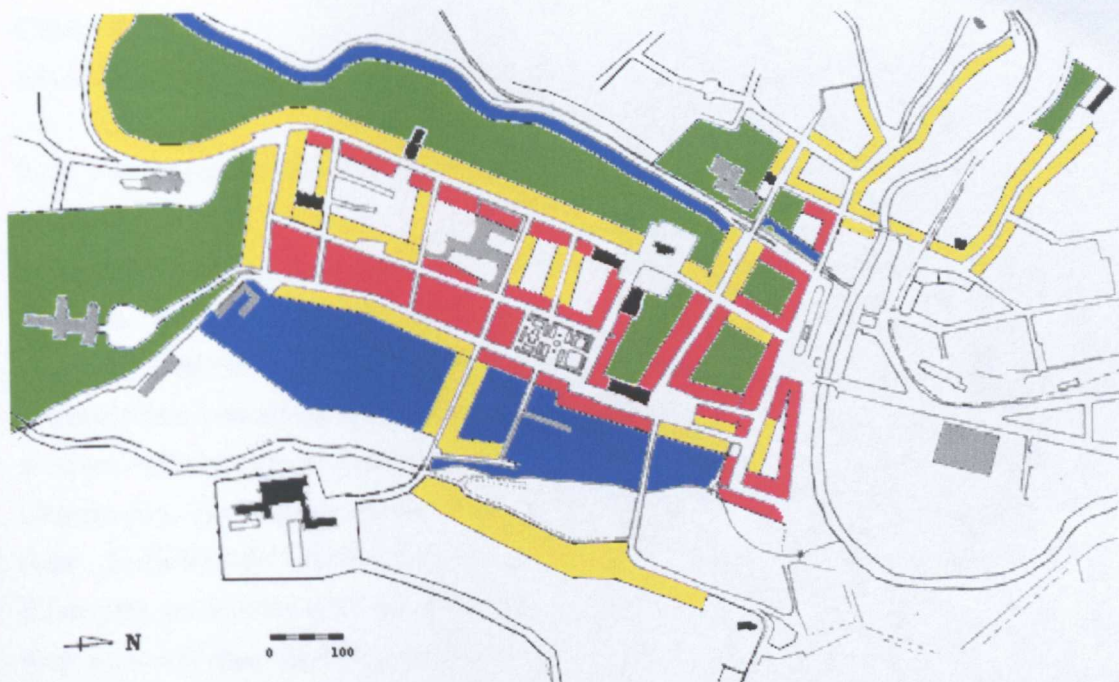


Fig. 6.2.17 - A preliminary study of criteria for the analysis of applications in Mariana is being developed since 1988.

In the yellow areas the buildings should be maintained at the height of one storey at the stretch of the street with the possibility of there being a second storey set at least 3 metres backwards. The red shows the areas where the buildings can have one or two storeys facing the street depending on the its neighbourhood. In the green areas buildings are not allowed and in the blue they are subjected to a special ordinary legislation. This map, however, is not complete, if the protection of the environment cannot be included as an essential part of its composition. This signifies that the protection of the *quintais* or the rear gardens, which are associated with the origin of the spatial organisation of the eighteenth century and beyond in the *mineiras* houses, must be included in order to maintain the balance and composition of the nucleus from the point of view of occupation of the land. A map containing the ratio between free areas and occupied areas needs to be added to this preliminary proposal in order to allow for the examination of the areas of the city considering the preservation for the maintenance of the original aspects of the city. (A new aerophotogrammetric survey is recommended in order to update this ratio by analysis of the results)

These rules have recently been developed in general terms, but this methodology is being further developed and officially adopted by IPHAN, from city to city, as the proposals made by each CR for the historic cities under its care are submitted for analysis and further approval by the Consultative Council. This is followed by their dissemination throughout the community. This theoretical and practical background in the analysis of applications has been used to provide support for acts of preservation in all of the historical cities in Brazil.

CHAPTER 7

CHAPTER 7

ANALYSIS OF DATA OBTAINED IN THE SURVEY WORK

7. 1 - Analysis of data obtained in the survey work

The information below was obtained from IPHAN's archives in Belo Horizonte and Mariana. It is just a sample of the existing documentation, as this part refers to only about 30% of the files relating to the historic city of Mariana. The archives contain documentation about the individual listed buildings of Minas Gerais as well as separated sections which were organised in alphabetical order by the name of streets for each historic city. A complete survey of the whole city in these archives would demand longer time. Each historic city in the state of Minas Gerais is documented in the same way. Examples are shown here in chronological order. These complete requirements have been patiently organised over the last few years by people responsible for the organisation of the archives . However, improvements are needed for the achievement of better access to them. In a strict sense the organisation of these archives is the first step to a necessary inventory that will add more technical information about each building, complete with technical drawings containing measurements and an explanation of building techniques. Data for more detailed information about special architectural features, alterations made over the years, changes in colour, identity of owners, and also the historical background information must be included as proposed by the Core Data Index Book for the protection of the Heritage, recently used in Europe and adopted by UNESCO ²⁸⁵ .

Some deficiencies were found in the archives such as the lack of references to important individual monuments which are dispersed throughout the archives, making impossible an evaluation of the progress of the work. The archives of photographs still need to be organised by date, identification of the buildings current addresses, authors and other references. Some buildings which are situated in a particular street where the number of items is not large enough to deserve a proper file have their documentation mixed with that of others in the same situation. As a second step in the organisation of these files they must be transferred to a data bank using an appropriate computer programme to facilitate their identification by accessing key words such as the address or the owner's name. The current information stored in the archives needs to be transferred to electronic

²⁸⁵ The 'Core data index to historic buildings and monuments of the architectural heritage', published by the Council of Europe, in 1996, recommends a minimum set of data elements to be included in inventories, in order to promote the flow of information following standards concerning the computerization of data. In their own words "It is not a comprehensive record, but it provides the key to further information held in databases, documentation centres and elsewhere which is necessary for the detailed understanding and care of individual monuments. The aim is to facilitate the exchange of information between countries and organisations engaged in the task of understanding, conserving and protecting historic buildings and in fulfilling the needs of the public for information relating to historic buildings and monuments.

data banks for general access ²⁸⁶. The availability of this information could offer great opportunities for owners, architects, developers and companies interested in the listed buildings. The use of computer files could also result in an illustrated 3D map of the city, similar to the one produced for the city of Bath, in England, which would facilitate the process of conservation and restoration of the historic cities, as described in the mentioned article by A. Day ²⁸⁷.

The absence of inventories carried out in the city of Mariana at the time the city was classified as a historic city is compensated for in this research by documents (letters, application forms, maps, in which are included testimonies of people from IPHAN's staff and owners of properties in Mariana). These contain varied information from which are taken personal and institutional observations with evidence of the work carried out regarding conservation of the buildings, observation of rules concerning heritage protection and including important references related to behaviour, attitudes and initiatives in this subject. The small map produced by W. Sampaio (see **Appendix 6**) from IPHAN in 1967 was considered in great detail as it is a representative technical image of the area under the care and attention of IPHAN. This map is analysed in comparison with another one produced by the Town Hall in 1990 with the purpose of collection of taxes from properties, but it is used here as a very useful reference to understand the city growth and changes. Both are not, however, made with great accuracy: they only identified the quantity of buildings by putting the addresses' numbers in the plan of the city without a proper legend for facilitating the identification of the building body itself as the measurements of the external shape of the building are not included in the map. This means that sometimes two numbers mentioned in both maps can be related to the same building because sometimes two different addresses belong to the same building, one on a ground floor and the other on the first floor, for example. On the other hand the aerial photograph view produced in 1974 and also used in this research (**Fig. 7.1.1**) gives the shapes of the buildings but does not identify them by numbers. Information will be supplemented by data taken from archives which resulted in the updating of the city map as shown in the following pages. Some files found in the archives provide the location of the buildings but many of them do not contain references to the location but only to the street. In addition, the street numbers have suffered changes over the years and also some streets had their names changed. This study tries to eliminate the existing difficulties but, in this way, data surveyed in the short time provided by the field study can contain errors despite great efforts to maintain accuracy in the results. Difficulties in organising this patchwork required concentration and clear definition of purpose.

²⁸⁶IPHAN has initiated in the Department of Protection of Rio de Janeiro's archives transferences of data from archives to a computerized system, according information obtained during the field study. Other experiences in use of CAD for storage of survey data have been made in different Regional Coordinations.

²⁸⁷ Day, A., op. cit., 366:384



Fig. 7.1.1 - map produced in 1974 by CEMIG ²⁸⁸ and used as reference in the field study (see Appendix 7)

The map of the city was divided into sections (**Fig. 7.1.2**) so that an in-depth analysis on each section could be carried out. It was designed following the same rectangular pattern used to draw the map of 1974 which was made from aerial photographs. The area considered as being the historic city must include Rosario Church in the top right hand corner (1-red), Santana Chapel in the bottom right hand corner (2-blue), São Pedro dos Clérigos Church at the top left hand corner (3-green) and the Seminary building at the bottom left hand corner (4-purple). All of the above are individual listed buildings except for São Pedro dos Clérigos ²⁸⁹. The organisation of the data bank with a summary of information provided over the years from different sources such as IPHAN's archives and Town Hall maps will make it possible to draw a complete map showing the growth of the city over the years. In order to show in what conditions this can be done for the whole of the city, a deeper analysis of requirements and official letters sent from IPHAN to owners and vice-versa is now made. This present study shows an initial sample of what kind of analysis can be made relating to the whole city taking the most important streets as examples. The historic city was divided into 5 areas and the streets and squares will be examined and analysed according to the general information obtained in the field study. These areas were divided considering the historical process of growth. AREA 1 is related to the area of the initial settlement, AREA 2 refers to the following occupation which was centralised in the area of the Cathedral. AREA 3 is part of the Alpoim's Plan

²⁸⁸CEMIG is the abbreviation for the state organisation responsible for the provision of electric energy

²⁸⁹ Despite not being an individual listed building it is generally considered to be an important reference in the city context because of its special location and on the top of the hill.

of 1745, AREA 4 is the subsequent occupation to the South and finally AREA 5 covers the part of the historic city which are now being extensively occupied (Fig. 7.1.2).

-AREA 5: OLD SEMINARY and SANTANA area which covers the eastern part of the

As shown in Table 7.1.1, for example, Alphonsus de Guimarães Street and Antonio Olinto street, from AREA 1, were considered more in-depth by IPHAN as the greatest number of references to these two streets was found in the archives since the city was "listed". In AREA 2 which includes Direita Street (Rua Direita), Salvador Furtado Avenue (Avenida Salvador Furtado) and also Frei Durão Street (already analysed in section 1) the former two will be examined in more depth. In AREA 3, Barão de Camargos Street, Dom Silverio Street and Gomes Freire Square will be taken as examples (the later have already been studied in detail in Chapter 6). In order to facilitate the comprehension of the whole area some streets which are longer than others such as Dom Silverio Street is included as a complete entity in one chosen area, despite being part of more than one. Seminario Street follows a similar concept and will be analysed integrally in Area 3. If all the streets of the historic city could be surveyed in this way by a thorough examination of requirements and applications for new buildings and requirements for extensions or just cleanliness, this study would offer a variety of situations for the study of the process of conservation carried out by IPHAN in the whole historic city. On the other hand, the development of the city over the years can be fully examined and can lead to a critical evaluation of the preservation process in the future.

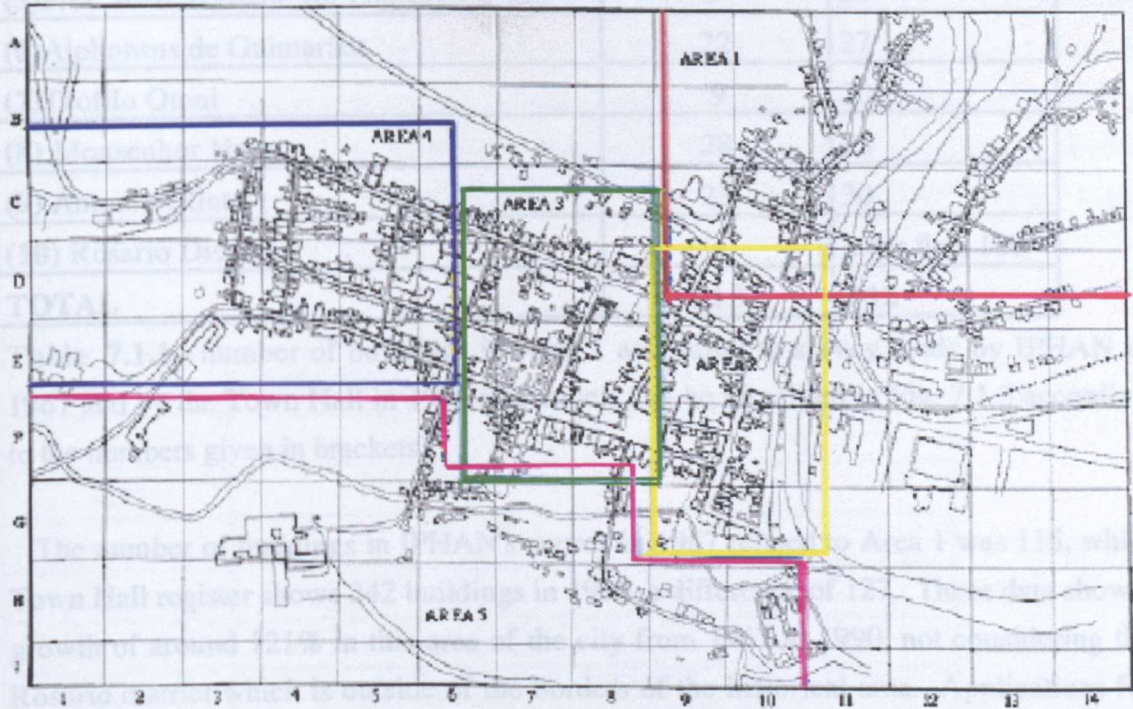


Fig. 7.1.2 - map of the city divided into five selected areas:

- AREA 1: at the top right corner-where the city growth initially-is named ROSARIO;
- AREA 2 refers to the second occupation, here named RIVER BANK area;
- AREA 3: refers to the first part of the city where the urban design of 1745 was implemented - named LOW CENTRAL area;

-AREA 4: named as HIGH CENTRAL area, also refers to the Alpoim's urban design implemented in 1745 with some later additions , and

-AREA 5: OLD SEMINARY and SANTANA area which covers the eastern part of the city which is the one of less density so far.

7.1.1 - AREA 1 : The Rosario Area

Documents obtained in the field study reveal the number of buildings in each street in the 1967 map of IPHAN and in the Town Hall map of 1990 as shown in Table 7.1.1 below. This data will be compared with the number of applications found in IPHAN's archives as shown in Table 7.1.3. They will be further used to establish a more precise boundary for the historic city of Mariana as this documentation will be taken as reference criteria for deciding its limits.

Streets	1967	1990
(1) Rosario Velho	13	18
(2) Santo Antonio	3	9
(3) São Gonçalo	12	25
(4) Inconfidentes	-	16
(5) Pref. João Sampaio (or Gloria)	5	54
(6) Alphonse de Guimarães	22	27
(7) Teofilo Otoni	9	20
(8) Monsenhor Horta	28	43
(9) Antonio Olinto	23	30
(10) Rosario District	-	more than 100
TOTAL	115	242

Table 7.1.1 - number of buildings in Area 1 according to survey made by IPHAN in 1967 and by the Town Hall in 1990 (the streets can be identified in Fig. 7.1.3 according to the numbers given in brackets)

The number of buildings in IPHAN's survey in 1967 related to Area 1 was 115, while Town Hall register shows 242 buildings in 1990, a difference of 127. These data show a growth of around 121% in this area of the city from 1967 to 1990, not considering the Rosario district which is outside of the borders of the historical area. Applications for analysis in Bairro do Rosario, situated behind the Church were refused and recommended to be analysed by the Town Council under local regulation because the initial approval for the divisions of land into plots was not given by IPHAN and the area is considered irregularly built because it happened without IPHAN's authorisation. However, this district is supposed to have acquired more than one hundred dwellings from 1984 onwards.

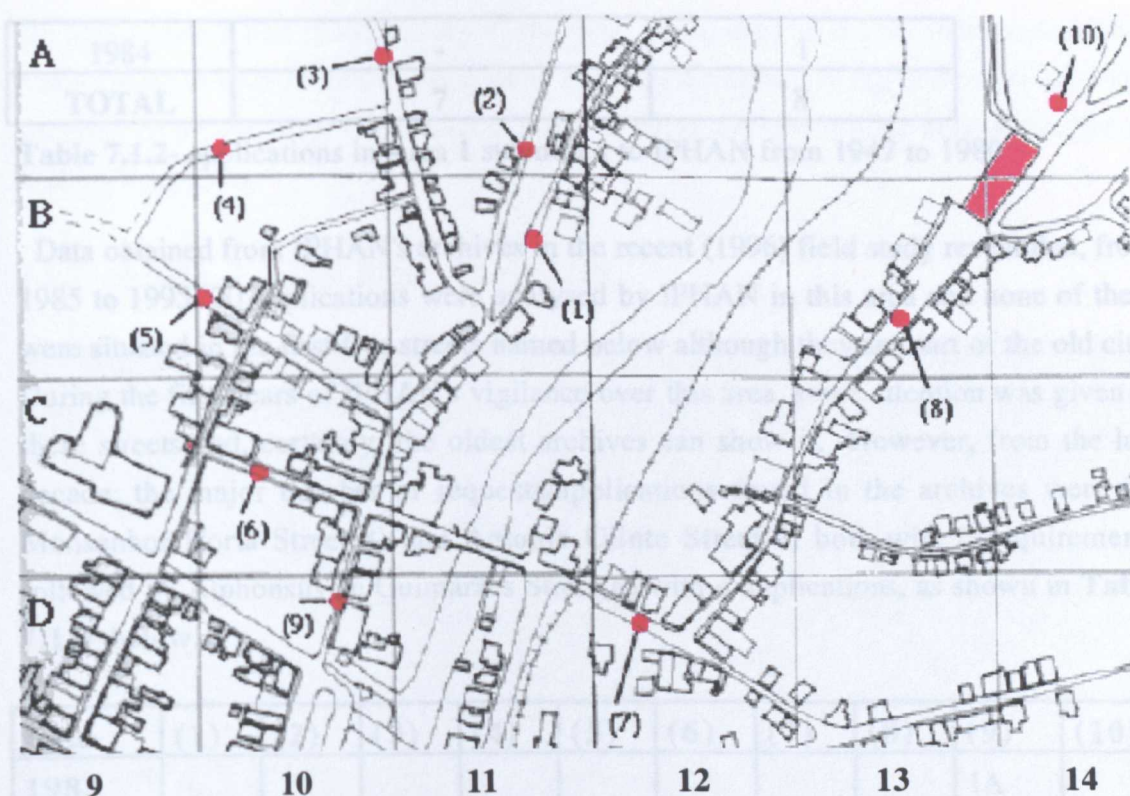


Fig. 7.1.3 - Location of the streets in AREA 1 (see Table 7.1.1 and Table 7.1.3)

From 1945 to 1995, in IPHAN's archives, there were 14 references involving buildings in Antonio Olinto Street (indicated as No.9): 8 from 1947 to 1984, as shown in Table 7.1.2 and 6 from 1985 to 1989 as shown in Table 7.1.3. The total number of 14 references are related to restorations, or other kind of alterations supervised by IPHAN as can be seen in documents in Appendix 9-Area 1. These numbers are representative as a comparison between the conservation process as recorded by IPHAN and the actual development throughout the city.

Date/Street	(6) Alphonso de Guimarães	(9) Antonio Olinto
1947	-	1
1953	1	1
1954	-	1
1956	-	1
1957	2	-
1962	1	-
1965	1	-
1972	1	-
1973	-	1
1978	-	1
1980	1	1

1984	-	1
TOTAL	7	8

Table 7.1.2- applications in Area 1 submitted to IPHAN from 1947 to 1980

Data obtained from IPHAN's archives in the recent (1996) field study reveal that, from 1985 to 1995, 20 applications were analysed by IPHAN in this area and none of them were situated in the first five streets named below although they are part of the old city. During the first years of IPHAN's vigilance over this area, some attention was given to these streets and, certainly, the oldest archives can show it. However, from the last decade, the major number of requests/applications found in the archives were for Monsenhor Horta Street(8) and Antonio Olinto Street(9) both with 6 requirements followed by Alphonsus de Guimarães Street(6) with 4 applications, as shown in Table 7.1.3 below.

Date	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)
1985									1A	
1986									1A	
1987						1A			1A	
1988						1A			1R	
1989						1A		1A	1R/1A	
1990						1A		1A		
1991							1A	1R		
1992										3R
1993								2A		
1994								1A		
1995										
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	4	1	6	6	3

Table 7.1.3 - number of applications for Area 1 found in IPHAN's archives in 1996 (A=Approval and R=Refusal) ²⁹⁰

Table 7.1.3 above shows that the number of applications submitted for IPHAN's analysis were restricted to a few streets. Attention was more concentrated on the streets of Monsenhor Horta, Alphonsus de Guimarães and Antonio Olinto near the historic centre. However, the old initial area to be occupied in the city included Rosario Velho Street, Santo Antonio, São Gonçalo and Prefeito João Sampaio, near which the old 'Largo da Quitanda' was formerly situated, has not received attention from IPHAN despite

²⁹⁰ Three refusals were given for buildings in th Rosario district because this district is considered to be beyond the historic area protected by IPHAN. However, a plan to integrate all new developing areas in the surroundings of the historic city is seen as strongly necessary by IPHAN's architects.

the importance it had in the history of the city. A survey carried out in Rosario Velho Street shows at least 13 new constructions and they are shown in red in Section 7.2 - The updating of the city map (Fig. 7.2.1). None of them, however, have been registered in IPHAN's archives.

7.1.2 - AREA 2 - The River Bank Area



Fig. 7.1.4 - this aerial photo shows the River Bank area

In the photograph above (Fig. 7.1.4) the Cathedral is at left top side, with Rua Direita at its right side. Josafá Macedo street is at the centre-right coming from the square situated at the top (see also Fig. 5.4.27 in order to identify the buildings situated in the corner). A new bridge was built to replace this one at the low right side and the river bank received a later retaining walls in concrete which allowed the constructions of many buildings beside the river course, despite a legal limitation.

This area, as seen in Table 7.1.4 below, had an increase of 218 buildings from 1967 to 1990. However, Catete Street, Dona Ritinha, Zizinha Camelo and Manoel Correa were not considered by IPHAN, in 1967, to have any particular building as part of the historic city (see map produced by W. Sampaio in Appendix 6). All these streets were, in 1990, responsible for a great threat to the historic city as they are on its borders and, as a result, put pressure to obtain the free plots of land still existing in the historical area.

Table 7.1.4 shows data obtained as a result of analysis of maps from IPHAN produced in 1967, as quoted above, and a survey from Mariana's Town Hall in 1990:

Streets ²⁹¹	1967	1990
(1) Catete	-	111
(2) Dona Ritinha	-	4
(3) Direita	68	92
(4) Josafá Macedo	8	22
(5) Salvador Furtado ²⁹²	25	42
(6) Padre Gonçalves Lopes	6	15
(7) Frei Durão ²⁹³	30	32
(8) 16 de Julho	1	12
(9) Zizinha Camelo	-	9
(10) Manoel Leandro Correa	-	17
TOTAL	138	356

Table 7.1.4 - number of buildings in Area 2 in 1967 and 1990 (rate of growth: 158%)

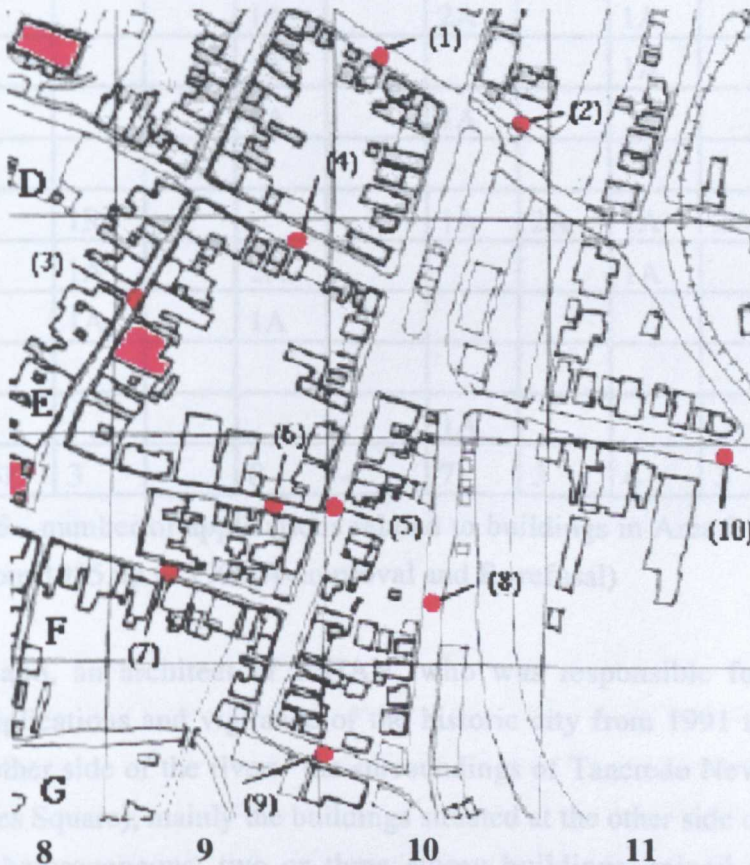


Fig. 7.1.5- map of Area 2 showing the location of streets (see **Tables 7.1.4** above and **7.1.5** below)

²⁹¹ Praça da Sé (See Square), situated in this area, is formed by the confluence of Padre Gonçalves Lopes Street, Direita Street and Frei Durão Street (see Fig.7.1.5)

²⁹² Salvador Furtado Street is part of the former Bandeirantes Square which was re-named in 1985 as Tancredo Neves Square (see map of area 2 Fig. 7.1.5)

²⁹³ Frei Durão Street was fully studied in Chapter 6, section 1

Full examination in the files for Salvador Furtado Avenue and Direita Street (see Appendix 10-Area 2) show that IPHAN has given great attention to this area but if the number of applications are compared with the number of new buildings (as revealed by data of these particular streets in Appendix and completed by Table 7.1.5 below) it reveals a lack of control on the part of IPHAN. However, attempts to have a permanent dialogue between IPHAN, the people and institutions who intend to build something new, re-build or restore buildings in this particular area, must be reinforced by links of co-operation and exchange of information in order to increase awareness about conservation and protection of the heritage. Unfortunately, the ratio of new staff does not equate with the growth of the city.

Date/Streets	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4) 294	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)
1985			2A		1R	1A		1A		
1986					1A					
1987			1A		2A		1A			
1988			1A				1A			
1989			1A		1A				1A	1R
1990									1A	
1991	1R				1A	2A	1A	2A	1A	
1992	1A		2A				1A			
1993	1A		1A							
1994										
1995					1A				1A	
TOTAL=31	3	-	8	-	7	3	4	3	3	-

Table 7.1.5 - number of applications related to buildings in Area 2 found in IPHAN's archives from 1985 up to 1995(A=approval and R=refusal)

J. O. Caetano, an architect of IPHAN, who was responsible for the analysis of requests/applications and vigilance of the historic city from 1991 to 1994 comments about the other side of the river: "the surroundings of Tancredo Neves Square (former Bandeirantes Square), mainly the buildings situated at the other side of the River Carmo are rather heterogeneous: two or three storey buildings, mixed with metallic and ceramic roofs compose a view devoid of harmony". He refers to the new area of the city which grew rapidly contrasting in shapes and architectural patterns with the uniformity and simplicity of style of the buildings in the old city area. Manoel Correa Street is shown in these two photographs (Fig. 7.1.6 and 7.1.7) in order to make clear what happened to this place close to the border of the historic city.

²⁹⁴ Josafá Macedo Street's file was not found

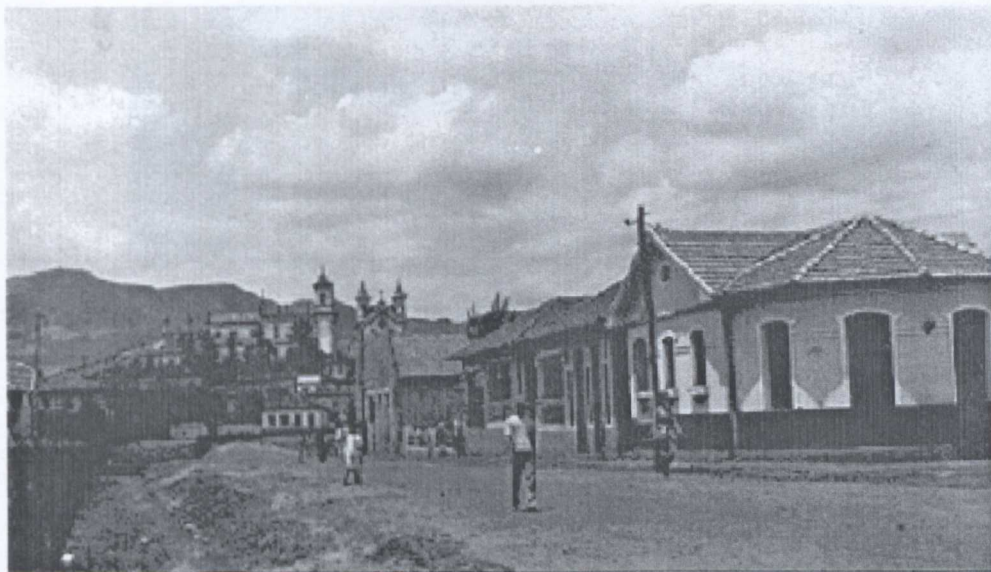


Fig.7.1.6 -view of the historic city from Manoel Macedo Correa street in the 1950s

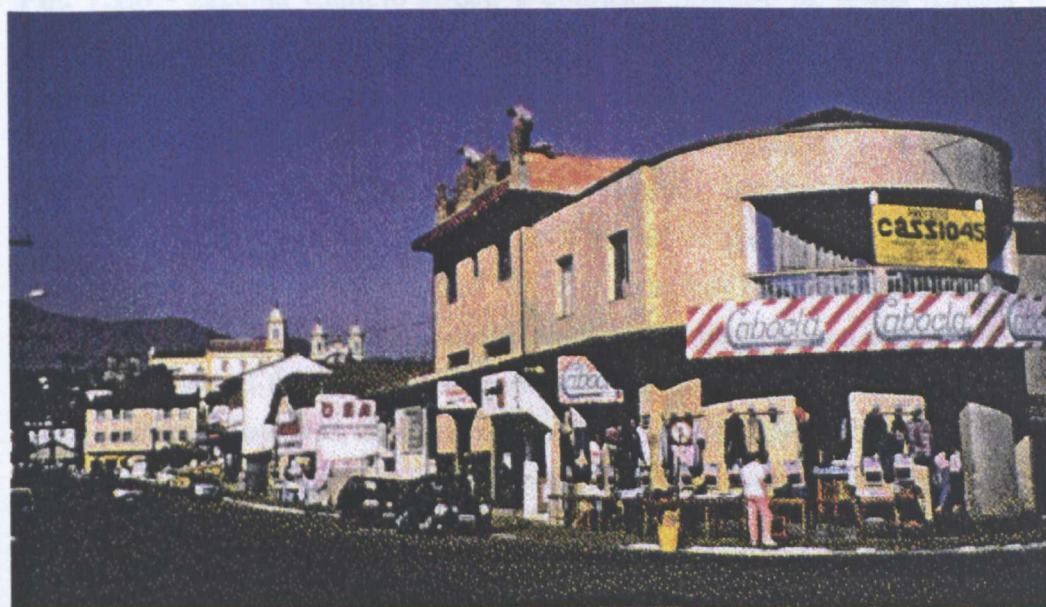


Fig. 7.1.7 - view from the same point in 1996

The situation of Rua Zizinha Camelo is not different in relation to the old area. With plots of land reaching high prices due to their proximity to the historic nucleus which is considered the most valuable area, and also being near the commercial complex formed by banks and shops, the Technical Office of IPHAN is still being pressurised to change regulations in order to permit higher buildings. As this street is relatively new, it does not feature in the original plan by Alpoim nor is it considered to have original buildings from the eighteenth century. As a result, new rules were followed in this street, for example, a second storey was allowed 3 metres back from the front facade. Little by little arguments between IPHAN and owners have led to the adaptation of the modern style to conform with the original one but the street is now a mix of different building techniques and reveals a lack of previous planning methodology for the area as a whole (Fig. 7.1.8).



Fig. 7.1.8 - Zinha Camelo street: a confused mixture of styles reveals a lack of previous planning methodology

Another feature in this area is the setting up of stalls selling fruits and vegetables twice a week in an open market installed at the river side, and the appearance of temporary tents for selling vegetables and fruits. This led to the building of small groups of permanent shelters which clashed with the original concept and tone of the area. IPHAN has also defined as "non aedificandi" the immediate area at the bank of the river (Law 6,766 stated that authorisation is given for buildings at least 10 metres from the river course). However, authorised by the Town Hall, these shelters were built (see Bandeirantes Square requests in **Appendix 10 - Area 2** which mentions to a refusal for a shelter made in 1964 by the representative of IPHAN in the river bank area) thus modifying the landscape and environment by the cutting out of trees and the polluting of the river. Strong efforts have been made by IPHAN to eliminate the river pollution caused by mineral extractions, sewage and refuse from the open market. A possible solution of this problem would be a strict implementation of the law and a very strong policy of imposing heavy fines.

Even if the number of architects was at an appropriate level, the policy adopted must be modified in order to integrate the staff into a new structure. The city is in constant process of mutation and as a consequence the planning policy must be flexible enough to accommodate these changes. The city's original building techniques have been replaced by modern techniques, as they are associated with speed and production of more effective results. The teaching of traditional techniques for restoration ²⁹⁵ was not a part of architects' training but this policy has been implemented by the

²⁹⁵ An interesting article was written by Linstrum, D., 1996, 'The education of a conservation architect: past, present and future', in Concerning Buildings, London, about the training of a conservation architect.

Government since 1994 in the Schools of Architecture, which should now hopefully produce more effective results in the near future

7.1.3 - AREA 3 - Low Central Area



Fig. 7.1.9 - the low central area with Gomes Freire square in the foreground

In the analysis of AREA 3, five streets and two squares were considered as indicated on the Table 7.1.6 below. As Dom Silverio Street is a long enough to be included both in Area 3 and Area 4, in order to make an integrated analysis, it is included in the table of Area 3.

Table 7.1.6 shows Dom Silverio Street with 70 properties on the IPHAN map of 1967 while on the Town Hall map of 1990, 76 buildings are identified. This indicates a ratio comparable with the growth of the other streets and squares. If the same growth continues, the tendency will be for the existing free plots of land inside the historic city to become occupied if no policy to protect them from occupation is formulated. In total, considering these seven sites, there is a difference of 46 new buildings between these two dates (1967 and 1990). Table 7.1.7, however, shows data taken from IPHAN's archives which indicate 32 applications from 1985 to 1994, 27 of which were approved. If the same period is surveyed in the archives, the complete period between 1967 and 1995 should provide a similar ratio of growth (30%) between these two different sources of analysis: maps and archives. This comparison leads to the conclusion that IPHAN paid great attention to the development of this area in the construction of new buildings as their quantity is similar to the number of applications.

Fig. 7.1.10 - location of streets and squares as numbered in the Table 7.1.6

Location /Date	1967	1990
(1) Dom Silverio Street	70	76
(2) São Francisco Lane	13	15
(3) Gomes Freire Square	18	23
(4) Barão de Camargos Street	34	49
(5) Seminario Street	18	31
(6) Silva Jardim Street	4	8
(7) Minas Gerais Square	3	5
TOTAL	159	207

Table 7.1.6 - number of buildings identified in the IPHAN map of 1967 and the Town Hall map of 1990 in Area 3 (rate of growth= 30 %)

Mariana reflects in its basic structure something unusual in comparison to the majority of the historic cities. Generally the old city centres are situated in areas of degradation because they were replaced by new urban areas, which offer a different and better quality for life. In the case of Mariana, however, its historic centre is in the reverse situation. Area 3 is the core of the city, the place where the most important activities take place at the present time. This area is becoming more and more valuable, and the historic city continues to exist there and that is why the original lay out must be conserved. Renovations are necessary but the balance between conservation and renovation is the great challenge to the preservation of the city.

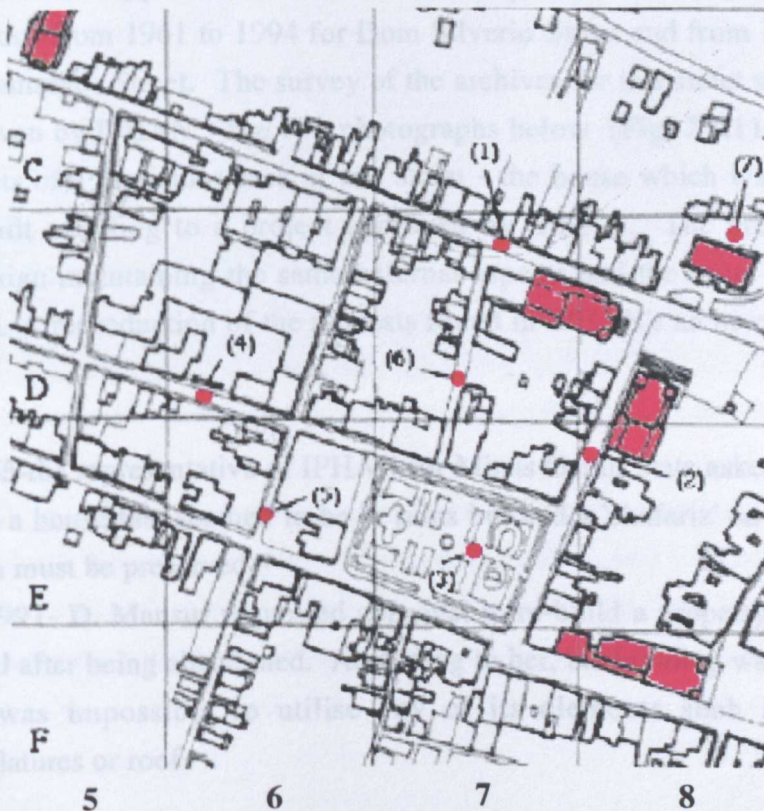


Fig. 7.1.10 - location of streets and squares as numbered in the Table 7.1.7

According to data contained in these two maps, the number of buildings increased by 30% between 1967 and 1990, a lower rate than in the Rosario area which was 121% and in the Rivers' Bank area with 158%

Date/Location	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
1985	2A				1A		
1986	2A			2A			
1987			1A			1A	1A
1988							
1989	2A			1A			
1990				1A	1A		1R
1991	2A			1A	1A	1R	
1992	1R	1A		2A	2A		
1993		2A				1R	1R
1994	1A						
TOTAL=32	10	3	1	7	5	3	3

Table 7.1.7- Number of applications found in IPHAN archives for each one of these streets from 1985 to 1994.

Dom Silverio Street was chosen for a more profound evaluation as their files provided more information. **Appendix 11-Area 3** shows requests for restorations, refurbishment and extensions from 1961 to 1994 for Dom Silverio Street and from 1951 to 1990 for Barão de Camargos Street. The survey of the archives for this street shows the kind of attention given by IPHAN. The two photographs below (**Fig. 7.1.11** and **Fig. 7.1.12**) show aspects of a particular case in this street - the house which was in ruins and is being re-built according to a project approved by IPHAN. The project follows the original design maintaining the same external aspects and the same occupation of the plot of land. A reproduction of the requests found in IPHAN's archives are reproduced here ²⁹⁶ :

3)1955-the representative of IPHAN for Minas Gerais state asked for information about a house that seemed to be in ruins but had a 'chafariz' on the exterior wall which must be preserved

12) 1991- D. Mansur requested approval to re-build a property which had been ruined after being abandoned. According to her, the building was ruined so much that was impossible to utilise any of its elements such as walls, doors, entablatures or roof

²⁹⁶ see Appendix 11- Area 3 -Barão de Camargos street, requests No. 3 and 12



Fig. 7.1.11 - a private building in Barão de Camargos street in January 1991



Fig. 7.1.12 - the house shown in photograph above after it had been rebuilt (July 1996)

The re-building was in progress during the period of the field study. The street fountain will be repaired, facade and walls will be whitewashed, and windows and doors will recuperate the original colours. This house location is in Grid 5D, in the corner of Barão de Camargos and Conego Rêgo streets (see **Fig. 7.1.10** and **Fig. 7.1.13**)

7.1.4 - AREA 4 - High Central Area

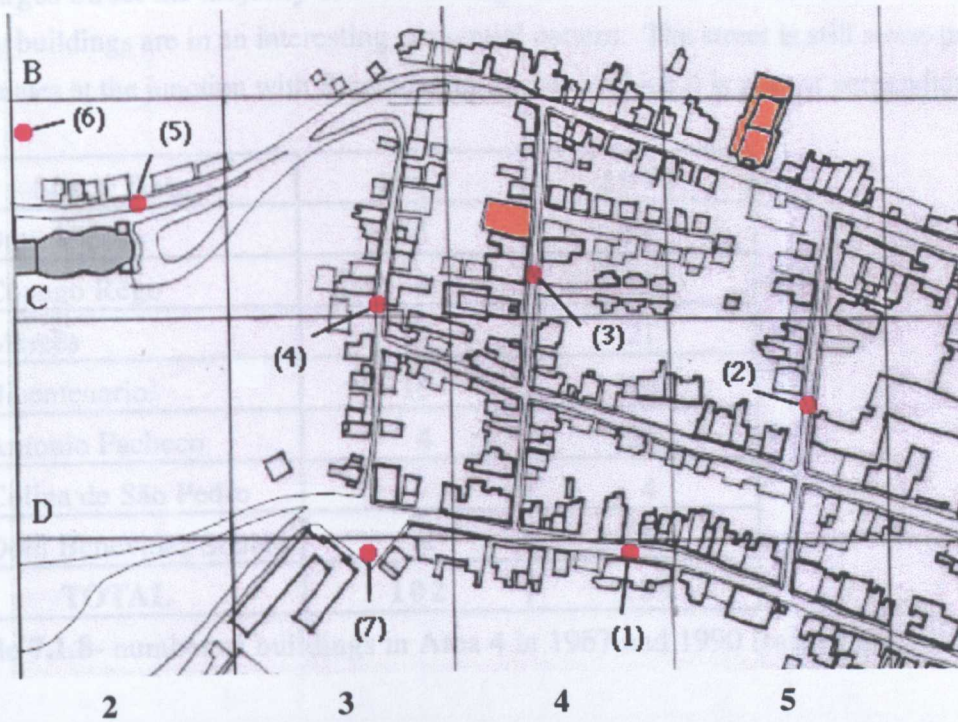


Fig. 7.1.13 - location of sites analysed in Area 4 (see also Fig. 5.5.18 -aerial view)

The Church of São Pedro dos Clérigos is shown at the top left hand corner of the map at the end of Dom Silverio Street (in grey). São Pedro dos Clérigos Church is situated at the top of the hill from which the whole of the historic city can be viewed. Dom Silverio Street begins in Minas Gerais Square (see Fig. 7.1.10 in Area 3) and ascends via a long ramp to reach São Pedro dos Clérigos Church 10 metres above (Grid C2). Cônego Rêgo street (2), Mercês street (3) and Bicentenário Street (4) descend from Dom Silverio Street to Dom Viçoso Street (1) situated in the city's basin. Dom Viçoso Street is almost flat, although there is a gentle slope from Gomes Freire Square (Grid E7) to Dom Benevides Square (7). Barão de Camargos Street (No. 4 in Fig.7.1.10) is also ramped from Gomes Freire Square up to Bicentenário Street. The slope is more pronounced than the incline from Dom Silverio Street to Dom Viçoso Street, something like 12 metres from the top to the bottom. In this way, the mesh formed by Dom Silverio Street, Barão de Camargos Street and Dom Viçoso Street with the three others perpendicular in the East/West direction is pronounced in terms of topography, giving a special character to the area. Table 7.1.8 below shows the occupation of the plots in the area in 1967 and 1990.

According to the IPHAN map of 1967 and the Town Hall map of 1990, this area had an estimated growth of 55%, as shown in Table 7.1.8 below. Dom Silverio Street (which was included in the last area) and Barão de Camargos Street are part of the mesh of these almost perpendicular streets. The first is a long road, with one of the greatest numbers of buildings in Mariana, and is formed by one-storey buildings in this High Central Area

and by a mix of one and two-storey buildings in the Low Central Area. In Barão de Camargos Street the majority of the buildings are new ones and houses of one and two-storey buildings are in an interesting sequential pattern. The street is still stone-paved and terminates at the junction with Bicentenario Street to which it is almost perpendicular.

Site / Date	1967	1990
(1) Dom Viçoso	55	55
(2) Conego Rêgo	8	13
(3) Mercês	17	21
(4) Bicentenario	16	26
(5) Antonio Pacheco	4	35
(6) Colina de São Pedro	-	4
(7) Dom Benevides Square	2	5
TOTAL	102	159

Table 7.1.8- number of buildings in Area 4 in 1967 and 1990 (rate of growth= 55%)

Bicentenario Street resulted from the sale of plots by the archdiocese of Mariana at least 30 years ago. All buildings in this street are less than this age. There is a tendency towards the occupation of the hill behind the houses. Antonio Pacheco Street (5) begins at the end of Dom Silverio Street (which finishes at the Bicentenario junction) as shown in **Figure 7.1.13** above. From 1967 to 1990, 31 new buildings are supposed to have been built in Antonio Pacheco Street (see **Table 7.1.8**) in the area beside São Pedro dos Clérigos Church in and its surroundings which are named 'Colina de São Pedro' or São Pedro Hill (6). This amount, however, is not confirmed by IPHAN's statistics on applications (**Table 7.1.9**), which means that a great number of buildings have come into existence outside IPHAN's control. The archives show only 10 references from 1985 and 1995, the period of time during which the majority of these constructions are supposed to have occurred.

Dom Viçoso Street has maintained the same number of buildings because the approvals given were for restoration, refurbishment or extensions in existing buildings. One of them, however, was given for a new building but reference to the loss of any other was not found in the archives. Research in IPHAN's archives from 1985 to 1995 provided data for **Table 7.1.9** below. As the increase in the number of buildings in Antonio Pacheco Street was not registered in these archives in the same proportion, lack of attention to the area signifies that this part of the city is not situated inside the "theoretical" boundary observed by IPHAN. According to the map of 1967 designed to help the preservation scheme, the conservation area finished at São Pedro dos Clérigos Church. The increase in development on this particular hill demonstrates that the historic city's

borders are suffering pressure both from the South and from the North (Rosario and River's Bank Area).

Date/Site	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
1985							
1986	1A		1R				
1987					1A	1A	
1888							
1889	1A	1A	1A				
1990							
1991	1A / 1R		1A	2A			
1992		1A					
1993	1A		3A	1A	2A	2A	
1994		1A		1A			
1995	1A			1A	1A	3A	
TOTAL=30	6	3	6	5	4	6	-

Table 7.1.9- number of applications in Area 4 found in IPHAN's archives from 1985 to 1995.

Some examples of requests obtained from IPHAN's archives are in **Appendix 12-Area 4**. Analysis of these files reveals constant analysis and vigilance by IPHAN to the conservation of the listed buildings in the area. It was realised, however, that the number of requests is not similar to the number of new buildings and the occurrence of some changes on the previously approved applications during the progress of the work is very common. The methodology used in the analysis revealed a great effort to maintain the original characteristics of the city, but also a failure to provide sufficient protection in the conservation of the buildings.

7.1.5 - AREA 5 - Old Seminary and Santana area

Location/Date	1967	1990
(1) Cônego Amando	13	40
(2) Salomão Ibrahim da Silva	7	28
(3) Passadela	-	5
(4) Banqueta	2	18
(5) Santana	19	36
TOTAL = 86	41	127

Table 7.1.10 - number of buildings in Area 5 shown in IPHAN map of 1967 and Town Hall map of 1990 (rate of growth = 209%).

Comparison between these two shows that this AREA 5 has the highest number of new buildings. This signifies that new buildings are occupying those areas which remained for a long time as part of the natural green ring that involved the historic city. These new occupations are changing the original appearance of the historic nucleus. IPHAN's policy is not against transformation but the omission in proposing a plan for development could lead to the loss of the city's original design and the special significance of its environment.

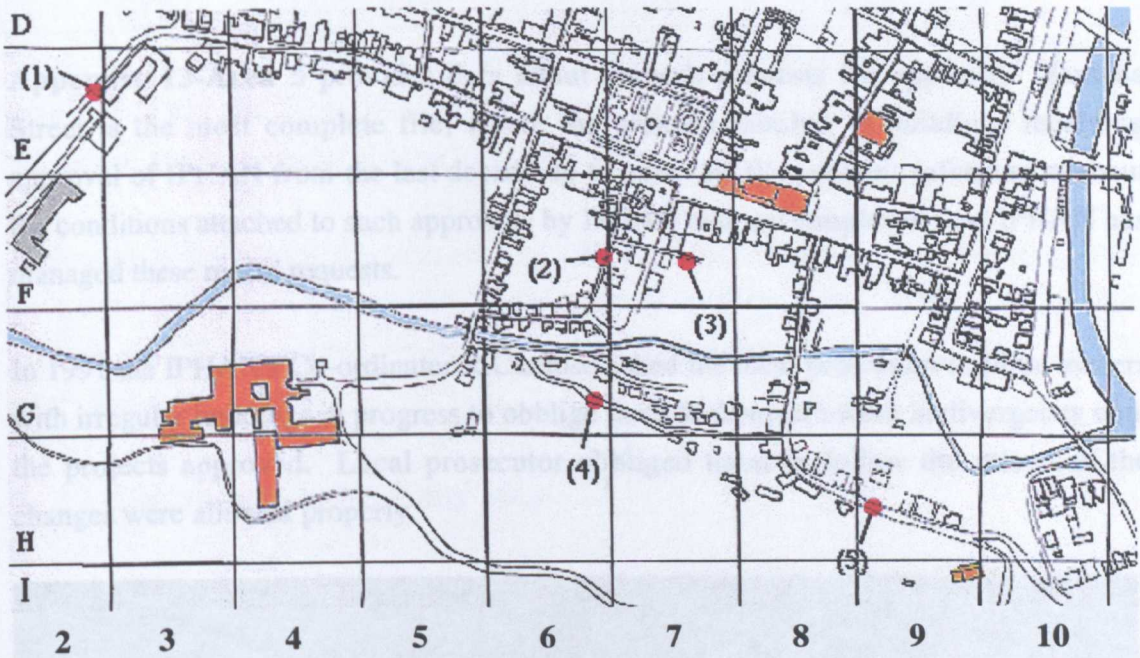


Fig.7.1.14 - location of streets situated in Area 5

Table 7.1.11 below shows the number for approvals given by IPHAN from 1985 to 1995 in the five locations of Table 7.1.10. Lucy de Moraes Street which follows Santana street from Grid I-10 is not indicated in Table 7.1.10 but was granted with 3 approvals from 1991 to 1995 and new buildings were built in the newly-approved Bairro Bandeirantes (also Grid I-10) situated in front of Santana Chapel (see Fig. 5.5.7). The tendency for new developments around this area - three recent divisions into lots were approved - is reinforced by the proximity to the historic city where the facilities for the citizens are more concentrated.

date/location	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
1985					2A		
1986					1A		
1987							
1988					1A		
1989	1A				3A		
1990	1A			1A	1A		

1991		1A			4A	1A	
1992	1A	1A			1A		
1993				1A	2A	2A	1A
1994							
1995					1A		
1996					1A		
TOTAL=28	3	2	-	2	17	3	1

Table 7.1.11 - number of applications for buildings found into IPHAN archives

Appendix 13-Area 5 provides data about owner's requests for approval. Santana Street is the most complete file, where the greatest number of buildings receiving approval of IPHAN from the last decade up to now. Its file contains information about the conditions attached to such approvals by IPHAN and are samples of how IPHAN has managed these recent requests.

In 1991 the IPHAN's Co-ordinator R.Cardoso asked the local prosecutor to force owners with irregular buildings in progress to oblige them to demolish work in divergency with the projects approved. Local prosecutor obliged them to follow the rules and the changes were allowed properly.



Fig 7.1.15 -aerial view of Santana (see also Fig. 5.5.8)

Santana street is at the right side of the above photograph. It begins at See Square and after 100 metres the Santana Bridge crosses the Seminary stream. The street then turns to left to the Church and the cemetery direction. This photograph was also taken in 1963.

A summary of the results of these analyses is shown in **Table 7.1.12** below:

Areas/Date	1967	1990	Difference
Area 1	115	242	127
Area 2	138	356	218
Area 3	159	207	48
Area 4	102	159	57
Area 5	41	127	86
TOTAL	555	1091	536

Table 7.1.12 - number of buildings in Mariana according to survey obtained in IPHAN map dated 1967 and Town Hall map of 1990 (it shows an overall increase of 96% in the number of buildings in the historic city and surroundings)

Following this analysis, the next section will consider the most recent changes which have occurred in the whole historic city in order to up-date the map of the above studied areas, from 1974 up to now, according to information obtained from the archives and "in situ", during the field study.

7. 2 - The updating of the city map

The most recent map containing the location of the listed buildings was produced from an aerophotogrammetric view in a scale of 1: 2,000, in 1974. This map was redrawn by the author in order to enhance the building's location and was used for the information required in the field study. This map is divided into smaller areas in order to facilitate their analysis as shown in the last section. The selection of these areas is based in the historical process of development, that is, from the oldest areas of the city, to the ones which are now receiving more applications and requests for analysis. The sequence, in this way, starts with the first area to be occupied - the old 'Mata-Cavalos', now known as Rosario and is followed by the River Bank area, the second to be analysed, and also the second area to be occupied. The third one was named Low Central Area and refers to the later occupation, up to the hill, where the new city was built in 1745. The fourth area is the continuation of the Alpoim's plan to the North -High Central area - and the fifth refers to the area where the concentration of new buildings has happened in the last years: Seminary and Santana. These sections are indicated in the complete map as numbered below:

AREA 1 - The Rosario Area :

This includes the street which led to the Church of Rosario at the top right side (1-Grid A 14); in the top centre is situated the old nucleus of Mata-Cavalos (2-Grid A 12); at the

centre was the old nucleus of the Largo da Quitanda (3- Grid B 11) which led to the São Gonçalo area (4-Grid A 10) as **Fig. 7.2.1** shows. The old bridge of boards is number 7 (Grid C 11) and the area known as Monsus is situated around number 8. Number 5 (Grid 9C) refers to the hermitage of Areia's bridge and number 6 (Grid D 12) to the hermitage of the Rosario hill.

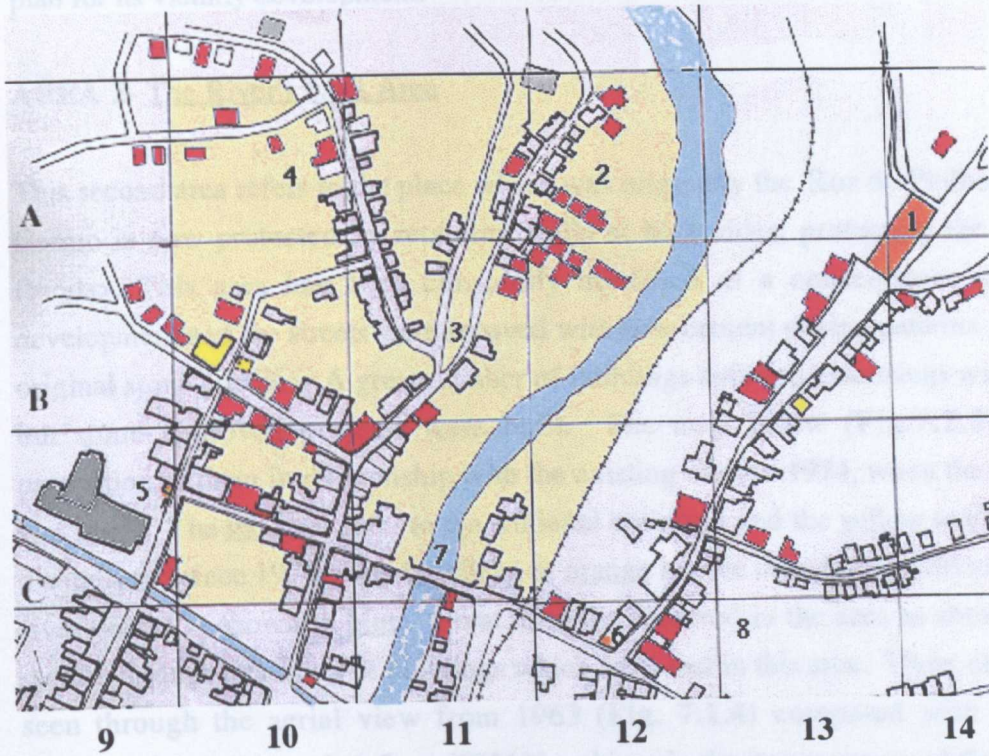


Fig. 7.2.1 -the Rosario area

An evaluation throughout the area of the city which is considered as the historic area resulted in the updating of the location of the buildings. The ones in red refer to additional historic buildings included in the area of the historic city since 1974. Buildings which are represented in yellow refer to those which are in state of ruin or which have been demolished since then. The individual listed buildings are coloured in orange and the river courses are shown in blue.

The reason for this area has not had adequate attention by IPHAN was that when the city was 'listed' this area had already lost its original character and the best effort for preservation was concentrated in the city area where the Alpoim plan was established which includes AREA 2 and AREA 3. However, a large number of applications for new buildings and extensions have been examined in this area over the years and a new approach could be established to recuperate its historical importance. It depends on decisions taken from the Coordination with the local support both from the Town Council and the community. This area had four individual listed buildings, now only three remain since the loss of 'Ponte de Tabuas' - Bridge of Boards - in 1989. The Rosario Church continues waiting for the ending of the restoration work which has stopped in 1991 and

for a definitive plan for the surroundings in order to improve the monuments' value. The small hermitage of the Bridge of Sand which was lost its original character needs internal restoration as well as some changes such as the withdrawn of the already mentioned electric pole and improvements in the appearance of the surrounding buildings. The Hermitage of the hill of Rosario must be safely protected against theft and also needs a plan for its vicinity development.

AREA 2- The River's bank Area

This second area refers to the place which was originally the 'Rua do Piolho'. The River Carmo is now protected by retaining walls at both sides, protecting the city against floods. This area has been constantly modified as a consequence of the city's development and the streets were repaved with new cement paving patterns replacing the original stone cobbles. A great number of buildings suffered extensions without license but some approved projects were built. The map below (Fig.7.2.2) shows the proportion of them in relationship with the existing ones to 1974, when the original map was made. The red ones refer to the additional buildings and the yellow to the ones which disappeared since 1974. The buildings in orange are the ones listed individually and the river course is shown in blue. Great changes occurred in the area as shown in the last section through examples of buildings which were lost in this area. These changes can be seen through the aerial view from 1963 (Fig. 7.1.4) compared with more recent analysis of the region taken from IPHAN archives in the recent survey of the area.

The River Carmo is considered by the population as the dividing line between the old and the new city, as the control of IPHAN has also divided the opinions of the citizens in their evaluation of the importance of being or not being on the left side of the river which is also a conservation area. As long as the efforts of IPHAN to define the rules with the local Town Hall are postponed, the local population will continue to press for the growth of density of this area. This area is under pressure²⁹⁷, because it is on the edge of the historic city designed in 1745, but it does not mean that its borders have to be changed without rules. The new high buildings blocking one's view of the individual listed buildings contradicted the legislation and defeated all the efforts made for the care and conservation of the original aspect of this area. The building of the Department of Culture (1-Grid E10) has attracted other modern improvements to this region and the old bus station (2-Grid E10) was replaced by a central small garden dividing each side of the traffic. A new filling station/garage replaced the old and single petrol pump (3-Grid E10). This area has been recently -from 1980's onwards- occupied and redesigned as the city's financial centre. Old buildings have been adapted for banks or replaced by new ones following IPHAN's instructions.

²⁹⁷ the number of applications for new occupations rose in the last two decades.

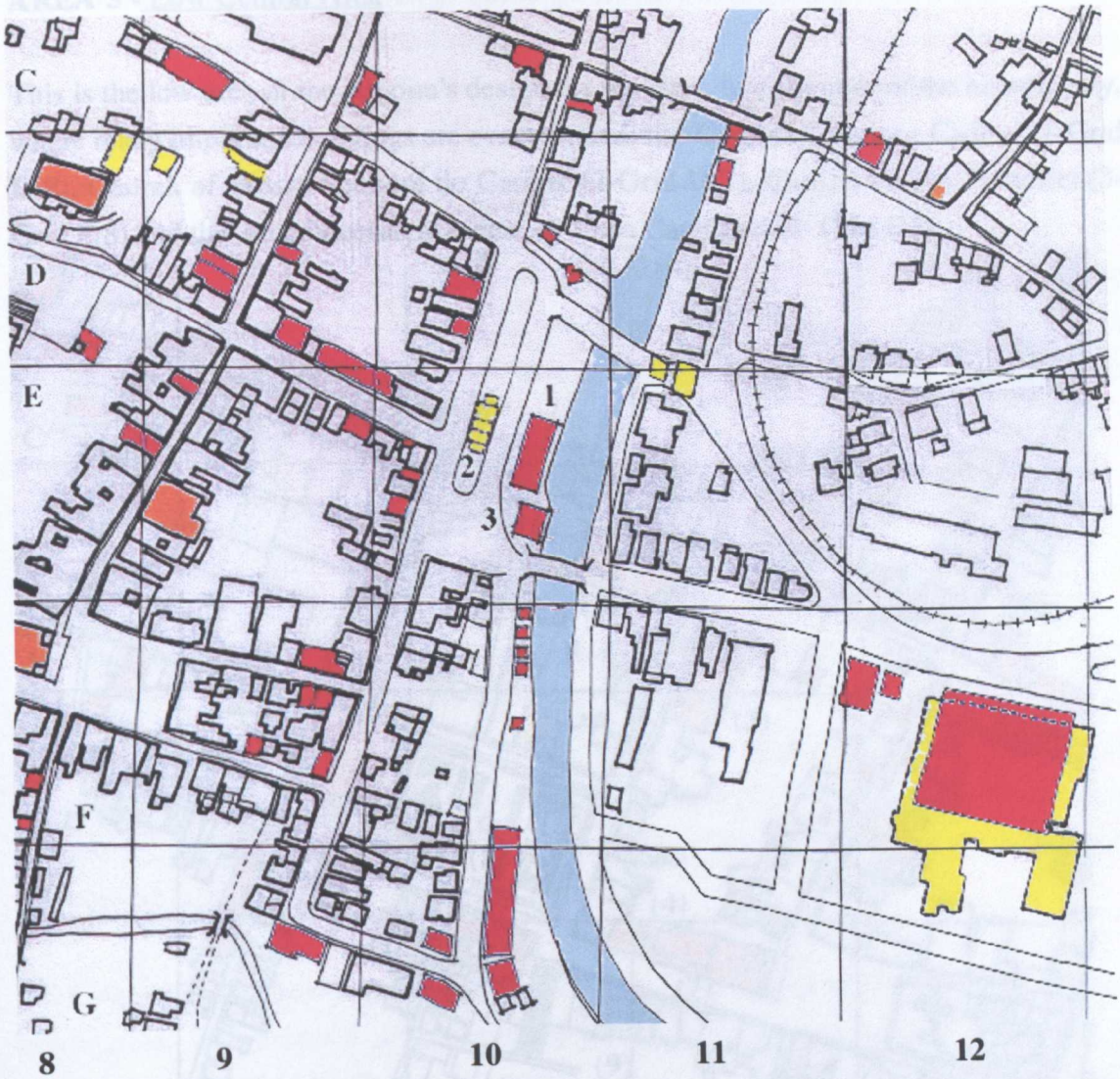


Fig. 7.2.2 - changes occurred in the river Bank area from 1974 to 1996 (in Grid F12 the old factory which was replaced by the Gymnasium- see **Fig. 5.4.30**)

Rua Frei Durão (7) which is partially in this area was studied in depth in order to provide material for the analysis of the IPHAN's role in the protection of the city. This study was also extended to the Gomes Freire square (8-Grid E 7). The 'Casa do Barão de Pontal' (6-Grid E 9) in 'Rua Direita' with its row of two storey buildings is also situated in this area (see **Fig. 5.5.5** and **Fig.5.5.8**).

The original use as residences is being maintained in the area: the first floor in two storey high buildings is always for this purpose. The one storey high buildings mix this use with commercial purposes. In the former cases the ground floors are used for commercial purposes and one level dwellings and shops are balanced in this area. 'Rua Direita' with its sequence of two storey buildings at one side and the majority of one storey buildings at the other side is a good example of it. The building which houses IPHAN's office is the number 7 in this street, beside the cathedral, and is indicated in brown on the next map (**Fig. 7.2.3**).

AREA 3 - Low Central Area

This is the low area of the Alpoim's design for the city. It is the core of the historic city, where many important buildings are concentrated: the 'Casa de Camara e Cadeia' (1-Grid D 8), Church of 'Nossa Senhora do Carmo' (2-Grid D 7), Church of São Francisco (3-Grid E 8) and the Archdiocesan Museum or 'Casa Capitular' (4- Grid F 7).

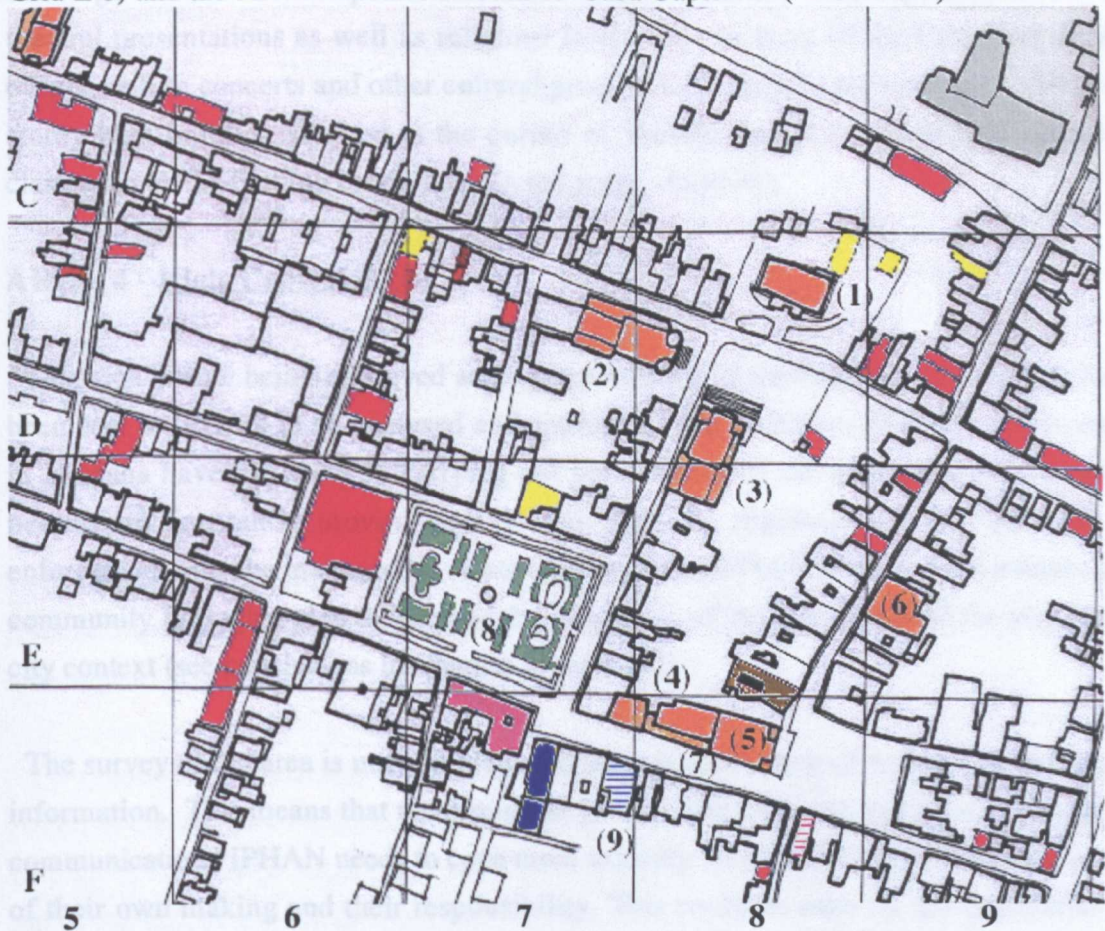


Fig. 7.2.3 - the transformation which occurred in the low central area of the city - AREA 3 (red for new buildings, yellow for buildings subject to demolition or lost, orange to the individually listed buildings).

The name and function of Gomes Freire Square changed over the years; it was the Praça da Cavahada, when it was used to guard the horses of the Governor, then Praça do Rossio- when it was used to the people and circus presentations, after that Praça D. João V when the new city was built. After Brazil's independence from Portugal, it was re-named as the Praca da Independência and finally as Gomes Freire Square. This square is nowadays a meeting point and a place for music and presentation of short musical events in its central bandstand. The newly-restored theatre (9) is situated near the confluence of 'Rua Frei Durão' and 'Gomes Freire' square and is indicated in blue (Grid F7). The large house at the side of the theatre was used by the Juizes de Fora (in purple - Grid F7) and the house in front of the 'Casa Capitular' was the old Intendência House (11) shown in blue strips (Grid 7F). The plot of land in yellow, above Gomes Freire square, was the

Royal Mint in past times (Grid E7). The large building in red at the side of Gomes Freire square is the present archbishop's house (Grid E6). This area has been modified over the years, as information provided by the particular study for 'Frei Durão' street and 'Gomes Freire' square in Section 7.1 show, but it is also the best preserved part of the old city. The 'Sé' square situated in front of the Cathedral is a favourite public space where all converge for the most important community gatherings such as musical, dance and theatrical presentations as well as religious festivities. In front of the Cathedral during events such as concerts and other cultural promotions a stage is always built. The two storey high building situated at the corner of 'Rua de Santana' with the Sé square is claimed to be the first Inn in Mariana (in red strips - Grid F8).

AREA 4 - High Central Area

This area is now being improved and a great number of applications for renewals have been sent to IPHAN to be analysed and approved. The architects of IPHAN who work in Mariana have difficulty in carrying out preservation in this particular area because people are constantly moving and do not obey the regulations. The question of enforcement must be managed by direct contact of the IPHAN staff with the owners and community through a plan to increase the awareness of the importance of the area in the city context (see conclusions in Chapter 8, section 2).

The survey of the area is not complete and there is thus a lack of technical support and information. This means that there must be good public relations and good exchange of communication. IPHAN needs to cope more urgently with the problems which are partly of their own making and their responsibility. This could be done by the application of information technology in the organisation of the old archives and the subsequent inclusion of the available measurements to draw a definitive map of the city employing 3D models (see discussion further in later chapter). The updating of these data in contemporary equipment could provide better support for the architects of IPHAN. The increase of knowledge about the historic city certainly can develop and improve confidence about the work of IPHAN amongst the architects who work in such areas of conflict.

This area is also part of Alpoim's plan. It is the higher area of the historic city of Mariana. It is a residential area and this use has been consolidated since the last century. As the map shows (Fig. 7.2.4) a great number of the buildings are new and a considerable number of buildings in this area have been lost or suffered alterations. Most of them, nonetheless, have preserved or imitate the original style of the eighteenth century.

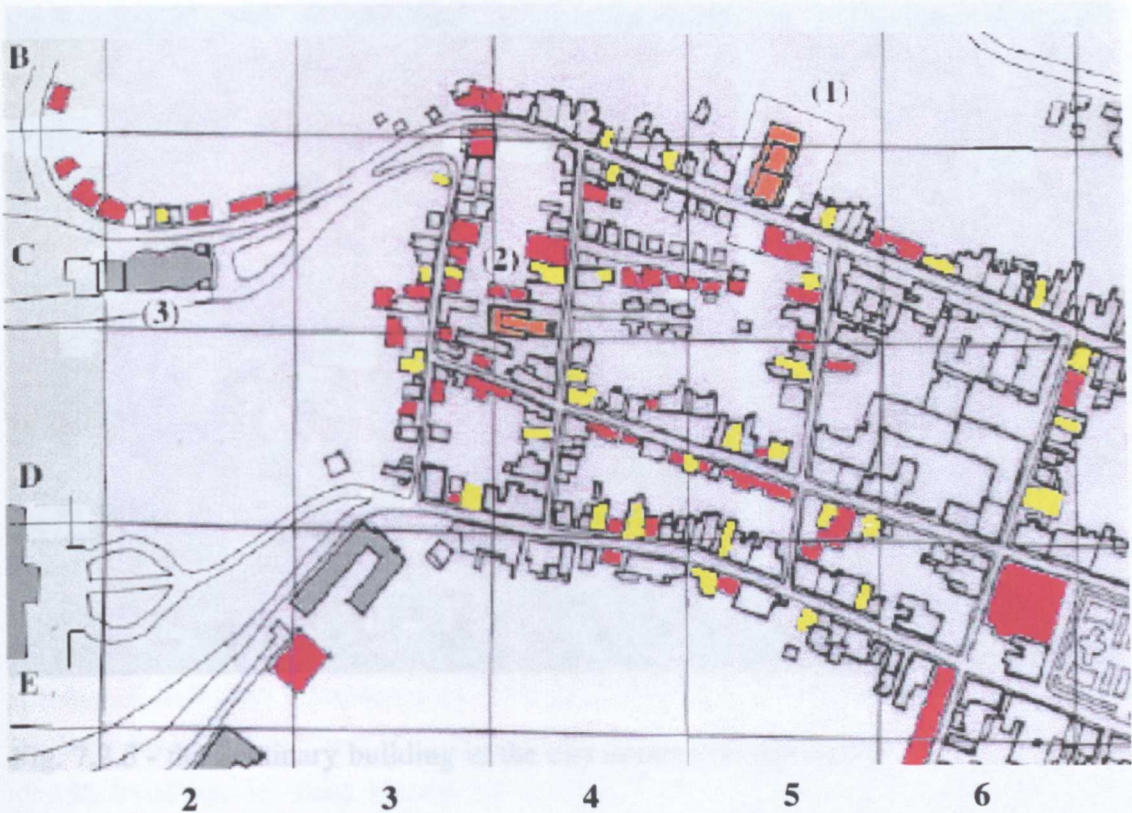


Fig. 7.2.4 - changes which occurred in the High Central area from 1974 to 1996 (red indicates new constructions, and yellow represents demolitions, additions or lost; the buildings in orange are the ones individually listed)

Two individual listed buildings are inside this area: the Church of Nossa Senhora dos Anjos or Capela da Arquiconfraria situated in Dom Silverio street (1-Grid C 5) and the Church of Mercês (2- Grid C4). São Pedro dos Clerigos Church (3- Grid C 2) is at the top of the hill, at the end of Dom Silverio Street (the old Rua Nova). The parallel street below is the Barão de Camargos Street (the old Rua dos Cortes) and under this latter and also parallel is the old Rua da Olaria, now named Rua Dom Viçoso.

AREA 5 - The Old Seminario and Santana Church area

The existence of this still unoccupied area in the East of the city presented a positive aspect because it provided the historic nucleus with a green frame of vegetation enhancing its value (**Fig.7.2.5**). The Seminary stream is situated below the hillside.

The character of the historic city depends on the criteria used for development in this area whose existing large spaces should be preserved or properly managed, in order to maintain the authenticity of the area. The recent survey shows an increase in the occupation over this area and lack of previous plan for its protection.

Fig. 7.2.6 - the eastern part of the city showing the Seminary stream (at the low side) and Santana Church (at the low side)

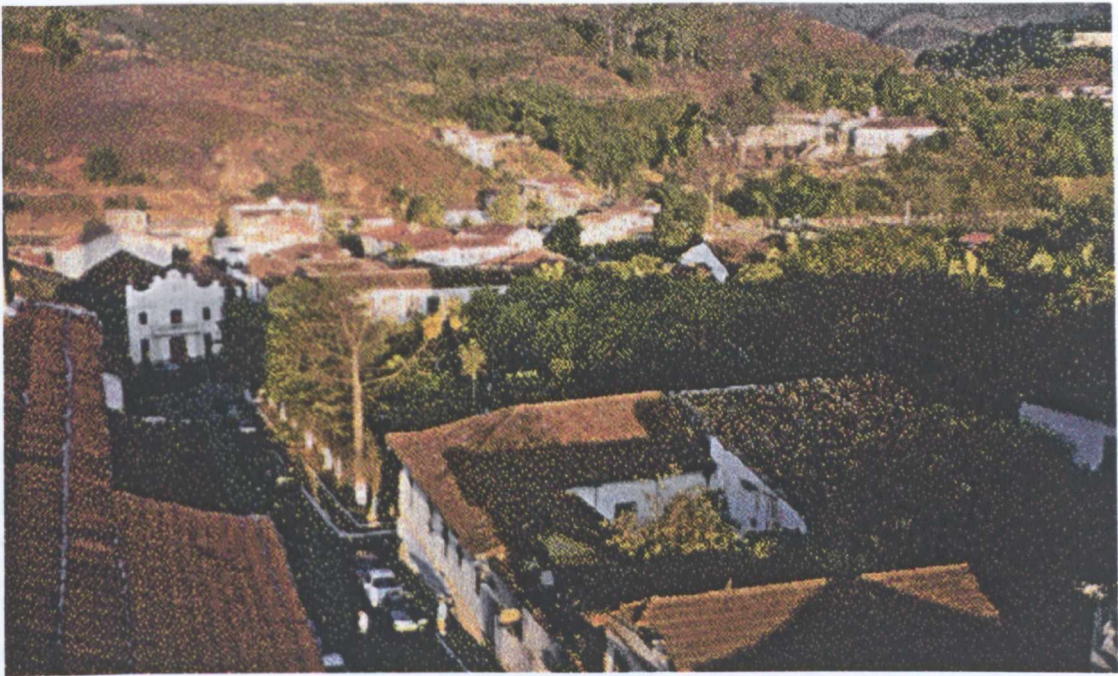


Fig. 7.2.5 - the Seminary building in the city context (at top right)

This part of the city is occupied by small houses, a football ground, narrow streets and the large building of the Old Seminary at the left side of Fig. 7.2.6 below. At the right side is the Santana Street with its new buildings - in red - and the Chapel at the top of a hill. Along this street, new divisions of land as parcels of lots have been offered for residential use. The number of requests for building in this area is increasing but the wrong type of occupation can occur if attention is not reinforced.

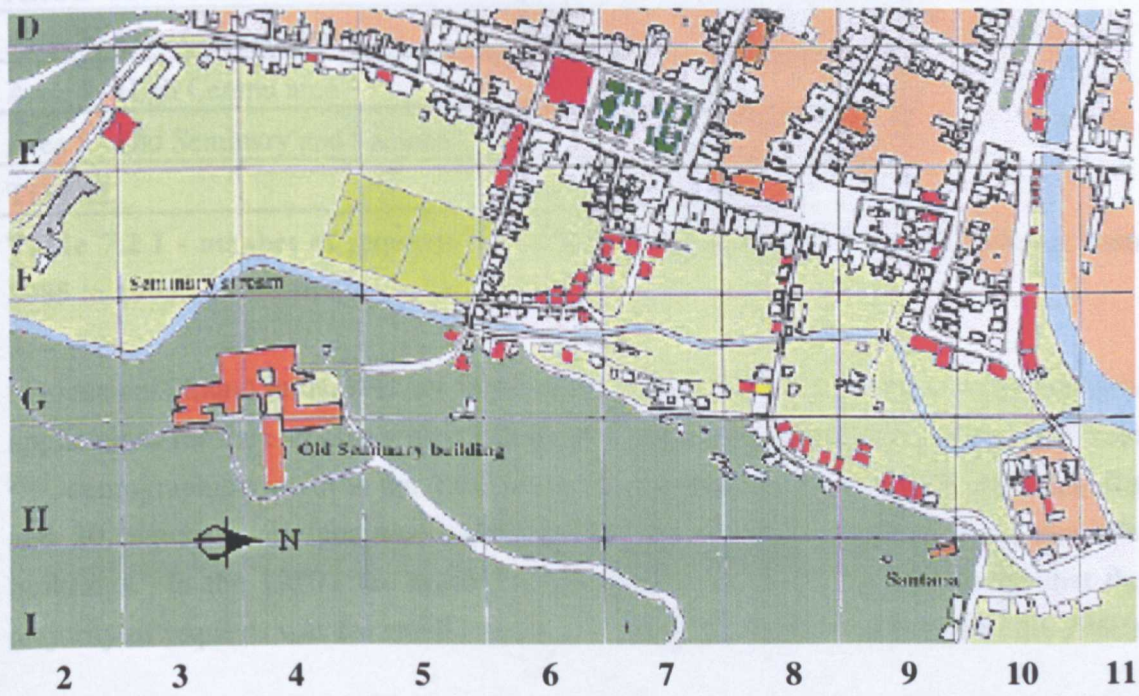


Fig. 7.2.6 - the eastern part of the city with the Seminary building (at the left low side) and Santana Church (at the low right side)

Details obtained in the survey work ²⁹⁸ about the current situation of the city drew the following conclusions: all these five areas of the historic city were provided with new buildings and additions which has altered the design of the city. This first evaluation carried out 'in situ' detected these changes as shown in the maps at the end of each area studied.

This study considered that the number of requests analysed by IPHAN (Fig. 7.2.1) has to be compared with the number of changes which actually occurred in the city in order to analyse the participation of IPHAN in the process of approving requests. It is strongly supposed that the city's growth has frequently occurred out of IPHAN's control. This study shows a partial examination and a conclusion is drawn from the evidences found. In 1967, according to a map produced by Sampaio (see Appendix 6) the number of buildings inside the area under the control of IPHAN was 555. This was the official number of buildings considered by IPHAN in 1967. However, a recent register from 1996 produced by the Town Hall shows this number as 1,091 buildings. The difference of 536 buildings in these almost 30 years is not equivalent to the number of new buildings recorded in the IPHAN archives (see Table 7.1.12 in early section). Research carried out in the archives from 1985 up to 1995 showed a number of requests as 141, and they are not at all referring only to new constructions (Table 7.2.1).

Areas of the city	Number of requests
Area 1 - Rosario	20
Area 2- River Bank	31
Area 3 - Low Central area	32
Area 4 - High Central area	30
Area 5 - Old Seminary and Santana	28
TOTAL	141

Table 7.2.1 - number of requests for each area registered in IPHAN's archives from 1985 to 1995.

Documents found in the IPHAN archives show the historic city with a number of new applications for the city area with different proportions of growth. According to Fischer ²⁹⁹, demographic growth in the 1970's was the greatest comparing with other decades and 20 requests were for new buildings; in 1940's only 2 requests were for new buildings. In the 1950's the number of request grew to 96, but she stated that the majority of requests was for small repairs and the same situation occurred in the 1960's

²⁹⁸ Data obtained in the survey work with number of applications and request for new buildings are shown in the Appendices.

²⁹⁹ Fischer, M., op. cit, 82-83

when it was about 80 requests. In the 1980's, 63 proposals for new buildings were requested. The evidences given show that the most part of the buildings were constructed without register in IPHAN archives. A final evaluation led to the conclusion that from 1967 up to now, IPHAN's archives have reference to only a half of new buildings built, as indicated by the Town hall's map.

The poor control given by IPHAN to the area (the local office was re-installed for the analysis for local proposals in 1984 after many years of vigilance from Ouro Preto but since 1992 it returned to Ouro Preto) have led to the present situation of the city with regard to its preservation as a historic site. Considering that conservation is fundamentally a cultural issue, participation of the population in the decision-making process and proper acceptance of responsibility by relevant authorities are essential requirements for successful conservation, as stated by Jokilehto³⁰⁰. Methodology used by IPHAN considering the 'case by case' analysis for approval of new buildings or additions is inappropriate. This methodology leads to the loss of control of the whole situation. Another factor is a lack of knowledge of the original techniques employed in the past, which will remain unknown as long as courses for the new generations of builders, owners or professionals were not promoted. Added to this is the use of new techniques, often with new and cheaper materials which has contributed to inappropriate alterations. Failure to apply the legislation in the area because of lack of legal support, which has to be managed from the main headquarters of IPHAN, has also contributed to the bureaucracy of the system and to the inadequate results in the protection of Mariana. For instance, the impossibility of making a complete investigation of the data contained in the archives is due to a lack of a complete inventory integrating the physical and historical information, and a whole view of the site. A proper solution for these concerns could lead to IPHAN's control of the situation. In this way, this study offers the possibility of integrating data obtained from archives in order to update information about the city development in comparison with the most recent registers.

³⁰⁰ Jokilehto, J., 1996, 'International standards, Principles and Charters of Conservation', in Mark, S., Concerning Buildings, London, 71

CHAPTER 8

CHAPTER 8

FINAL CONCLUSIONS INCLUDING A SUMMARY OF THE EARLIER CHAPTERS AND PROPOSALS FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE RESTORATION WORK IN THE HISTORIC CITIES IN BRAZIL

8. 1- Summary of the findings of the earlier chapters

As initially discussed in the Introduction and confirmed in the subsequent chapters, the creation of a databank obtained from the survey of the listed buildings - to enable them to be transferred to computer files - is one of the most important steps that must be considered by IPHAN. This information, if it could be easily distributed to everyone involved and interested in supporting restoration work - owners of properties, politicians, architects and community - would be useful to financiers in order to gain their interest and support for the restoration of these buildings and for the necessary plans for the growth of the historic cities. The use of information technology is important here as well, in order to disseminate information and to generate the interest of the community through developing a historical understanding of the importance of the cities.

Subsequent chapters emphasised that information about the cultural significance of the Brazilian heritage must be spread across the community, since it is co-responsible for the protection of the listed buildings and without this participation and support nothing can be done. The storage of data taken from inventories of listed buildings, including historical references, building techniques, measurements taken from surveys and old photographs, will contribute to a better visualization of the listed buildings and their surroundings. This information will enable the architects to develop a more accurate plan for restoration work and for the analysis of new interventions in the conservation areas as fully discussed in important new publications about restorations and use of computers ³⁰¹.

Three-D maps of the historic cities, produced from the results of inventories, seem to be very necessary as the next stage in the protection and development of the historic cities. IPHAN, however, has still not completed the collection of this data and the necessary inventories are being drawn up only slowly, because of the vastness of Brazil's territory and financial difficulties. IPHAN is still struggling against a shortage of equipment and human infra-structure to provide a better result. News about the

³⁰¹About these subjects see: Butt, T.K., 1989, "How CADD helped restorations", AIA Journal, Vol.78 No. 11: 115-118; Autran et al, 1991, 'A computer system for rehabilitation of buildings in their urban setting', Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design, London, 99-106; Hall, A.C., 1993, 'The use of computer visualisation in planning control', Town&Planning Review, Vol. 64 , No 2, 193-211; Jones, D.B and Kennedy, C. B., 1989, 'Using video cameras in restoration', AIA Journal, Vol. 78, No. 7: 97-100;

acquisition of new equipment for the up-dating of the existing information has recently been announced ³⁰², despite the fragile financial condition of IPHAN. However, little by little, this Institution, almost always at a disadvantage financially and structurally, is coping with the demands of the essential work and has been making a great effort to maintain itself as an institution dedicated to the protection of cultural artefacts.

The setting up of a preliminary inventory in order to offer everybody a better knowledge of the artefacts that have to be preserved, must be considered as the first priority. The transfer of the technological information already existing in the old archives - but unknown to the majority of the population - must be considered as an essential step in the preservation process. This can be easily done if trained staff could be established in order to handle the information contained in the archives. An integrated action between the community and IPHAN can be managed through the spread of this information. However, the IPHAN office in Mariana and other historic cities must be supplied with a proper archive containing all the information required for the city's interests in conservation and preservation. An integrated system of old and recent information with respect to listed buildings and their surroundings, such as old and new photographs and a complete map of the city's planning could facilitate and support the use of a new methodology.

As shown in Chapter 1 and reinforced in Chapter 2, the most important cities originated during the colonial period in the areas of the *capitanias* - of which a map was shown in Section 1.2.1 (Fig. 1.2.1.2) - were classified as historic cities when the Government decided to create an institution, in 1937, to provide protection for the Brazilian National Heritage. The majority of these cities were founded in the 18th century but there are also those originating from the 16th, 17th and 19th centuries. The 20th century contributed with a special one, the modern capital, Brasilia. Chapter 1 also studied the different circumstances affecting the process of development, associated with the climate and social aspect of each of the regional areas, which contributed to the diversity existing in the Brazilian heritage. The ecological aspects of each region, the continuous introduction of new immigrants and the economic activities undertaken by different social and cultural classes, have provided the Brazilian heritage with a variety of artefacts in which are included the listed buildings and the historic cities. The historic cities arose in consequence of religious, political or commercial reasons. The building techniques resulted in a mixture of the original techniques utilised by the natives associated with the improvements brought from Europe by colonisers and immigrants. Adapted to the circumstances named above, each region developed its own special kind of architectural style but with great similarities influenced by the proximity and period of construction. With the help of skilled

³⁰² letter from Claudia Barroso, architect of IPHAN in Rio de Janeiro

carpenters and stonemasons in the building of fort-houses, convents and churches over the country these techniques expanded from the North to the South but each period was marked by special characteristics. In five sub-sections of Chapter 1, Section 2, the historical background of the Brazilian architectural heritage was described.

The initial poor wooden houses were little by little being replaced by more and more fortified dwellings, public and institutional buildings. New techniques were employed and adapted for a renewal of the already existing buildings, since the convents of Jesuits, Franciscans and Benedictines which were constructed in many areas along the Brazilian coast gave origin to many cities in Brazil. The building of farms in solitary places for cattle raising purposes and plantations of sugar cane around the 'engenhos' were transformed into the nuclei of population. Later, the exploitation of gold, followed by the coffee, cotton, and rubber economic cycles, formed the conditions for the appearance of new settlements. The springing up of urban sites and the growth of development in the interior of Brazil increased within the country the number of cultural artefacts which would have been considered by the future IPHAN. Hundreds of cultural artefacts of any origin attained special classification for protection and among which the historic cities are included as shown in Chapter 2. The legislation related to the protection of this heritage was enacted together with the creation of IPHAN and it has received many contributions for its strengthening since then.

Chapter 3 gave detailed background information about how the legislation appeared and was subsequently improved in relation to the protection and conservation of the listed artefacts, including listed buildings and historic cities. The internal organisation of IPHAN and its leading role was described and the reader was made aware about the attempts at the conservation and protection of the historic cities carried out in some particular places of the large area of Brazil.

As it contains the majority of the listed buildings and historic cities, the South -East Region has received the greatest support from the Government, but even so, the historic cities in this region are still in need of help and new contributions are necessary in order to save the threatened heritage. Efforts have been made but are not sufficient to protect them from theft and ruin. In Minas Gerais state, conservation areas are being submitted to changes, losses and inadequate alterations which have aroused concern regarding the protection and maintenance of these cities' original character. These problems have received sympathetic support from private institutions but not yet enough because the private buildings that surround the most important buildings, and which are also listed themselves, have not been looked after properly by the owners, local, state and federal Governments, as conditions and planning for their protection have not been seriously contemplated as stated in Chapter 4.

Chapter 5 contains a comprehensive evaluation of the field study in Mariana. Initially, it states what kind of information would be required in order to discover the needs of the previously prepared programme. Following the above information, section 5.2 describes how the survey work was obtained. This section also indicates what kind of contacts with people were previously arranged and how the questions were raised for the provision of accurate information related to the role of IPHAN: the internal departments, their main responsibilities and the activities carried out by them for the promotion, protection and documentation of the heritage. Also provided is information concerning the resources obtained and expenditure made by the Department of Planning and Administration.

The detailed description of the field study in Mariana includes an assessment of the current condition of the most significant buildings, which were selected from the 21 of the individually listed buildings currently existing in the city and districts, 8 of which are inside the urban area. Maps, drawings, plans and photographs complement the description of the buildings. The descriptions were taken on site by the author with the participation of other architects involved in the field study. The information was put on pre-designed sheets, each one containing references, such as formal aspects of the buildings, materials used in construction, dates related to each building with historical references and detailed descriptions of facades, plans and builders' names. The present state of the buildings was analysed and the kind of maintenance provided was shown. Chapter 5 also provides the information regarding the location of each building in the context of the city with the purpose of enlarging the spatial understanding of the city for those who are not familiar with the site.

The most important events concerning the history of Mariana are fully examined in section 5.4. The 300 years from the foundation of the settlement in 1696 to 1996, were divided into 5 periods, with reference to the most relevant historical facts. These periods were carefully examined from two different points of view: on one hand the growth of the city and on the other the destruction which accompanied the city's development. Two aspects of Mariana were shown, the enhancement of its historical value and the importance of the buildings which have been lost. Once more, drawings, maps and bibliographic references give support to these findings. In section 5.5 the individually listed buildings were studied in relation to their surroundings. (The definition of the Venice Charter regarding conservation areas was applied with special consideration of the close relationship between buildings and the natural environment. Suggestions for improvements in the surroundings of the monuments were taken into account leading to a recommendation regarding the enhancement of their value.) Comparisons between old and new photographs emphasized the need for a previously

planned methodology for the control and expansion of the surrounding area and the consequent protection of the heritage. The city was therefore analysed as an integrated system. The suggestion for the preservation of the original "quintais" (rear gardens) and the appropriation of the river courses for recreation and meeting places for the community was raised. The future of Mariana as a pleasant city depends on the balance between environment and citizens in a harmonic integration and this can be achieved by the implementation and improvement in the already existing local legislation.

As observed in Chapter 5, sections 4 and 5, during the last three decades a great number of agreements and proposals for conservation were carried out to solve the problems existing in Mariana. The requests for restoration of private properties in the 1960s and 1970s were analysed and the conclusion was that these numbers were gradually diminishing in the same proportion as the financial support provided, which appeared insufficient in total. This weakened the legislation and, in consequence, often the resources available to the most important buildings were less than formerly or even non-existent. Funds for restoration from the federal government were not available for anyone. To compensate for the lack of cultural and financial support new means were found to fund the repairs of listed buildings without direct state expenses, through the help of private companies. In 1991 new legislation made it possible for taxes payable to the Government to be transferred to a restoration and preservation scheme.

Chapter 6 dealt with further results of the survey work in Mariana. It indicated how the applications sent by the owners of buildings situated in a conservation area are dealt with by IPHAN. Three special places in the city were analysed as Case Studies: a street, an individually listed building and a central square. Summarised examples of applications obtained in IPHAN archives and their replies were shown and the process of conservation and maintenance of the private buildings was also considered in depth. Amongst these examples are included the Cathedral, a theatre and an unusual Art-deco house. Tables containing the number of applications and their subjects were displayed in order to demonstrate the efficiency of the work carried out. The second case study is related to the Church of Nossa Senhora do Rosario, the initial reference to which was in 1887. Gomes Freire Square appeared as the third Case Study. A summary of the applications since 1947 was provided and alterations and improvements in the conservation of the buildings were emphasised. The analysis of data obtained in the archives of IPHAN led to the conclusion that the care and maintenance of the private buildings is at a lesser level than the Law requires for a city considered as a National Monument. In section 6.2, the way in which the process of conservation is carried out was explained and also questioned. The relationship between the community and the official organisation responsible for the care and maintenance of the buildings is

analysed. A proposal developed by IPHAN's architects over the years is explained in Section 6.3.

Chapter 7 offers a whole view of the city through the division of the historic area into 5 areas, from the initial settlement to the most recent occupation. It shows a lack of data with precise and integrated information concerning the city's buildings and lack of updated accurate maps. The necessity of setting up an integrated system of archives providing information about the buildings: location, state of conservation, alterations and additions, must be completed by an inventory and further technical and historical information. A substantial amount of data already exists but it is spread over many archives. It must be organised in proper places in order to be accessed by all the organisations involved in the protection of the heritage. The 5 areas were analysed according to information provided by two different sources: an IPHAN map dated 1967 and a Town Hall map of 1990. The basis for the field study survey was produced by CEMIG in 1974 and this map was then up-dated by information obtained in the IPHAN archives. The findings of Chapter 7 were related to the role of IPHAN in each particular area of the city of Mariana and the success and failures of the methodology used were appraised.

8. 2 - A critical analysis of the system of protection and conservation of Mariana and recommendations for its improvement

The situation of Mariana, as studied in this work, revealed the few mechanisms of protection for the conservation of the city. The existing mechanisms are so fragile at the present moment that deficiencies can be listed in order of priorities:

1- reinforcement of the local policy by establishing a strong relationship with the local authorities by a link of common interest between the federal and local Governments.

2- reinforcement of the local staff by implementation of adequate support for the plans for the protection of the city which should be subjected to discussions with the occupants, local associations and local representatives.

3 - the site records will be collected in a data bank containing not only a description of the current state of the buildings but also their historical evolution, complete with drawings and photographs in order to produce an inventory.

(4- each building should be considered as inseparable from its surroundings: a historical entity analysed from the existing situation but attached to its geographical, economic, social, cultural and technical context.)

5- each project will be further completed by a technical report with specifications, quantities and prices destined for funding requests ³⁰³ .

6- resources will be taken from alternatives suggested by the application of the Law 8, 313 from 23.12.91 as explained in **Chapter 3, Section 3**.

7- Information obtained must be publicly available in order to increase the sympathetic attention of those living in historic areas.

However, the current method applied does not offer advantages to the owners in terms of 'living in a conservation area' but, in an contrary way, this situation is a burden to them. Since the city was classified as a historic city, few actions have been produced in order to bring to the historic city a plan for its embellishment and protection for its conservation. A plan is needed to regenerate the city's best conditions, to enhance the value of the properties from the owners' point of view, in order to make them proud of living in a historic place. As suggested by Fischer ³⁰⁴ , the new districts and planning areas should be included in tree planting plans to enhance their environmental values. It is also realised that the conservation of the city of Mariana depends on the implementation of plans for the city's restoration as a whole which were often initiated but never satisfactorily concluded. These attempts reached only half-way stages which did not lead to a wider involvement of local politicians and citizens. Particular attention was given to the restoration of churches, as they are individual listed buildings. An attempt to close the gap between action and ideas for the preservation of residential buildings was tried in 1982, through an agreement with a governmental bank - Caixa Economica Federal - for the obtaining of loans but the idea was not taken further because of the lack of proper management in order to reinforce and keep the programme alive. The staff needs to receive prior training to give continuity on such a good proposal like that. As Mariana continues to be a National Monument the current rules must be enlarged in order to facilitate the preservation process.

IPHAN must support courses for architects, craftsman and workers in the areas of historic cities in order to spread information about the techniques used in restoration. These courses, in theoretical and practical lessons, should enlarge interest and knowledge in the subject of basic maintenance and conservation. (As stated by Jokilehto ³⁰⁵ conservation is a multidisciplinary activity requiring the specific skills of many professionals and training. Owners, occupants, priests, students, and also tourist guides must be instructed with correct historical information about buildings and sites.) IPHAN must encourage stonemasons and carpenters in the provision of material to the

³⁰³ Suggestions given by the author are reinforced by proposals obtained from Autran et al, 1991, 'A computer system for rehabilitation of buildings in their urban setting', Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design, , 18; 99-106

³⁰⁴ Fischer, op. cit., 144

³⁰⁵ Jokilehto, J., 1996, op. cit., 71

general public, facilitating acquisition of supplies needed for the correct architectural detail to be used in the replacement of old material, from ceramic tiles to doors, windows and all other important details. In the particular case of Mariana, one of the situations that the author of this study experienced there, was the closure of a factory of ceramic tiles which had contributed to the preservation scheme. Initiatives of this kind should be stimulated by agreement with local companies and by financial initiatives if at all possible.

Diffusion of technical information could be supported by the University of Ouro Preto which has a branch in Mariana and is also a federal organisation. Together, in a common effort for the diffusion of ideas in the field of preservation, there could be a viable agreement between the University group of professionals and workers of IPHAN, in order to develop a School of Conservation. The appropriate subjects to be studied could fill the existing gap in the cultural aspects of IPHAN which could be expanded by a commitment with local politicians in order to organise a common plan for the preservation and conservation of the city. Education for the young people - principally for the teenage guides who work with tourists - could ensure a satisfactory performance, and strengthening in the awareness of the community. Particularly in Mariana, but also in the other historic cities of Minas Gerais state, young students who are being prepared to be priests in the Seminary and, in consequence, responsible for the maintenance of the churches, certainly will be a very important group to contribute to the quality of the necessary work involved.

In Ouro Preto, classified as a World Heritage Monument by UNESCO in 1980 and very close to Mariana, awareness has been strengthened amongst the community by other more conscious citizens and a chain of restoration work has been stimulated by the activities developed by the local Foundation of Museum of Sacred Art of the Church of Pilar (Fundação do Museu de Arte Sacra da Igreja do Pilar) which was created ten years ago and classed as an exemplar by IPHAN's current Co-ordinator ³⁰⁶. This foundation has its own staff and resources are being taken from private companies and tourism exploitation.

In Mariana, community activities are still weak in comparison with those in Ouro Preto, but brotherhoods of churches and citizen's associations such as the 'Movimento Renovador' and 'Associação dos Moradores de São Gonçalo' should be encouraged to seek higher standards in the protection of their heritage. As usual, the problem of preservation and conservation of the cities is misunderstood by many of the population, as it is difficult to collect sufficient funds, since they do not have a representative organisation to support their requests. One of the findings of this study is that the

³⁰⁶ Paiva, E. , 21/05/1997, 'Beleza Recuperada', *Veja* , São Paulo, Abril, 76-78

communities should enlist local representatives, in order to strengthen the confidence of the owner groups in their request for resources, as the churches do, through representatives of the "Fundação Cultural da Arquidiocese de Mariana". Historically, what IPHAN accomplished in Mariana in the first two decades after the classification of the city, the 1940s and 1950s, was done through vigilance by a small staff and using legislation imposed by the Government on the community. Analysis of applications submitted by citizens were analysed and some work was undertaken. Financial and technical support were distributed but it was less than the community's expectations. During the last decades, IPHAN's provision for the maintenance of the original characteristics of the city was attempted but with few general proposals which proved to be incapable of preventing the unsuitable changes in the external appearance of the buildings, environment and surroundings of the individual listed buildings. Considering the internal space, some buildings were strongly modified by extensions and refurbishment. Even the city as a whole almost lost its integral character by unsuitable modifications in particular buildings, modernisation of materials and styles by the natural growth of the city mixing with the old and original one. It was only an illusion of preservation, the consequences of which became very apparent in the 1970s and later on.

Decisions involving the protection of Mariana range from the evaluation of the city as a whole through the definition of areas in great need of preservation but not forgetting the integral relationship of all others, focusing on ecology (environment and climate), geography (topography and geology), urbanism (disposition of services and equipment, location of new planning areas, clear criteria for new use and preservation scheme), archaeology (objectivity in the research and knowledge which can led to the restoration of lost equipment), history (to evaluate the facts in order to study their importance to the present conditions), and law (to support the analysis and balance of present rules). One of the most important points refers to a definition for "non aedificandi" areas within the historic city areas in order to permit the maintenance of an ideal occupation of a maximum of 50% of the whole area by buildings, leaving the other half for the green areas of quintais and protected natural green hillsides which are remarkable characteristics of the original design of the city. This must be done quickly and effectively using already existing local legislation ³⁰⁷ supported by state federal and international regulations for 'special areas' which are theoretically adopted by IPHAN but not put into practice.

The current state of the most significant buildings in Mariana has been examined in the foregoing chapters. Churches classified as individual listed buildings are frequently

³⁰⁷ 'Lei Orgânica do Município de Mariana' was enacted in 1990 and contains valuable references to the protection and enhancing of the value of the local both built and natural heritage.

restored but the buildings situated at their neighbourhood have not received the same attention as the churches, neither for maintenance nor by plans for restoration. Mariana is not an isolated case in spite of other historic cities having received some different attention and support. The surroundings of the individual listed buildings have never been considered by a plan to restore the area as an ensemble. IPHAN's attention to them is restricted to maintaining the authenticity of the surroundings, by vigilance and approval for applications, as similar as possible to the original appearance. In fact this is the main point observed when applications for approval of new buildings and extensions are analysed. As Mariana is considered a conservation area, this is sufficient reason for any new building, any extensions or a simple repair to be considered. This means that control from IPHAN has to cover the planning of the city as a whole because the city is considered as an indivisible and integrated system, but if the limits of this area are not precisely defined, some problems arise as the city development occurs. The surroundings of the historic city must be considered as strongly affecting its original architecture and environment. For this reason, before the approval of any new development, the city's planners must define natural park areas in order to guarantee the spaces necessary for the city's "breathing", creating a green belt along the banks of the river courses in order to provide the future living organism of the city with good environmental conditions.

8. 3 - A critical analysis of the system of protection and conservation in Minas Gerais and recommendation for its improvement.

As shown in Chapter 4, Section 2, the architectural heritage in Minas Gerais is one of the largest in the country. 202 cultural items are distributed over 47 cities in the state in which are included 11 urban areas, 8 of which are considered historic cities. Of these 202 items, 116 are types of religious architecture, 52 are related to civil architecture, 7 are movable items, 3 belong to the natural heritage and 16 others are of different nature such as street fountains, oratories, a cavern and a grave (see Table 4. 2): all of these are under the responsibility and protection of the 13th Regional Co-ordination, situated in Belo Horizonte, the capital of the state. The state area is 226, 708 sq/mi (587, 172 sq/km) and the work in this large area is presently carried out by only 84 staff distributed over 10 locations in different proportions (see Table 4. 2. 6). This data shows that the cultural heritage in Minas Gerais is suffering from lack of attention due to this insufficient staffing. In order to provide vigilance, to develop plans and to care for all the listed buildings in the state - numbering around 4, 500 - an increase in specially trained professionals is required. It seems to be reasonable to have a group of architects working in the historic cities, connected to the Town Hall, planning for the conservation of the city's listed buildings, assisting with technical solutions for restoration work, giving aid in decisions for problems in the care of buildings and

defining targets together with the community in order to solve the needs of the population according to the Constitution principles and IPHAN's rules.

(In any case it is impossible to protect the cultural heritage of so large a state without a group of specialists and skilled workers and a previously organised methodology involving all listed buildings. This methodology must include a preliminary inventory of the city areas, followed by a definition of priorities for the conservation of the buildings in each of these areas, according to the principles of restoration adopted by the organisation. This means that IPHAN's must carry out initial surveys in order to provide information for the builders and workers about the variety of techniques to adopt in such areas. Official approval of these procedures must be implemented by the local Council and these regulations have to be followed by the community. Leaflets and guidelines with clear explanations about the nature of conservation and protection of the buildings should help. It is also necessary to make everybody aware of the rules for the location, of the new buildings, including the proportion of land available for building, kinds of extensions permitted, a further overall plan for the whole city and a justification for these procedures. The work of conservation of the city's areas and also the maintenance and care of an individual listed building must be very close to the users and those responsible for permanent maintenance. The particular building techniques involved in characteristics of regional architecture should be encouraged in the population and develop through frequent seminars for diffusion of craft skills and formation of new and qualified manpower.)

The fact that monuments of civil architecture - including private properties in the surroundings of public or religious buildings - are part of the individual listed buildings' framework and together with the natural landscape integrate the complexity of the city' means that the group of architects has to work close to local professionals. Those involved in town planning organisation should play a major part in defining the rules for development and protection of the old areas and also must be involved in the same methodology. The improvement of the quality of life associated with the conservation of the listed buildings includes a profound examination of the evolution of these places in order to examine their origins, the current situation and the steps that have to be taken to the benefit of the originality and authenticity of the restoration work.

This study concludes that a methodology to improve the quality in the conservation of the cultural heritage in the state of Minas Gerais is closely related to the autonomy that each historic city must have to support its own listed buildings by a previously defined plan for preservation and this signifies certain staffing levels and organised planning. The number of listed buildings in each region of the state must be supported at local, state and national levels of participation but with the necessary equipment required for

carrying out the work properly. (The aim is to take control of the situation and this can only be done through a stronger participation of the community in leading the process. The bureaucratic division of the state into Sub-regions and Technical Office can be maintained but the proportion of the listed buildings under their care must be considered when defining the ratio of staff. The important objective is the quality of the work provided to achieve the purpose established by the policy of conservation.) The current method of analysis of applications required by the citizens is no longer appropriate. The cities must be treated as entities, as pulsating organisms and a generally integrated approach must be considered before case by case analysis.

8. 4 - A critical analysis of IPHAN's methodologies and recommendations for its improvement

The methodology used by IPHAN for the protection of the historic cities is marked by the exchange of formal letters of request which are submitted to IPHAN's representatives by the community. This was the way of establishing a relationship between the owners of private properties and the newly-created Institute. This relationship is officially maintained on the basis of the law, which determines the value of a previous evaluation of any transformation that has to be made in the buildings' shapes and their surroundings. In the early years of the Institute's existence, this method was the simplest means of having an overview control of a city. At that time it was still officially recognised that the provision for maintenance and conservation of the historic city's buildings had to be made by the Institute ³⁰⁸ . This was the reason for so many requests asking for help. Very early, however, this method proved to be a failure as the funds were not sufficient to meet all needs. Requests were rarely attended and private donations were sometimes arranged to support restoration work. The few available resources were normally transferred to the most important buildings. Since the beginning, this methodology has evidently favoured the protection of churches as they were classified as individual listed buildings, and because they are almost always considered the most important monuments in the Brazilian colonial cities.

Churches are in the great majority amongst the listed buildings in Brazil. This situation has led to the frequent use by the churches of the resources available for restoration. In this way, the Institute responsible for the historic cities, under pressure from the constant appeals of the priests, was transformed, at least in the state of Minas Gerais, into the unofficial headquarters for restoration of the Catholic churches. This situation tends to be maintained up to now, as the lack of maintenance provided by the

³⁰⁸ Article 19 of Chapter III of the Law Decree 25 states that if the owner does not have sufficient resources to conserve and repair his properties he has to inform IPHAN, which has the legal obligation for the maintenance and protection of the buildings when the owner cannot afford this maintenance.

Church itself and the links between Church and Institute are more and more being reinforced by paternalistic agreements. This attitude has both positive and negative consequences. The first is related to the maintenance of the rich collection of religious architecture and decorative paintings and sculptures, in a country of Brazil's dimensions, which are the legacy of the Catholic culture of the Brazilian people. However, the second point shows that the conservation and restoration of the religious buildings, in fact, is achieved by channelling all the efforts and resources that could be used for many other interests, such as the overall plan for the development of the historic cities and other projects for private properties.

The establishment of the 'Fundação da Arquidiocese de Mariana', owner of the majority of the listed buildings in Minas Gerais, recently reinforced by the support of capital investments from companies with the help of IPHAN, could be the beginning of a new relationship, on the basis of which the Archdiocese will be able to establish its own support, creating its own group of workers for supporting the maintenance and conservation of the religious buildings (This is the case in York Minster and Lincoln Cathedral in the United Kingdom). For private buildings, on the other hand, IPHAN only has given approval, refusal or suggestions concerning the buildings' needs, leaving it to the owners to find the expenses for maintenance, conservation and restoration. Official buildings are also maintained from public funds, and local, state or federal buildings are supported by whichever level of Government is responsible for their care. However, even so, the federal buildings under the care of IPHAN have been constantly suffering difficulties, and solutions have been achieved but slowly. The most impaired of these areas are the private buildings, for which the essential inventories and a general policy for their conservation have repeatedly been postponed, to the detriment of the whole cities.

The continuous transformation of the city of Mariana has occurred despite its being classified as a national monument and the same has occurred in other historic cities. This situation calls for a review of the duty and role of IPHAN in the protection of monuments, from different points of view. To continue carrying out its responsibility as an official federal department, IPHAN must change its policy to survive as an institution. Although legislation regarding the care and protection of monuments in Brazil has led to improvement of the situation over the years, the legal basis to support and protect listed buildings is not easily applied in order to produce the effective result because of over centralization of the system. There is a very great gulf between theoretical responsibilities and practical activities. The role of IPHAN needs to be supported by a stronger and more effective institution, with all the legislation, that is really capable of taking decisive and definitive control of the listed artefacts and listed buildings. Decisions involving commitments with public organisations and private

local companies in the participation and maintenance of the regional cultural heritage, seems to open up increasingly viable possibilities for participation by all in the care and maintenance of the listed buildings.

The role recently played by IPHAN, is weak because it is trying to carry out a very difficult function without financial and judicial support. It can be regarded as partially effective, but only as an attempt to control the situation. The institution continues to be weak in the face of natural adversity, lack of community and political participation, lack of financial and technical support and opposition from those who intend to destroy or steal cultural artefacts for commercial gains. Responsibilities should be extended to the regional city council, as laid down in the Constitution, and the control and analysis of the state of buildings should continue to be carried out by IPHAN. However, these responsibilities must be divided with the state organisations also responsible for the heritage but in defined terms in order to avoid divergences and superimposition of activities which can cause a "pulverisation" of responsibilities. This idea does not impede temporary agreements to carry out some works in partnership but the work must be defined in very precise terms. Attitudes related to the protection of the cultural artefacts must be reinforced through a systematic spread of information at schools and public meetings, in order to increase knowledge about historical, artistic and religious manifestations at local, regional and national levels. The main focus in the local studies, however, can help increase awareness for the support of the planning activities and must be developed by IPHAN in the communities. By this process it will be easier to protect and improve the general condition of historic cities.

The initial exchange of requests was later - in the 1980s - replaced by application forms that have to be filled in with more complete information (see Chapter 2, section 5) in order to be analysed by IPHAN's representatives as shown in the studies of streets in Chapter 6. These have been generally adopted over the years and resulted in a modest success, despite numerous alterations that have occurred in the cities without IPHAN's consent. The new system proved not to be fully adequate, as attitudes to the examination of the proposals by IPHAN were subject to the owners awareness, and vigilance needed to be redoubled principally when the cities began to grow in the same proportion that IPHAN's staff decreased, as was the case in Mariana. This point is a crucial one in the protection of the historic city and was always a weak point for IPHAN. The policy adopted was not sufficient in terms of planning and control due to lack of a broad methodology that could cover not only the buildings but also the environment, with the support of the local population and the authorities³⁰⁹.

³⁰⁹ It must be considered that the Brazilian cities which are in constant mutation because of their continuous growth - as being a country in development - cannot be managed by the same rules adopted in Europe where the rate of growth is lower and for this reason, the historic cities in Brazil have to be seen by different approaches

Lack of judicial support was also a great concern in the methodology used by IPHAN because the questions demanding immediate decisions were postponed due to the distance involved in the bureaucracy of the system. The local questions were sent to the central headquarters for analysis and definitive decision and some cases were delayed or never decided. Because of this, local solutions must be preferred to the current use of delivery of proceedings to the Co-ordination in the capital of the states or to the headquarters in Rio de Janeiro for a single local decision. The lack of local support causes great concern to the local representative of IPHAN and to the local citizens who are waiting for a prompt decision. For this reason the local judicial support is extremely necessary and can be carried out by the Public Defensor as the Constitution indicates. This link must be reinforced by IPHAN's policy throughout the country.

8. 5 - Recommendations for a systematic methodology to improve the restoration work in the historic cities of Brazil

A comprehensive view of the historic cities in Brazil was made in the earlier chapters in order to clarify their evolution from the date they were founded until today and to analyse the special characteristics that have caused them to be listed for protection. The first reasons for their being chosen were events which occurred in the past and which resulted in the formation of urban nuclei. The configuration of an important architectural ensemble as part of these selected nuclei is not always an indication of magnificence. The classification of these sites frequently refers to the historic cities as "precious documents of the Brazilian urban history" ³¹⁰ but the great majority of historic cities express their historical configuration through simplicity. However, they are documents of Brazilian culture and are connected to the most important facts of Brazilian history. They are distributed in different regions as a result of commercial activities such as the exploitation of sugar cane, mineral exploitation and cattle raising. Others arose due to the strategic necessity of protecting Brazilian boundaries both in the hinterland and on the coast. Still others arose as initial settlements for religious contact with the indigenous people. Their original structures, however, suffered subsequent transformations in consequence of developments which occurred by use of the site for different activities. Studies of their urban evolution have been obtained by historians and architects. These studies have been used to support the analysis of these cities in order to subsidise a plan for their conservation and protection. In 1995, IPHAN published a book including some of these studies ³¹¹. It shows the differences existing

³¹⁰ Franco, L., 1995, op. cit., 9

³¹¹ DEPROM, 1995 (b), 'Estudos de tombamento', Rio de Janeiro, IPHAN, 140 pp

in the original character of the historic cities analysed and gives reasons and facts in order to confirm the importance of these settlements.

All historic cities in Brazil depend on the Government for their protection. Their process of conservation and restoration is directly linked to the rules established by the official governmental organisation for the protection of the heritage - IPHAN- and the programmes prepared by the members of this organisation are subsidized by an annual budget. As was explained in detail in Chapter 2, Section 3, the historic cities in Brazil are different in size, number of buildings in each of them and in origin. This signifies differences in style, urban design and building techniques, caused by geographical and historical circumstances resulting in application of different technical resources for their protection and to cover their maintenance. All of these cities are supposed to have the same weight but some of them are favoured with more attention than others. Differences can also be found in the emphasis shown in their classification into Historical, Archaeological and Environmental, Fine-Arts and Applied-Arts Books. The classification of some of them was reinforced by their elevation to the status of National Monuments and by the title of World Heritage Monuments applied to others. Many of the historic cities have their historical areas officially approved by a delimitation which provided these cities with more precise criteria for their protection as the limits established are frequently accompanied by a more in-depth study concerning use of the land. Plans for the protection of the historic cities have been considered as part of the present policy of IPHAN since the 1970s, when the growth of the urban areas began to threaten the historic nuclei by intense development. However, a fully-completed strategy must be organized which will gather together groups of specialists who will plan for the needs of each historic city. A team for planning and development of historic cities should be established and supported by IPHAN at national level.

The structure of the internal organisation of IPHAN must be reinforced in order to provide the historic cities with sufficient and adequate opportunities for the conservation and protection of listed buildings. New ideas must be applied in order to enlarge the financial conditions of each local heritage. The idea of promotion of the local heritage through sales of objects illustrating details of the most important sculptures and paintings is a practice largely used by English Heritage and can also be used by IPHAN. From postcards to jewellery, the profit on every sale can be transferred to the conservation of cultural artefacts, from images to buildings. The key to the collection of funds for maintaining the monuments is to make money from their own originality and special qualities. Local heritage can be largely supported by its own works of art if a qualified marketing process provides the necessary return on the community's inheritance from its ancestors. The participation of the community and local policy in the process, can provide co-operation to a local trained staff for the

implementation of the needs of the city through an analysis of the specifics of each city. This will result in a diagnosis of each local concern. In a general way, however, the historic cities must be shown to be special and supported by criteria and a methodology planned by IPHAN. The participation of all those involved in the city's development is a significant factor for a good result. This means that an initial inventory of the city is an essential first step to bringing the situation under control and it must be made with the participation of the community. This inventory must be followed by a definition of the boundaries of the historic city by an internal commission and these limits would be included in local legislation for the protection of this area and its surroundings.

The Regional Coordinations of IPHAN (CRs), distributed over the states, is directly responsible for the restoration programmes and plans for the conservation of the cities situated in its dominion. However, CRs concentrate a major number of workers in its headquarters but is in the majority of the situations unaware of the real problems existing in the historic cities at local level. From the North to the South, from the West to the East, the specifics of each case have been examined with varying degrees of effort. The methods used for their protection were described in Chapter 2. These methods are subject to the initiatives of each CR. It is part of the commitment of the Co-ordination to establish a link with local authorities and to encourage the local citizens to organise themselves in order to maintain and extend the protection of the heritage for which they are co-responsible.

According to the rules in the conservation areas in Portugal, it is only possible to replace an old building by a new one which follows the original design. This rule prevents the owner from allowing the building to fall into disrepair with the intention of replacing it by a new one. Only 50% of the plot concerned can be used for building on - a rule which must be rigorously applied. Any division of the land requires inspection before any sale can take place, in order to ensure that the regulations are followed.

The previous classification of some cities and their subsequent elevation to 'National Monuments' has already enhanced their special character and by this means they deserve be improved by an adequate provision of funds and a more appropriate policy to be applied by IPHAN. Resources obtained from the Town Hall budget have to be defined by a local commission legally supported as the people's representatives, to decide about the general maintenance of the historic city (street cleaning, transport, etc). Production of material to publicize the importance and need for restoration and preservation is essential to make the public aware of the problem. The purpose of these changes is the reinforcement of staff conditions for the conservation of these cities, providing them with significant improvement in the quality of financial and judicial support. Attention to the historic cities requires a continuous and effective work with

defined aims to arouse public opinion and to reinforce the presence of IPHAN in the city with a strong structure. The programmes was and continues to be at an inadequate level to fulfill the requirements necessary for the protection of the city. This lack of leadership has contributed to the historic cities loss their original character.

According to **Table 2. 5** which contains the list of the 41 historic cities in Brazil, inventories have been carried out in a great majority. However, these inventories are not yet finished: most of them have only been initiated and financial resources for their conclusion are under negotiation. The Government has distributed a very few resources for the historic cities' and listed buildings' conservation and restoration and these essential inventories have been postponed. For this reason, the complete architectural evolution and changes suffered by the original buildings are still in need of being surveyed in many of the historic cities and because this the exact number of listed buildings is not still identified.

Some articles of the legislation state clearly that if the owner does not have sufficient resources to conserve and repair his properties he has to inform IPHAN, which has the legal obligation for the maintenance and protection of the buildings when the owner cannot afford this maintenance. This means that IPHAN must find a proper way to provide resources for the listed buildings as assisted by the law. If this rule is not used because IPHAN does not have sufficient financial support to provide all private properties with such advantage an alternative appropriate solution must be found. The idea of to obtain the necessary resources by facilitating loans for the owners and a reduction in their taxes payments must be reconsidered. The next paragraph gives some suggestions are given for the obtaining these resources.

The first necessity for the acquisition of resources should be a previous definition of the work required to be done that has to be made on the private properties. In order to make such a definition, a plan must be implemented defining what areas of the city would be integrated in the first part of the programme. After that, a group formed by the community's representatives and members of IPHAN's staff should meet together with a list of priorities and another list containing the names of the possible donors of resources. The community's representatives must be organised and be legally registered as an association in order to receive money for the purpose of cultural investment. The association must have an independent structure without commercial interest to apply for funds from companies on a list made by their own staff or by the administrative department of IPHAN involved in conservation and protection of the listed buildings. As required by Law No. 8, 313 / 91 a list obtained through research into companies in debt for taxes to the Government might lead to friendly contacts between associations and these private companies or even particular persons who are able to transfer their

own income taxes to that project. Donations could be accepted and even encouraged from among the community, who will also be able to deduct from their annual income tax returns the payments made in order to help restoration work. A bank account should be opened and receipts given for donations. Information and intentions should be publicized via outdoor posters throughout the community area with references to the amount of resources required and obtained. This would increase awareness about the need for maintenance and conservation of properties situated in conservation areas. A cost estimate of the necessary work would accompany the request for resources in each area of the city. The complete projects and contracts for the work should be approved by IPHAN. In order to encourage local people to participate and protect their own cultural artefacts, the priority would be to involve people from their own community. Courses for the acquisition of skills must be offered by IPHAN in association with the Town Hall and other institutions responsible for the care of the local heritage. As much as possible, affiliation to the group involved in the purpose of conservation of the historic cities must be revitalised through incorporation of other new civil or private organisations.

It is now necessary for every single citizen and the nation as a whole, to be made aware of the importance of the national heritage, preserving from the smallest to the largest artefacts. An efficient cultural policy, involving preservation schemes in conservation areas, should be intensified as well as seeking to improve the quality of manpower and introduce strategies which will include the participation of the community. The way to do that, is to make owners of listed buildings, from the simple citizen to the people's representatives, aware and proud of the value of their properties in terms of its culture and history. These movements can lead to the enhancement of the quality of work for good results in restoration schemes inside historic cities.

The listed buildings situated in the conservation areas need a very precise cultural policy to protect them as a whole, in order to integrate the environment and surroundings into the area in need of protection. The rules used in the conservation process must be known by the whole of the population through permanent information through newspaper, radio and television. IPHAN's departments of Promotion and Protection is strongly encouraged to participate in Universities' debates and conferences about the promotion of better conditions for the heritage. Links with the Universities departments of Architecture (including Town Planning and Environment), Engineering, History and Law, should be intensified in order to promote in-depth studies in conservation. Television programmes, supported by the governmental channels, can also help the preservation needs. Radio programmes, newspaper and magazines involved in this task are still insufficient in order to lift awareness and for these reasons the Department of Promotion can influence the media by sending material for the

spread of information in this subject. The media is ambiguous in the way that it faces the question of preservation: quite frequently it presents television programmes relating to this issue, but the great majority of the media influence is negative and against the conservation of protected areas in which people are living. The advertisements and programmes constantly show suggestions to enhance modern styles of homes, promoting construction of buildings instead of restoring the old ones. The general aspects of the cities are also influenced, in radio or television programmes by new household equipment, and other modern technologies. This has led to an effective reduction of the value of historic cities, and in consequence, the tendency in the mind of the population is to adapt dwellings with the use of new materials.

In this way, IPHAN needs to disseminate through the community the importance of these dwellings as original buildings through information about their building techniques and by plans to give them quality but keeping their originality. If the necessary support is not provided, these changes will certainly occur due to the influence of the media. The same tendency can be found in the politician's mind. If the importance of the historic cities are not reinforced as attractive and lucrative they usually prefer to construct new buildings than to restore the old ones, adapting them to a new function, which is the most advisable. Control and legislation are frequently neglected if a compulsory commitment is not properly made. The old buildings often suffer negligence from the owners, but as the policy for establishing an agreement with the owner is a responsibility of the government, the question must present a solution, as quickly as possible. These complex problems have not yet been solved and the citizens are generally inclined to act in disrespect of the historic cities' character because of their profound interest in modernisation, which is propagated by the media. Despite this threat, the urban and architectural references contained in the conservation areas must be preserved, as these special places were chosen for their singular appearance and historical importance. The question is to define precisely the preservation methods to guarantee the quality of human life, the development of the cities and, at the same time, the preservation of the buildings.

Bibliography

(Anon), 1991, Monitoring Report, , Paris, UNESCO, 109 (4-1)

(Anon), 1995 a, 'Canteiro de Obras', Veja, 35:116 (3)

(Anon), 1995 b, Core data index to historic buildings and monuments of the architectural heritage, Strasbourg, Council of Europe

(Anon), 1996, "Verbas para igrejas de Mariana", Estado de Minas, October 16th (4-2)

Adonias, I., B. Furer, H. S. Gledhill and G. Rodriguez, 1993, MAPA: Imagens da Formação Territorial Brasileira, Rio de Janeiro, Odebrecht

Autran J., I. Guerin-Cazorla, T. Prevost, P. Saunier, 1991, 'A computer system for rehabilitation of buildings in their urban setting', Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design, London

Azevedo, P. , F. Carrion and M. Cerrillos, 1992, Carta de Vera Cruz: Criterios para una politica de actuacion en los centros Historicos de Iberoamerica, Mexico

Barroso, C., 1992, Inventario de Bens Imóveis- Introdução ao Inventario Científico, Rio de Janeiro, DEPROT/IPHAN

Bazin, G., 1956, A arquitetura Religiosa Barroca no Brasil, Rio de Janeiro, Record

Bernardes, E., 1997, 'Menos e melhor', Veja, São Paulo, Abril, 2nd July

Bold, J. and S. Grant, 1997, 'Counting Boundaries-The Channel Tunnel Rail Link considered as an Architectural Ensemble', Transactions of the Ancient Monuments Society, London, Royal Commission on the Historic Monuments of England

Boschi, C. C., 1988, O barroco mineiro: artes e trabalho, São Paulo, Brasiliense

Burmeister, H., 1952, Viagem ao Brasil através das provincias do Rio de Janeiro e Minas Gerais, São Paulo, Martins

Butt, T.K., 1989, "How CADD helped restorations", AIA Journal, Vol.78, No. 11

- Caldeira, A., 1994, 'Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo de Mariana', Cadernos de Arquitetura e Urbanismo, Belo Horizonte, PUC
- Cambraia, M. (ed), 1996, Boletim Informativo do Patrimônio Histórico, Belo Horizonte, MinC-IPHAN/13thCR
- Campos, M., 1996, 'Viajante Estrangeiros em Minas na primeira metade do Século XIX', Revista do IFAC, No. 3, Ouro Preto, UFOP
- Campos, P., 1985, Mariana: arte para o Céu, Belo Horizonte, Comissão Pró-Restauração da Catedral e Orgão da Sé de Mariana
- Cantuzino, S., 1975, New uses for old buildings, London, Architectural Press (5.4-4)
- Carrazzoni, M. E., 1980, Guia dos Bens Tombados, Rio de Janeiro, Expressão e Cultura
- Carvalho, M. (ed), 1994, IBPC Notícias, Brasília, MinC/IBPC
- Castro, S., 1987, 'Tombamento e Proteção de Bens Culturais', in Textos de Apoio: Legislação 1, Brasília, MinC-SPHAN/pró-Memória
- Centro de Desenvolvimento Urbano (ed), 1974, Plano de Conservação, Valorização e Desenvolvimento de Ouro Preto e Mariana, Belo Horizonte, Fundação João Pinheiro
- Chuva, M. and J. Pessôa, 1995, 'Centro Histórico de São Francisco do Sul', Estudos de Tombamentos, DEPROM
- Colliers Encyclopedia, 1991, 'Brazil', New York, Macmillan Educational Company
- Corrêa, M., 1996, 'Rio de Novembro', Veja, São Paulo, Abril
- Costa, L., 1975, 'Documentação Necessária', Arquitetura Civil 2, São Paulo, MEC-IPHAN-USP-FAU
- Day, A., 1994, 'From map to model: the development of an urban information system', Design Studies, Vol.15, No.3
- DEPROM (ed), 1982, Bens Moveis e Imóveis Inscritos nos Livros do Tombo do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional, Brasília, MEC-SPHAN

DEPROM (ed), 1994, Bens Moveis e Imóveis Inscritos nos Livros do Tombo do Instituto do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional, Rio de Janeiro, MinC/IPHAN

DEPROM (ed), 1995 (a), Cartas Patrimoniais, Brasilia, MinC-IPHAN

DEPROM (ed), 1995 (b), Estudos de Tombamento, Rio de Janeiro, MinC-IPHAN

Dickenson, J., 1982, Brasil, New York, Longman

DID (ed), 1994, Projeto Piloto-Sítio Histórico de Tiradentes-Fundamentos e Propostas de Critérios e Normas de Intervenção, Rio de Janeiro, IBPC

DPA (ed), 1995 , Relatorio de Atividades, Brasilia, MinC-IPHAN

DPA (ed), 1996, Relatorio de Atividades, Brasilia, MinC-IPHAN

Encyclopedia Britannica, 1985, 'Brazil', Chicago, The University of Chicago, 2:487-489

Expedição Langsdorff ao Brasil (1821-1829), Rio de Janeiro, Alumbramento, 1988

Figueiredo M. ,. A. Montalvo and A. Castro, 1996, Panorama da Proteção do Patrimônio Cultural, Rio de Janeiro, DEPROT/IPHAN

Fischer, M., 1993, Mariana: os dilemas da preservação histórica num contexto social adverso, Marter's thesis in Sociology, Belo Horizonte, FAFICH/UFMG

FNpM (ed), 1980, Proteção e Revitalização do Patrimônio Cultural no Brasil: uma trajetória, Brasilia, MEC-SPHAN

FNpM (ed), 1988 (a), 'Cuiabá: Mais um Centro Histórico preservado', Sphan pró-Memoria, No. 43, Rio de Janeiro, MEC-SPHAN/FNpM

FNpM (ed), 1988 (b), SPHAN próMemória, No. 44, Rio de Janeiro, MEC-SPHAN/FNpM

FNpM (ed), 1989 (a), ' Fordlândia e Belterra: na Amazônia, um patrimônio a preservar', Sphan próMemoria, No. 45, MEC-SPHAN/FNpM

FNpM (ed), 1989 (b), Sphan próMemoria, No. 46, Rio de Janeiro, MEC-SPHAN/FNpM

Fonseca, C., 1995, Mariana: Gênese e transformação de uma paisagem cultural, Master's thesis, Belo Horizonte, IGC-UFMG

Franco, L., 1995, 'Centro Historico de Laguna', Estudos de Tombamento, Rio de Janeiro, IPHAN

Freyre G. (a), 1975, in Vaulthier, L., 'Casas de residência no Brasil', Arquitetura Civil I, São Paulo, FAU-USP/MEC-IPHAN

Freyre, G. (b), 1995, Casa Grande e Senzala, 30th ed, Rio de Janeiro, Record

Gamboa, T., 1994, Informar para Proteger, Lisboa, Instituto Português do Patrimônio Architectonico e Arqueologico (IPPAAR)

Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 1967, 'Brasil', Lisboa, Editorial Enciclopedia

Gravatá, H., 1975, 'Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico de Minas Gerais-Conservação Oficial', Revista Barroco No. 7, Belo Horizonte, Imprensa Universitaria/UFMG

Hall, A.C., 1993, 'The use of computer visualisation in planning control', Town&Planning Review, Vol. 64 , No 2

Holanda, S.B., 1976, 'O Brasil Monárquico II - O processo de Emancipação', Historia Geral da Civilização Brasileira, São Paulo, Difel

Holanda, S., 1995, Raízes do Brasil, São Paulo, Companhia das Letras

Iglésias, F., 1985, 'Minas Gerais', in Holanda, S. B., Historia Geral da Civilização Brasileira, Tomo II, O Brasil Monárquico, São Paulo, Difel

Jokilehto, J. I., 1986, A history of architectural conservation: the contribution of English, French, German, and Italian Thought towards an International Approach to the Conservation of Cultural Property, D Phil Thesis, The University of York, The Institute of Advanced Architectural Studies

Jokilehto, J. I, 1996, 'International standards, Principles and Charters of Conservation', in Mark, S.(ed), Concerning Buildings, London, Butterwoths Heinemann

Jones, D.B and Kennedy, C. B., 1989, 'Using video cameras in restoration', AIA Journal, Vol. 78, No. 7

Law Decree - Decreto-Lei No. 25 from 30th of November 1937

Lei Orgânica do Município de Mariana, 1990, Belo Horizonte, Imprensa Oficial

Ley general de Amparo al Patrimonio Cultural de la Nacion, Ley No. 24047 / 3-1-1985 and Reglamento del centro Historico de Lima, Decreto de Alcaldia No. 170 / 2-12-1991

Linstrum, D., 1996, 'The education of a conservation architect: past, present and future', London, in Mark, S.(ed), Concerning buildings, London, Butterworths Heinemann

Luccock, John, 1820, Notes on Rio de Janeiro and Southern parts of Brazil, London, Samuel Leigh

Martins Filho, Amilcar and Roberto Martins, 1983, 'Slavery in a Nonexport Economy: Nineteenth-Century Minas Gerais Revisited', History of the American Historical Association, Vol. 63, No. 3

Marx, Murillo, 1992, 'Brazilian Architecture in the XVIII and Early XIX Centuries', History of Brazilian Colonial Art and Architecture, New York, Rizzoli (4)

Mello, E., 1987, Imagens do Brasil Holandês/1630-1654, Rio de Janeiro, MinC-FNpM

Mello, Suzy, 1985, Barroco Mineiro, São Paulo, Brasiliense (4)

Milet, V., 1988, A teimosia das pedras: um estudo sobre a preservação do patrimônio ambiental no Brasil, Olinda, Prefeitura Municipal de Olinda

Minors, C., 1995, Listed buildings and conservation areas, London, FT Law & Tax

Miranda, S., 1994, 'O Largo do Rosario na Vila Real de Sabará', Revista do IAC, Ouro Preto, Universidade Federal de Ouro Preto

Motta, L., 1987, 'A SPHAN em Ouro Preto: uma historia de conceitos e criterios', Revista do Patrimonio, Rio de Janeiro, SPHAN/FNpM

- Oliveira, C. and U. Capozoli, 1996, 'Índios Brasileiros - Crepúsculo de um povo', "O Estado de São Paulo", (Extra), December 08th
- Oliveira, C. and U. Capozoli, 1996, 'Os irmãos Villas Boas', O Estado de São Paulo, 8th December
- Oliveira, F., 1997, 'Novo Recife velho', Veja, No. 4, São Paulo, Abril
- Oswaldo, A. 1981, 'Mariana: a historia resiste', Estado de Minas, August, 30th
- Paiva, E., 21/05/1997, 'Beleza Recuperada', Veja, São Paulo, Abril
- Pantuzza, V., 1996, Os viajantes estrangeiros em Mariana, Mariana, ICHS/UFOP
- Parent, M., 1968, Protection and mise en valeur du patrimoine culturel brésilien dans le cadre du développement touristique et économique, Paris, Unesco
- Parnell, A., Building Legislation and historic buildings, London, The Architectural Press
- Pessôa, J., 1996, Jornal do IPHAN, No.5, Brasília, MinC-IPHAN
- Ribeiro, D. (1995), O Povo Brasileiro: a formação e o sentido do Brasil, São Paulo, Companhia das Letras
- Ritcher, C., (undated), Brasil, Innsbruck, Alpina
- Salles, B., 1994 (b), 'Conselho tomba mil imóveis em BH', Estado de Minas, November 11th
- Santana, S. and A.Schmidt, 1987, Uso e Ocupação do Solo nas Ambiências dos Monumentos Históricos, Belo Horizonte, SPHAN/pro-Memoria
- Santos, A. and P. Parizzi, 1995, Museus e Casas Historicas, Belo Horizonte, MinC-IPHAN 13th CR
- Santos, P., 1968, Formação das cidades no Brasil colonial, Coimbra, V Coloquio Internacional de Estudos Luso-Brasileiros

Smith, R., 1975, 'Arquitetura Civil no Período Colonial', Arquitetura Civil I, São Paulo, FAU-USP/MEC-IPHAN

Suddards, R.W., 1988, Listed Buildings: the law and practice of historic buildings, ancient monuments and conservation areas, London, Sweet and Maxwell

Summerson, J., 1986, The Architecture of the Eighteenth Century, London, Thames and Hudson

Telling, A. E., 1990, Planning Law and Procedure, London, Butterworths

The Cambridge Encyclopedia, 1994, 'Brazil', London, Cambridge University Press

Toledo, R., 1996, 'À sombra da escravidão', Veja (20), São Paulo, Abril

Trindade, C., 1943, 'A Igreja de São Francisco de Assis' de Mariana, Revista do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional, quoted in Vasconcellos, Diogo de, 1948, Historia Antiga das Minas Gerais, Rio de Janeiro, Imprensa Nacional

Vasconcellos, Diogo de, 1974, Historia Antiga das Minas Gerais, Belo Horizonte, Itatiaia

Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1938, Marianna e seus Templos, Belo Horizonte, Queiroz Breynner

Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1947, Breviário Histórico e Turístico da Cidade de Mariana, Belo Horizonte, Biblioteca Mineira de Cultura

Vasconcellos, Sylvio de, 1979, Arquitetura no Brasil: sistemas construtivos, Belo Horizonte, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais

Zimbres, P., A. Mattos, J. Galvão Junior and P. Bertran, 1995, 'Formação Urbana de Pirenópolis', Estudos de Tombamento, Rio de Janeiro, DEPRON

Bibliographic Review (with particular reference to material mentioned to in the main text of this thesis) Books, Articles, Archives, Sources and Unpublished Materials

(Anon), 1991, Monitoring Report, , Paris, UNESCO, 109

The Unesco office, located in Paris, provides for researchers a series of Monitoring Reports about the present situation of the sites which are classified as World Heritage Monuments. These reports contain a brief description of the sites, information about the technical assistance received from the World Heritage funds and the major factors of relevance such as the state of conservation, socio-economic and environmental conditions, legislation and institutional framework.

(Anon), 1995 a, 'Canteiro de Obras', Veja, São Paulo, Abril

Veja is the most popular magazine in Brazil, with an edition of more than 1 million issues every week. It provides selected information of public interest covering a wide range of subjects: national and international news, politics, arts, consumption, technology, tourism, sports, economy and business, and so on. During this period of research about the Brazilian heritage, some articles were very useful as they provided concise information about relevant aspects of the Brazilian culture, attitudes and behaviour.

(Anon), 1995 b, Core data index to historic buildings and monuments of the architectural heritage, Strasbourg, Council of Europe

This short - 24 pages - guide contains the recommendations of the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe to the states members concerning methods and systems for documentation of historic buildings and monuments of the architectural heritage. It emphasizes the need to launch a programme of European co-operation on architectural heritage documentation and inventories. It gives schematic diagrams of a monument record structure and design potential relationships between core monument records and related information.

(Anon), 1996, "Verbas para igrejas de Mariana", Estado de Minas, October 16th

Articles published in Estado de Minas (one of the main local newspaper in Minas Gerais) provided sources for general comments. It gives up-dated facts concerning what is happening in particular in the state of Minas Gerais. It is based/published in the capital of the state and distributed to the whole country. Old and new clippings about the subject of my work were sent to Sheffield by friends and colleagues and were used as references.

Adonias, I., B. Furer, H. S. Gledhill and G. Rodriguez, 1993, MAPA: Imagens da Formação Territorial Brasileira, Rio de Janeiro, Odebrecht

This book provided substantial information and illustrations for the writing of this thesis. It gives a whole view of the Brazilian history through images from maps which belong to the collection of Itamaraty, the Brazilian Ministry of Foreign Relations.

Autran J., I. Guerin-Cazorla, T. Prevost, P. Saunier, 1991, 'A computer system for rehabilitation of buildings in their urban setting', Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design, London

This paper concerns 'the application of computer techniques in a special example of technical management of the architectural and urban fabric'. The example is taken from Marseille's old city quarters where a restoration and rehabilitation programme was carried out involving reconstruction of facades. It shows how to use hardware and software tools in order to organise a databank to be applied in a later proposal for restoration of urban areas. This paper provided ideas for a future application in the city of Mariana and other historic cities of Brazil.

Azevedo, P., F. Carrion and M. Cerrillos, 1992, Carta de Vera Cruz: Criterios para una politica de actuacion en los Centros Historicos de Iberoamerica', Mexico

Charter of Vera Cruz is a short manifesto about the precarious conditions of the historic centres in Latin America and claims for the right of the community in utilising these areas. It deals with the necessity of conservation of the heritage in order to take advantages of the importance of these areas as a place of living both for the present and the future generations. The Charter proposes a planning methodology to carry out the conservation of these sites by a set of priorities which have to be managed through periodical steps. It concludes that the rational use of historic areas must ensure conditions for habitation, sociability and work in order to generate good results for their use and safeguard.

Barroso, C., 1992, Inventario de Bens Imóveis- Introdução ao Inventario Científico, Rio de Janeiro, DEPROT/IPHAN

This unpublished study is relevant to the need of establishing a methodology for inventories. It proposes the organisation of a databank for the analysis of the current situation of the built heritage. The author is an architect of the 6th Regional Coordination of IPHAN in Rio de Janeiro. Barroso recognises the existence of important

data from surveys which are scattered over many different archives of IPHAN's departments throughout the country, as valuable sources of information. This study intends to fill the existing gap of documentation by proposing an integrated system for the collection, analysis and storage of information aiming to improve the efficiency in the preservation of the listed buildings.

Bazin, G., 1956, A arquitetura Religiosa Barroca no Brasil, Rio de Janeiro, Record

Germain Bazin was (he died in 1989) the chief of conservation of the Louvre Museum in Paris and a great student of Brazilian religious architecture from the baroque and rococo period having published a vast and deep work about this subject. The original publication is in French but translation is available in Portuguese. It contains references to each particular building in the state of Minas Gerais, with general information, specifics and details.

Bernardes, E., 1997, 'Menos e melhor', Veja, São Paulo, Abril

This article gives statistical data about a recent census carried out in Brazil, with analysis of the results.

Bold, J. and S. Grant, 1997, 'Counting Boundaries-The Channel Tunnel Rail Link considered as an Architectural Ensemble', Transactions of the Ancient Monuments Society, London, Royal Commission on the Historic Monuments of England

This essay directs a person's attention to the application of methods and systems for documentation of historic buildings and monuments of the architectural heritage. The authors are presenting the *Core data index to historic buildings and monuments of the architectural heritage*³¹² which was published in 1995. According to the authors, it was finalised following the original *Architectural heritage: inventory and documentation methods in Europe*, from 1992. The Channel Tunnel Rail Link is used as an example for the application of orientation contained in the Core Data.

Boschi, C. C., 1988, O barroco mineiro: artes e trabalho, São Paulo, Brasiliense

This book was published in a short format (11,35x15,50cm) as part of a collection named "tudo é história" (everything is history). The author describes how craftsmen, masons, carpenters, painters, sculptors, engravers, and so on, contributed to the

³¹²see (Anon), 1995, Core data index to historic buildings and monuments of the architectural heritage, Strasbourg, Council of Europe

construction of the cities in the colonial period in the region of Minas Gerais, giving an overall view of the professionalism of their work.

Burmeister, H., 1952, Viagem ao Brasil através das províncias do Rio de Janeiro e Minas Gerais, São Paulo, Martins (the original in German was published in the beginning of the nineteenth century)

Burmeister was a German traveller who visited Mariana at the beginning of the nineteenth century. In Chapter 6 of his book, he gives an appreciation of the whole environment in the region of Mariana, and described the forests with singular attention. As he was a geologist he appreciated the rivers and the existing contrasts provided by nature with particular attention to the relief due to be a geologist. In chapter 7 he describes his impressions during his brief passage in Mariana. Burmeister initially mentioned the Church of St Pedro, with its unusual towers, still unfinished at that time. He saw the city as a suggestion of an amphitheatre, with its beautiful view to the valley. According to him, Mariana had 5, 000 inhabitants and 500 houses, 8 churches and 4 chapels, the Seminary, the Bishop's Palace and the institute of the Sisters of Charity being the best buildings.

Butt, T.K., 1989, "How CADD helped restorations", AIA Journal, Vol.78, No. 11

The author describes three phases of restoration of 15 buildings from the second half of the nineteenth century which are situated in Oroville, California, United States. The first phase consisted 'of removing inaccurate or inappropriate additions to facades'. The second included 'replacement of structural elements' and the third, consisted of adding awnings to unify the 15 buildings. The work was carried out using a 'software and compatible computers linked by a network to a central printing, storage and plotting system in order to develop a preservation program. According to Butt, once project data was stored in the computer's memory, it was much simpler than with the more traditional hand-recorder methods. Much attention given to this paper because it was our intention to make a similar plan for the development of restoration of buildings in Mariana.

Caldeira, A., 1994, 'Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo de Mariana', Cadernos de Arquitetura e Urbanismo, Belo Horizonte, PUC

The article gives theoretical and practical information about the restoration of this Church, a project which was developed by the author who also carried out the co-ordination of the first part of the work. A complete description of the building is given, accompanied by illustrations of the survey work carefully drawn up by two other

architects and axonometric perspectives by the author. The article was published by the Department of Architecture of the Catholic University - PUC.

Cambráia, M. (ed), 1996, Boletim Informativo do Patrimônio Histórico, Belo Horizonte, MinC-IPHAN/13thCR

Cambráia is a journalist and member of IPHAN's staff. He works in the 13th CR as an editor of a small but instructive and informative newspaper whose abbreviation is BIPH, from the name above. He also contributes with articles for IPHAN's publication giving his opinion about the heritage in Minas Gerais. This publication contributed with some up-to-date information related to this issue.

Campos, M., 1996, 'Viajantes Estrangeiros em Minas na primeira metade do Século XIX', Revista do IFAC, No. 3, Ouro Preto, UFOP

Campos shows in this article the point of view of a historian about the importance of foreign travellers as sources of information about social life in Minas in the first half of the nineteenth century. Campos admitted that she concentrated her research on two particular members of Langsdorf's expedition - Rugendas and Debret - particularly because their detailed drawings have been transformed into important information about the villages and customs of the people.

Campos, P., 1985, Mariana: arte para o Céu, Belo Horizonte, Comissão Pró-Restauração da Catedral e Orgão da Sé de Mariana

Under the co-ordination of Campos, this book was compiled with 5 articles:

- the first refers to the religious art in Minas Gerais and explains the reasons for the erection of the Mother Churches in the region of mines as a result of the intense religious faith of the people, as well as the main characteristics of the styles adopted (Oliveira, M., 'A arte religiosa setecentista em Minas Gerais').
- the second article deals with to the musical activities during the colonial period in Minas Gerais, and the influence the musical feeling had in its intertwining relationship with the other artistical expressions. This article was prepared by Lange, whom it is claimed rescued much religious music of Minas Gerais from the eighteenth and nineteenth century (Lange, F., 1985, 'A Música em Minas Gerais no século 18')
- the third article is by Guimaraens Filho, who dedicated his essay to the historic and romantic landscape of Mariana quoted in the words of his father's poetry. He also added a selection of old and new poems about Mariana (Guimaraens Filho, A., Mariana: paisagem histórica e sentimental' and "Mariana vista pelos poetas').

-Campos, himself, a writer and poet, gives in the fourth article, a chronology about Mariana's bishops and about special events in the history of the city (Campos, P., 'Policromia Marianense').

-the last article is from an architect, Meneses, I., who once worked with IPHAN. He describes the Cathedral with technical words explaining the architectural features in detail (Meneses, I., 'O templo e a música').

The book is very well illustrated and provided some sources for this work.

Cantuzino, S., 1975, New uses for old buildings, London, Architectural Press (Chapter 5 - Section 4)

Cantuzino offers interesting solutions for different buildings types being renewed. The examples are from churches and chapels, fortifications, gates, town houses, schools, barns, mills, warehouses, and so on. The reading provokes the imagination and suggests re-occupation as a better solution for abandoned buildings.

Carrazzoni, M. E., 1980, Guia dos Bens Tombados, Rio de Janeiro, Expressão e Cultura

This book is a guide, containing a large amount of documentation concerning listed buildings in Brazil. This work derived valuable information from Carrazzoni, with particular reference to architectural features and aspects concerning the origins and present (from 1980) situation of the buildings. It gives the whole picture of each state of Brazil, with an introductory approach about the regional history. It also has, at the end of each chapter, beautiful drawings made by two artists who portrayed the most important buildings.

Carvalho, M. (ed), 1994, IBPC Notícias, Brasilia, MinC/IBPC

Following the same scheme of publications of DEPRON-IPHAN, this newspaper is a sequence of SPHAN-proMemoria journal, when SPHAN changed to IBPC. Few numbers were published because of the short period the organisation responsible for the protection of the Brazilian heritage kept this abbreviation. However, the issue quoted in this bibliography, provided information of the main events in the heritage area including the one related to a course of restoration carried out in Salvador, Bahia, sponsored by UNESCO, CAPES, UFB and IBPC.

Castro, S., 1987, 'Tombamento e Proteção de Bens Culturais', in Textos de Apoio: Legislação 1, Brasilia, MinC-SPHAN/pró-Memória

As part of a serial publication for internal use by IPHAN's staff, this article appears in the first volume about legislation. The article (Chapter 10) refers particularly to the protection of cultural artefacts and was extracted from a major piece of legal work concerning urbanism. It provides valuable information about the management of problems, involving land property, the Brazilian Constitution, public and private interest and concerns. The right and duties of the people involved are fully explained and the focus is also directed to the listed buildings and their surroundings.

Centro de Desenvolvimento Urbano (ed), 1974, Plano de Conservação, Valorização e Desenvolvimento de Ouro Preto e Mariana , Belo Horizonte, Fundação João Pinheiro

It deals with the regeneration of both natural and built heritage in a very detailed way. The study was generated from a first report produced by Unesco which concluded that the accelerated process of growth in historic cities caused by the arrival of industries in nearby areas, was strongly affecting the local built and natural heritage. Following this conclusion, federal and state Government decided to propose an agreement for developing a conservation plan. IPHAN and IEPHA, with the participation of the Ouro Preto and Mariana's Town Councils contracted the 'Centro de Desenvolvimento Urbano' - CDU (Centre for Urban Development) - a department of Fundação João Pinheiro to carry out the urban planning. These cities were analysed by a team of professionals and as a result a final and detailed project with references to the protection and conservation of the heritage and proposals for urban expansion were presented. The work was published in A3 format with illustrations, plans and diagrams in colour.

Chuva, M. and J. Pessôa, 1995, 'Centro Histórico de São Francisco do Sul', Estudos de Tombamentos, DEPRON

The authors analyse the city's urban design and the influences which altered its direction. These alterations occurred due to economic factors that contributed to this settlement's evolution. São Francisco was born as a strategic port in the South and a definitive proposal to restore the historic city is based on the relationship of the whole area with its port. In this way, a deep analysis of the area pertaining to the port was carried out, resulting in a critical assessment of the local architecture.

Colliers Encyclopedia, 1991, 'Brazil', New York, Macmillan Educational Company

Brazil is comprehensively described in this encyclopedia, including general geographic data, historical information, cultural approaches, the people's origins,

demographic growth, economy and politics. It was used as this work as the initial background for some of these subjects.

Corrêa, M., 1996, 'Rio de Novembro', Veja, São Paulo, Abril

Corrêa relates the changes which have recently occurred in the city centre of Rio de Janeiro, where a few years ago it was simply a place to work, being deserted at night after the closure of the commercial places. These changes are related to many restorations carried out by private and public companies which led to a renovation and new use for the area. The rapid and profuse growth of cultural spaces provided for the public, make the city centre a new option in the cultural calendar. According to the author, the restoration of the Imperial Palace (**Fig. 1B**) by IPHAN, in the 1970s, was the starting point that generated other many restorations that mushroomed over the central area.



Fig. 1B - the Imperial Palace in Rio de Janeiro in the nineteenth century (at left)

The residential areas are also being renewed and the old palaces from Rio de Janeiro's period as the capital of Brazil are part of the collection which is being restored.

Costa, L., 1975, 'Documentação Necessária', Arquitetura Civil 2, São Paulo, MEC-IPHAN-USP-FAU

In this article, Costa indicates the need for an in-depth study of the residential architecture in Brazil. He describes a brief the circumstances in which Brazilian houses were initially built and the reasons for their design modification to adapt to the local conditions. According to him, the Brazilian homes appear stripped of ornaments and poor compared to the opulence of the Italians 'pallazzi' and 'villas', the French castles and the English 'mansions' of the same period. He also compared Brazilian dwellings to the rich and presumptuous appearance of many Spanish- american manor-houses or even to the palacelike elegance of some Portuguese nobles residences. He concludes that despite these differences, it is wrong to think that they do not have a great

architetur value. In order to avoid such superficial conclusions he stated the strong necessity for the in-depth study mentioned in the first paragraph. This article was published by IPHAN with the collaboration of the Faculty of Architecture and Urbanism of the University of São Paulo.

Day, A., 1994, 'From map to model: the development of an urban information system, Design Studies, Vol.15, No.3

The author of this thesis was much impressed by this reference. It describes 'the use of three-dimensional computer models for urban planning and design with particular reference to a recently completed model of the city of Bath'. The author points out the importance of maps for the control of city development and the production of aerial views as an improved surveying techniques. The result is a computer model which can be shown on the screen thus providing an accurate context and allowing views to be setup from any position. This created the useful possibility of supplying the architects, who are working on sites in the city, with accurate representations of their building's immediate context. The model can be used for development control and to generate images to help decisions about new proposals for the historic city areas.

DEPROM (ed), 1982, Bens Moveis e Imóveis Inscritos nos Livros do Tombo do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional, Brasilia, MEC-SPHAN

This is the official guide with the list of official listed artefacts in Brazil . The list is given in alphabetical order of states, commencing with Alagoas and finishing with Tocantins. Each state has the name of the cities also in alphabetical order, with their cultural artefacts. Each artefact is briefly described by name, other denominations, number of process and the Book in which it was classified, including date. It was an important source for this work and a final list organised by the regions of Brazil is given in the Appendix after being carefully depicted from this book. There are two versions one from 1982 and another from 1994. The former contains some references to the legislation and the latter provides up-dated information.

DEPROM (ed), 1995 (a), Cartas Patrimoniais, Brasilia, MinC-IPHAN

This book contains a collection of the most important documents, recommendations and conclusive charters related to the protection of cultural heritage which have been produced in different epochs and parts of the world. It includes the Venice Charter and the Charter of Petrópolis, quoted in the text. It also mentioned the final decisions taken in Brasilia and Salvador, in 1970 and 1971, respectively. According to the editor, this collection is of great interest for all those who work with this theme. These documents

are provided in chronological order allowing the reader to follow the evolution of ideas about the subject of conservation and restoration and about preservationists actions throughout the world.

DEPROM (ed), 1995 (b), Estudos de Tombamento, Rio de Janeiro, MinC-IPHAN

This is a collection of essays about historical areas to support the studies for their classification as part of the Brazilian heritage. It includes analysis for the 6 historical areas of: Laguna, Natividade, São Francisco do Sul, Pirenópolis, Cuiabá and Brasilia. All the articles were written by professionals from IPHAN's staff and describe the sites from their origins up to the present with maps and documents supported by bibliographical references.

Dickenson, J., 1982, Brasil, New York, Longman

Dickenson is a geographer with a keen interest in the Brazilian landscape. His book examines 'the perceptions of land and landscape held at different times in Brazil's history, giving particular emphasis to elements which persist in the landscape of today. He analyses the mining areas of Minas Gerais and the present day-life in Brazil (until 1982) under the influence of the media, foreign investments and productivity.

DID (ed), 1994, Projeto Piloto-Sítio Histórico de Tiradentes-Fundamentos e Propostas de Critérios e Normas de Intervenção, Rio de Janeiro, IBPC

A profound analysis of the historic city of Tiradentes is given in this unpublished study. It provides the delimitation of the area of the historic city, supported by valuable historical references and analysis of the local economy which led to the development of the city's urban design and architecture. The plan for the implementation of criteria for the protection of the historic site is also supported by an initial morphological analysis of the city which was divided into sectors. The proposal was followed by definitive rules for each of these sectors.

DPA (ed), 1995, Relatório de Atividades, Brasilia, MinC-IPHAN

DPA (ed), 1996, Relatório de Atividades, Brasilia, MinC-IPHAN

Both reports are internal editions of IPHAN, and give an overall view of the activities carried out during these periods. They contain diagrams, tables, explanations, and data in order to justify the attention given to the cultural heritage in terms of human and financial resources.

Encyclopedia Britannica, 1985, 'Brazil', Chicago, The University of Chicago, 2:487-489

The section on 'Brazil' provides large amount of data with respect to geography, history, culture, population, production, development and finance. It was used as a source for Chapter 1.

Expedição Langsdorff ao Brasil (1821-1829), Rio de Janeiro, Alumbramento, 1988

In 1825 Langsdorff, who was the Russian ambassador in Brazil, obtained resouces from Czar Alexander I to promote a great expedition which was aimed at the Amazon. He invited numerous scientists - astronomers, zoologists, botanists and the painter Rugendas who was later replaced by Taunay and Florence. These artists had a relevant role as they documented the nature and the culture of Brazil. This book provided some illustrations for the thesis.

Figueiredo M., A. Montalvo and A. Castro, 1996, Panorama da Proteção do Patrimônio Cultural, Rio de Janeiro, DEPROT - IPHAN

This is an unpublished paper produced by IPHAN's professionals from the Department of Protection. The authors summarise information about IPHAN, through location of the main departments and a definition of the areas under their responsibilities. They show a list of the historic areas including the numbers of the listed artefacts as they are distributed through the regional areas and the capitals of each state. They also give information about the location of IPHAN's branches and made a comprehensive evaluation of data related to the present (1995) situation of the Regional Co-ordinations in terms of number of artefacts and human resources for the task of protection and conservation.

Fischer, M., 1993, Mariana: os dilemas da preservação histórica num contexto social adverso, Master's thesis in Sociology, Belo Horizonte, FAFICH/UFMG

Fischer is an architect who has recently leading a role in the technical area of 13th CR. Her thesis work shows the importance and necessity of a correct exchange of information between the citizens living in a historic city and the organisation responsible for the care and conservation of these cities. Her work is focused on the particular case of Mariana where the dwellers did not receive clear information about the rules of preservation which led to many difficulties. Fischer made a sociological approach to evaluate citizens' attitudes and behaviour in relation to these circumstances. In addition, the permanent problems involving technical support and lack of resources

were analysed. Her research based on a questionnaire completed by local residents indicated that the institution was discredited among the citizens and even among members of IPHAN staff.

FNpM (ed), 1980, Proteção e Revitalização do Patrimônio Cultural no Brasil: uma trajetória, Brasília, MEC-SPHAN

This book provided research information about the nature of the protection and safeguards of the cultural heritage in Brazil. It shows the successive role of the Government in the creation of IPHAN from the initial efforts until 1980. It shows the changes which occurred during this period both in theoretical and practical concepts. The role played by IPHAN is shown, however, only through the eyes of the organisation itself.

FNpM (ed), 1988 (a), 'Cuiabá: Mais um Centro Histórico preservado', Sphan pró-Memória, No. 43, Rio de Janeiro, MEC-SPHAN/FNpM

This article was a front page leader in the journal published by SPHAN and explains for the general public why the historic city of Cuiabá was classified. It gives a historical information about the newly-protected old nucleus and the decision of the Consultative Council.

FNpM (ed), 1988 (b), SPHAN próMemória, No. 44, Rio de Janeiro, MEC-SPHAN/FNpM

Information about the main historic cities which are being inventoried was obtained from this number of the journal.

FNpM (ed), 1989 (a), ' Fordlândia e Belterra: na Amazônia, um patrimônio a preservar', Sphan próMemória, No. 45, MEC-SPHAN/FNpM

This article explains in 5 pages the circumstances of the creation of these cities, and also their abandonment by the same company which had planned and organised their original structures. Fordlandia was built from 1928 to 1934 and Belterra from 1935 to 1940 in order to be used as the basis for a rubber industry implemented by Ford, but the enterprise failed. Depositions are given by old workers. Both cities, which now belong to the Government are being studied in order to to be classified as areas for preservation.

FNpM (ed), 1989 (b), Sphan próMemoria, No. 46, Rio de Janeiro, MEC-SPHAN/FNpM

In this issue of the journal, there is an article where is discussed the appropriate attitude for the protection of the area of the Amazon. Deposition is given by the Abraham, A., the person responsible for co-ordination of the work and she explains how and why the protection of the port of Manaus and its surroundings is being carried out, the inventories which have to be made, the difficulties there were in establishing a policy for so large area, and so on. Abraham gives a broad idea of the need of protection for the natural environment and the built heritage in which this latter is enclosed.

Fonseca, C., 1995, Mariana: Gênese e transformação de uma paisagem cultural, Master's thesis, Belo Horizonte, IGC-UFMG

The work of Fonseca has provided a great source of information for this study, through the geographical explanations about the city of Mariana's growth and development. Her thesis follows the steps of the consolidation of the nucleus and traces a significant comparison between the lay-out of Mariana in the context of the epoch with other experiences in the world. Her work provided relevant sources about the construction of the city and the loss of many buildings.

Franco, L., 1995, 'Centro Historico de Laguna', Estudos de Tombamento, Rio de Janeiro, IPHAN

The article of Franco confirms the importance of the historic centre of Laguna, as a document concerning urbanism and architectural ensemble. He analyses the spatial configuration of the original settlement and emphasizes the geographical condition of the site as the most important reference for the occupation of the territory situated in the South region.

Freyre, G. (a), 1975, in Vaulthier, L., 'Casas de residência no Brasil', Arquitetura Civil, São Paulo, FAU-USP/MEC-IPHAN

Freyre was a sociologist and he wrote this article as introductory comments about some impressive and detailed letters written by a French architect - Vaulthier - who lived in Recife (the capital of the state of Pernambuco, situated the North-east of Brazil) from 1840 to 1846. Vaulthier recorded his impressions about the Brazilian architecture and the customs of the people. He was also officially contracted to be the chief-engineer for the local Government in Brazil. The comments made by Freyre, include accurate

observations about Brazilian architecture some of which were taken as examples in this study.

Freyre, G. (b), 1995, Casa Grande e Senzala, 30th ed, Rio de Janeiro, Record

This book of Freyre is a classic work in the Brazilian literature. He gives a picturesque and broad evaluation of the origins of Brazilian culture focusing on aspects of the family living in a paternalistic economic society. The historical relationship of the Portuguese descendants with the indigenous people and the black slaves is described in detail. The architectural features of the sugar mills and the North-east habitations in particular provided sources for analysis in the earlier chapters of this thesis.

Gamboa, T., 1994, Informar para Proteger, Lisboa, Instituto Português do Patrimônio Arquitectónico e Arqueológico (IPPAAR)

'Informar para proteger' was published by the organisation responsible for the care of the Portuguese heritage and contains a summary of the main aspects of the historical evolution and concepts of legal procedures concerning preservation and conservation. It describes the creation of IPPAAR, explains the attributes and role of this institution in the classification and advanced warning measures for the protection of listed buildings and sites. Topics such as the citizens obligations, and the incentives given, are analysed.

Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, 1967, 'Brasil', Lisboa, Editorial Enciclopedia

The entry "Brazil" in this encyclopedia covers the complete official history and provides a large amount of information about relief, flora, fauna, politics, industry, etc.

Gravatá, H., 1975, 'Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico de Minas Gerais-Conservação Oficial', Revista Barroco No. 7, Belo Horizonte, Imprensa Universitaria/UFMG

It deals with references from books, newspapers and other publications related to the protection of the heritage. An overall view of the legislation is given by the author from the first warning about the lack of a policy on this subject - which happened in 1914, going through to the original commission organised by the state governor in 1925, and taken to the elevation of Ouro Preto to the category of a National Monument, in 1933. The article also details the historic steps of the state legislation listing all of them from 1910 up to 1974. Following these, the federal laws are also given in a chronological order from 1933 to 1954. Agreements and particular decisions taken in

congresses and seminars are described. The verbatim text for the protection of both state and federal heritage produced by the renowned jurist Lins, J. in 1925, is integrally given.

Hall, A. C., 1993, 'The use of computer visualisation in planning control', Town & Planning Review, Vol. 64 , No 2

This article proposes the use of computer programmes 'to model buildings and landscapes and thereby draw views from any desired direction and stand-point in precise perspective'. The authors allude to the possibility of the planning control of developments in conservation areas through the visualisation process and give examples of their application. The aim is to provide assessment of the visual impact of the proposals in order to facilitate a decision about their approval or otherwise.

Holanda, S.B., 1976, 'O Brasil Monárquico II - O processo de Emancipação', Historia Geral da Civilização Brasileira, São Paulo, Difel

Holanda relates in this particular Chapter of the General History of the Brazilian Civilization, the facts associated to the arrival of the Portuguese Royal family in Brazil, in the beginning of the nineteenth century, and the socio-political and economic changes that occurred in consequences of the transference of the capital of the Portuguese Empire to Rio de Janeiro.

Holanda, S., 1995, Raízes do Brasil, São Paulo, Companhia das Letras

This book was first published in 1936, rapidly became an important reference for those interested in the origins and development of the Brazilian culture. It provides an analysis of the colonial period where the author found the roots in which this civilisation has born, through a socio-economic assessment. The author criticizes hierarchy in the society and the authoritarianism of the Government as he believes these attitudes were in opposition with the process of development which led him to an investigation of the historical events resulted from these attitudes. The book makes comparison between the life-style of rural areas and urban areas and observes the influence of these different structures in the family day-life, which generated different types of architecture.

Iglésias, F., 1985, 'Minas Gerais', in Holanda, S. B., Historia Geral da Civilização Brasileira, Tomo II, O Brasil Monárquico, São Paulo, Difel

Iglésias is a renowned historian and his study is particularly directed to the cultural development of Minas Gerais. This specific article was taken from a volume about the General History of the Brazilian Civilisation. It deals particularly with the nineteenth century, beginning with the presence of the Portuguese Royal family in Rio de Janeiro and concentrates on the urbanisation which occurred in Minas Gerais. This was a period of consolidation of the structures raised during the boom of the gold exploitation and the author gives a panorama of the conditions that led to the end of the monarchy, in 1889.

Jokilehto, J., 1996, 'International Standards, Principles and Charters of Conservation', in Mark, S. (ed), Concerning Buildings, London, Butterworths Heinemann

In this article Jokilehto gives an historical approach to the international principles of conservation. He directs the reader's attention to the establishment of international organisations and lists in chronological order the most important Charters concerning the protection of the heritage. He emphasizes the close relationship between the built and natural environments which is at the root of the modern concepts regarding conservation areas.

Jokilehto, J. I., 1986, A history of architectural conservation: the contribution of English, French, German, and Italian Thought towards an International Approach to the Conservation of Cultural Property, D Phil Thesis, The University of York, The Institute of Advanced Architectural Studies

This thesis is an extraordinary piece of work with references to the origins of the conservation and restoration of buildings beginning in the Renaissance, leading to the following centuries with a great profusion of details about treatment and restoration of classical monuments. The author emphasizes the aesthetic theories including references to the restoration of paintings and develops case studies in Italy, Greece, England, Germany and France. A chronological approach to the theories of conservation in these countries is given which makes this thesis a very useful and comprehensive document for those interested or involved in the protection of the heritage.

Jones, D. B and Kennedy, C. B., 1989, 'Using video cameras in restoration', AIA Journal, Vol. 78, No. 7

This is another volume which refers to the use of information technology to help restoration work. According to the authors, 'the videotape record provides a library of images of the site that can be accessed for computer-aided viewing reference or

analysis'. Through image manipulation it is possible to simulate proposed modifications or look for the buildings original appearance, considering old photographs, historical references or old drawings, thus providing a new source for the management of the cultural heritage.

Law Decree - Decreto-Lei No. 25 from 30th of November 1937

This Law Decree enacted in 1937 contains 5 chapters which are divided into articles. The first chapter is related to the national and artistic heritage and has three articles which are divided in paragraphs. It specifies the nature of the cultural patrimony of the nation. The second chapter is concerned with the actions of listing an artefact, that is, how the process of classification must be carried out. The third chapter deals with the consequences of the classification and defines the rules that resulted for the protection. Chapter 4 relates to judicial questions and to the right of preference concerning the properties. Finally chapter 5 defines the general arrangements that have to be taken in relation to the initial procedures including the kind of initiatives such as agreements, developments and precautions for the safeguard of the heritage.

Lei Orgânica do Município de Mariana, 1990, Belo Horizonte, Imprensa Oficial

This sets out the local legislation and is the result of decisions approved by the people's representatives in the Town Council. The initiative for the production of this legislation is based on the necessity of the community for a better quality of life. It tries to guarantee to the citizens access to the same opportunities. It takes care of the following aspects of citizenship: the council organisation, the local legislation, the financial resources, the social rights of the economic order. It includes references to the protection of the heritage and the environment, amongst the rights to health and education as well as to the city urban planning and economic development.

(1) Ley general de Amparo al Patrimonio Cultural de la Nacion, Ley No. 24047 / 3-1-1985 and (2) Reglamento del centro Historico de Lima, Decreto de Alcaldia No. 170 / 2-12-1991

These two documents both relate to the cultural heritage of Peru. The first (1) describes the laws /regulations for the protection of the Peruvian national heritage. This piece of legislation (1) contains similar procedures to the Brazilian Law Decree No. 25 (see above). It defines the general arrangements for the classification of the Peruvian cultural artefacts, deals with the rights for their administration and organises the structure for their maintenance. The body of the law is also divided into chapters which are then constituted into articles according to the headlines. This legislation creates a

council of notable persons which is responsible for the analysis and approval of the rules and for the organisation of technical groups for the guidance and planning of the conservation and protection of the heritage. The second law (2) is specific to the capital city of Lima and gives very detailed data for the protection of the city's cultural heritage. Chapter 2 of Title 4, merits special mention as it deals with conservation of the architectural heritage. It defines criteria for interventions in special buildings, in their surroundings and in unoccupied plots of lands.

Linstrum, D., 1996, 'The education of a conservation architect: past, present and future', in Mark, S. (ed), Concerning Buildings, London, Butterworths Heinemann

In the introduction of his work the author quotes a document from Royal Institute of British Architects to say "a conservation architect should be both an artist and an antiquary; he should have a full appreciation of the value of an ancient monument and a wholesome dread of infringing up its authenticity". The article gives a background of the development of educational concepts and explores the meaning of old buildings under the point of view of their historic or architectural interest. He states the importance of an increasing in the number of professional for the area and in the improvement in the quality of the work of restoration which can be achieved through the experience of other architects. According to Linstrum, the shortage of specialists principally in the case of countries undergoing in rapid changes must be faced through a multidisciplinary action, that includes courses on the principles of conservation and restoration where architectural conservators could be involved in town-planning programmes.

Luccock, J., 1820, Notes on Rio de Janeiro and Southern parts of Brazil, London, Samuel Leigh

A very attractive book for those interested in the past and customs of the Brazilian people seen through the eyes of a foreign traveller. Amazing descriptions of the nature, behaviour, architecture, fauna and flora make this book special also considering the time it was produced: the beginning of the nineteenth century when Brazil was still a colony but at the exact moment when it became an independent nation.

Martins Filho, A. and R. Martins, 1983, 'Slavery in a Nonexport Economy: Nineteenth-Century Minas Gerais Revisited', History of the American Historical Association, Vol. 63, No. 3

This deep essay about this transitory period - from gold to agriculture - shows through detailed data that the transference and expansion of the regional economy to the

farming production in Minas Gerais was due to this state having the largest slave population at that time in the whole Brazil. The existence of slavery contributed to the expansion of coffee production which grew faster here than in any other area in Brazil. It is particularly relevant to this study because it explains the reasons for a low rate of growth in the historic cities when gold mining declined.

Marx, M., 1992, 'Brazilian Architecture in the XVIII and Early XIX Centuries', History of Brazilian Colonial Art and Architecture, New York, Rizzoli (4)

A special section in this book is dedicated to Minas Gerais (pages 344 to 363) and Brazilian architecture in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. The author traces a parallel between the gold exploitation and the expansion of the historic cities. He noted that Mariana was exception amongst the historic cities because of the urban plan it awarded. The author describes with accuracy the topography, spatial configuration and the techniques used to build the special features of some relevant buildings of Mariana.. He observes the 'unexpected inclusion of Chinese elements in the Brazilian decoration' and concludes that the '*adobe, taipa-de-pilão* and *pau-a-pique* together reached a number of refined solutions, endowing the Architecture of Minas with its characteristic tone and grace'. Marx still adds: 'in Minas Gerais, the impact of the great works of masonry was decisive and fostered creativity ... this technique only has its peak again during the twentieth century with the introduction of the reinforced concrete of the modernist language into Brazil'.

Mello, Evaldo Cabral de, 1987, Imagens do Brasil Holandês/1630-1654, Rio de Janeiro, MinC-FNpM

This book contains statements of specialists about the Dutch's presence in Brazil in the seventeenth century. The focus of the publication is concentrated in the artistic production of Franz Post but also gives a summary of the historic events that occurred in the North-east area of Brazil during the period of the Dutch occupation.

Mello, S., 1985, Barroco Mineiro, São Paulo, Brasiliense

Mello gives her experienced opinions as a lecturer and student of the architecture of Minas Gerais, in particular from the colonial period. In her book, she associates history and architecture, techniques and materials with natural resources and skills and makes comparative analysis between the evolution of the buildings during the baroque and rococo period, as in religious, as in domestic and official architecture.

Milet, V., 1988, A teimosia das pedras: um estudo sobre a preservação do patrimônio ambiental no Brasil, Olinda, Prefeitura Municipal de Olinda

Milet is an architect and her work is a broad evaluation of the environmental protection in Brazil. The author declares her preference for this subject as she considers the city as a consequence of the ambience. She discusses the need for preservation beginning the analysis with the concept of a national culture in order to justify the study of the cities as part of a nation wide structure. This initial analysis led to the evaluation of the urban design in relation to economic factors. An assessment of the policy of preservation carried out by IPHAN is also considered together with a preliminary and consistent background of the earlier initiatives that transformed the Brazilian cities at the beginning of this century.

Minors, C., 1995, Listed buildings and conservation areas, London, FT Law & Tax

Chapter 12 of this book by Minors is entirely dedicated to the question of preservation of trees and gardens. The author gives details of the laws concerning this subject, initiating by the necessity to be given notice about any work proposed in conservation areas in the United Kingdom. Details about the dates and number of laws, the existing exceptions, how to proceed to obtain an approval, the kind of categories in which the work required is classified, the fines applied to unauthorised works and so on, are fully explained.

Miranda, S., 1994, 'O Largo do Rosario na Vila Real de Sabará', Revista do IAC, Ouro Preto, UFOP

The lay out of Sabará is studied by Miranda who considers the squares to be the most important feature of the colonial cities. According to the author's observation these elements were planned as centres for convivial meetings of diverse social groups but in addition, they were responsible for the fundamental urban task, which is the articulation of the spaces in the cities. The square - the 'Largo' - also participates in the landscape by providing visual enhancement to the cities. In the specific case of Sabará, attention is given to the fact that, in the most important square of this city - the 'Largo do Rosario'- the usual 'Casa de Câmara e Cadeia' was situated side by side with the Rosario Church, which was built for the slaves, and this is an unusual situation because normally the churches for the black people were located in less important areas. Miranda studied the transformation which occurred in this square during the process of the city's development.

Motta, L., 1987, 'A SPHAN em Ouro Preto: uma historia de conceitos e criterios', Revista do Patrimonio, Rio de Janeiro, SPHAN/FNpM

The author is an architect responsible for the area of inventories in IPHAN's Department of Protection (DEPROT). Through an extensive and careful analysis of examples and concepts used in the preservation of Ouro Preto since the 1940s, Motta reveals the role of the institution in the preservation of the city by a lack of a comprehensive view. She concludes that the preservation of the historical site is only possible by conceiving the growth and development of the city together with the participation of the citizens and a previous planning for the land use in order to resolve both preservation and development needs.

Oliveira, C. and U. Capozoli, 1996, 'Indios Brasileiros - Crepúsculo de um povo', "O Estado de São Paulo", 8th December

The article was written by two journalists and reveals the indigenous tribes' present state. The authors analyse the decadence of the indigenous culture among the surviving tribes and their threat of disappearance despite some isolated attempts and reasonable efforts for their preservation. The subject is linked with the origins of the Brazilian population and historical background discussed in Chapter 1.

Oliveira, C. and U. Capozoli, 1996, 'Os irmãos Villas Boas', O Estado de São Paulo, 8th December

From the same authors quoted above this article describes the first contacts between the Brazilian expedition in the 1940s and the indigenous people living in the forests.

Oliveira, F., 1997, 'Novo Recife velho', Veja, No. 4, São Paulo, Abril

Urban renovation is the theme of this article and the area focused on the old part of Recife, recently restored. The old buildings from the seventeenth century have been re-utilised as shops, restaurants, and for other commercial and residential uses. The restoration carried out in this area is a good example of modern preservation in Brazil. New squares were created and underground electric systems replaced the aerial wires. The work cost 6 millions of *reais* shared between the local town hall and private companies. In total, 383 buildings were restored and the result is a good example of partnership in a cultural area to the advantage of tourism, business and the preservation of heritage.

Oswaldo, A., 1981, 'Mariana: a historia resiste', Estado de Minas, 30th August

The author is a journalist, a former secretary of IPHAN and mayor of the historic city of Ouro Preto. His article about Mariana in 1981, emphasizes the historical importance of the city, makes reference to the natural beauty of its surroundings and suburban areas. Oswaldo recalls some special events, one in particular from 1795, related to decisions from the people's representatives about the preservation of the original urban lay out through criteria adopted by the Council and recommended to the population particularly concerning the preservation of the original characteristic of the river banks.

Paiva, E., 1997, 'Beleza Recuperada', Veja, São Paulo, Abril, 21st May

According to the author, the city of Ouro Preto, which is considered as having the most important architectural ensemble of the colonial period in Brazil, is involved in a huge work of restoration in order to minimise the consequences of the heavy rains that have affected the structure of the city during the last summer. The article reveals the existence of private and public associations operating in close relationship for the benefit of the heritage.

Pantuzza, V., 1996, Os viajantes estrangeiros em Mariana, Mariana, ICHS/UFOP

This unpublished work is a piece of research carried out within the Department of History at the University of Ouro Preto. He carefully extracted from the writings of foreign travellers', all references they made about the city of Mariana. The views of 11 foreign travellers are assembled to give a very impressive picture of the city which is the subject of this study.

Parent, M., 1968, Protection and mise en valeur du patrimoine culturel brésilien dans le cadre du développement touristique et économique, Paris, Unesco

This work was written by an Unesco counsellor and gives a broad evaluation of the Brazilian heritage. It deals with the analysis of the natural environment, to the positive aspects related to the diversity of the culture, the opportunities for investments in tourism and also shows the immeasurable difficulties represented by the constant alterations in the Brazilian structures. He stresses the necessity of an exhaustive inventory of the cultural artefacts, followed by administrative measures for their protection and the provision of the financial resources for restoration and revitalisation of the heritage. He also evaluates the natural reserves and the extension of the cultural dominion. Parent also gives a brief analysis of the situation in Mariana and proposes a development of general planning to recuperate the city's architectural ensemble. An

identical proposal was made for the neighbouring city of Ouro Preto and as a consequence of these comments, some years later (1974) the plans proposed by Fundação João Pinheiro were submitted for both cities.

Parnell, A., Building Legislation and historic buildings, London, The Architectural Press

This building is a guide to the applications of Building Regulations and other legislation which are relevant to historic buildings. It gives a preliminary introduction about the existing rules for the protection of listed buildings and explains the necessary requirements for their application. This introduction is followed by examples of Case studies of restorations, conversions, alterations, extensions, etc, in different parts of England. It gives a great variety of information about the circumstances required for each particular case.

Pessôa, J., 1996, Jornal do IPHAN, No.5, Brasilia, MinC-IPHAN

Pessôa's description of the work of restoration carried out in Salvador reveals the need for a new interpretation of the enhancement of value deserved by the old areas of historic cities. In order to restore 17 blocks with 339 buildings in 150 days for their reintegration in the city context, the suggestion given by those responsible for carrying out the plan was based on a free interpretation of the traditional internal spaces through the elimination of excessive additions. This has led to many criticisms by professionals in the area who thought it was the adoption of weak constructive patterns in comparison with the kind of quality found in traditional work of restoration. However, this area was reintegrated into the city's life by its re-occupation by new users which transformed the newly-restored area into a touristic and cultural centre. Complaints were also made concerning the policy used to change the buildings occupation which involved the compulsory purchase.

Ribeiro, D., (1995), O Povo Brasileiro: a formação e o sentido do Brasil, São Paulo, Companhia das Letras

A sense of reality is gained from the reading of this valuable work. This celebrated antropologist gives a comprehensive view of the birth and development of the Brazilian nation associated with socio-political and economic facts. Attitudes, behaviour and initiatives are analysed in relation to historical events. The author's analysis also covers the period of gold exploitation in Minas Gerais and he offers his heartfelt evaluation of this period of prosperity and magnificence of the Brazilian art, represented by the building of the historic cities. According to Ribeiro, initially Brazil was an archipelago

of colonial settlements each one isolated from the others by thousands of kilometres and then a network of trade interchange created an economic base for Brazil which would be reflected in the future. The exploitation of gold gave the Brazilian people the opportunity of escaping from the roughness and mediocrity of the first two centuries.

Ritcher, C., (undated), Brasil, Innsbruck, Alpina

This album of photographs with a short introduction provided information about the natural reserves and some figures to illustrate the text.

Salles, B., 1994 (b), 'Conselho tomba mil imóveis em BH', Estado de Minas, November 11th

This newspaper clipping comments on the relief which resulted from the listing of 1,000 buildings in the city area of Belo Horizonte, the capital of Minas Gerais, by the Heritage Deliberative Council, which occurred in November 1994. A prior selection was made in order to record the most important buildings and groups of them. This was followed by attention to their surroundings and adjacent areas. A clear survey of the listed buildings both historical and architectural with recommendations for their future use was attached to this decision, by the members of the Council.

Santana, S. and A. Schmidt, 1987, Uso e Ocupação do Solo nas Ambiências dos Monumentos Históricos, Belo Horizonte, SPHAN/pro-Memoria

This work was produced by IPHAN in partnership with the Town Council of Congonhas in order to revitalise the city's expansion and to bring about the survey of the conservation area, aiming to preserve it from destruction of its original meaning. The work is shown in A3 format with complete historical references and a study of the site's urban and architectural evolution, leading to a definitive proposal for the land's use.

Santos, A. and P. Parizzi, 1995, Museus e Casas Historicas, Belo Horizonte, MinC-IPHAN 13th CR

The authors are both from IPHAN's staff involved in the protection of listed buildings and the promotion of their significance. The publication deals with seven historic cities in Minas Gerais, focusing on the location of the official buildings with a summary of their origins and further development, and is fully illustrated.

Santos, P., 1968, Formação das cidades no Brasil colonial, Coimbra, V Coloquio Internacional de Estudos Luso-Brasileiros(4)

The author notes the close relationship between the Brazilian colonial cities and the pattern of those from Portugal. He states that the most evident characteristic of these city is the disorder, which resulted from a lack of planning and defined rules. However, the author believes that despite this fact an organic coherence exists as well as a formal co-relation and a spiritual unity which give them genuinity. He quotes authors of great importance who studied the cities such as Sitte, Saarinen and Mumford to develop his work, going through the medieval design of the cities up to the Portuguese antecedents found in the Muslim architecture in order to arrive at the analysis of the earlier Brazilian cities. comparing the Renaissance cities and the colonial cities of the Spanish America he comes to some conclusions about the lay-out of the colonial cities in Brazil.

Smith, R., 1975, 'Arquitetura Civil no Período.Colonial', Arquitetura Civil I, São Paulo, FAU-USP/MEC-IPHAN

This book by Smith gives a historical background of domestic architecture in Brazil. He gives details about building techniques dating from the sixteenth century up to the end of the eighteenth century. A comparative analysis of the cases studied in relation to the materials used and the design in different locations has provided substantial data and references for this study.

Suddards R.W., 1988, Listed Buildings: the law and practice of historic buildings, ancient monuments and conservation areas, London, Sweet and Maxwell

This book gives a comprehensive evaluation of the statutory legislation for the protection of ancient buildings in England since the nineteenth century, for twentieth century protection of listed buildings, for conservation areas and for areas of outstanding natural beauty. It provides an essential knowledge about the rights and duties on land that contains a protected building and the practical consequences and effects of the application of those statutory provisions.

Summerson, J., 1986, The Architecture of the Eighteenth Century, London, Thames and Hudson

This book gives a comprehensive view of the Baroque period in Architecture, which dominated the first half of the eighteenth century and of the Neo-classic style that was in vogue during the second half. Palaces and churches were described in relation to the

first mentioned half century. Private houses, institutional buildings and planned towns were focused in the second case.

Telling, A. E., 1990, Planning Law and Procedure, London, Butterworths

Chapter 14 of this book is related to buildings of special interest and conservation areas. It pays special attention to the legislation related to the preservation of listed buildings which are given in chronological order, followed by information about the procedures for the listing of buildings. A very wide interpretation of the meaning of 'buildings of special architectural or historical interest' is given in order to explain their classification in different grades. He also explains how notification is given and other necessary considerations, such as the development of planning permission, rules for modification of consents, question of enforcement and so on. Special emphasis is given to conservation areas under the innovations applied from 1967 which includes references to the protection of trees.

The Cambridge Encyclopedia, 1994, 'Brazil', London, Cambridge University Press

The article 'Brazil' from this encyclopedia has provided valuable information for this thesis in particular for the geographical aspects of the Brazilian territory.

Toledo, R. P., 1996, 'À sombra da escravidão', Veja, São Paulo, Abril, 16th May

This article is a broad interpretation of the slavery during the three centuries in which it was part of the Brazilian daily life. A large amount of information is given about this subject with numbers, dates, places, events and facts of importance.

Vasconcellos, Diogo de, 1974, Historia Antiga das Minas Gerais, Belo Horizonte, Itatiaia

This book was published in two volumes as part of a great collection of Brazilian studies. It is a comprehensive explanation about the historical events which contributed to the birth of the state of Minas Gerais. The first volume is related to the period of the gold discovery and also covers the eighteenth century providing valuable information about the history of Mariana.

Vasconcellos, Salomão de , 1938, Mariana e seus templos, Belo Horizonte, Queiroz Breyner

A wide ranging description of the religious buildings of Mariana is given by the author. He provides a careful examination of the historical facts, architectural details and picturesque approaches, dealing one by one with the existing and lost churches and chapels of Mariana.

Vasconcellos, Salomão de, 1947, Breviário Histórico e Turístico da cidade de Mariana, Belo Horizonte, Biblioteca Mineira de Cultura

This second book of Salomão de Vasconcellos, a historian from Mariana, relates the historical events that led to the foundation of Mariana and the subsequent facts related to the building of the city with an in-depth examination of the geographical and socio-economic factors which affected the city's development up to the middle of this century.

Vasconcellos, Sylvio de, 1979, Arquitetura no Brasil: sistemas construtivos, Belo Horizonte, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais

This book describes the building techniques and covers in particular the colonial period. Edited by the Federal University of Minas Gerais it was intended for students of architecture. It contains a variety of descriptions of architectural features, divided into topics such as structures, walls, floors, ceilings, openings, roofs and stairs. Details of finishings with drawings explaining the evolution of these features are given.

Zimbres, P., A. Mattos, J. Galvão Junior and P. Bertran, 1995, 'Formação Urbana de Pirenópolis', Estudos de Tombamento, Rio de Janeiro, DEPRM

This article is part of the publication of IPHAN about the origin and growth of historic cities. Particular attention is given to Pirenópolis due to be considered in the interest of preservation. The authors provide a complete analysis of the city's earlier stages through research into archives, field study and the oral tradition available to give the whole picture of its development from 1727 to 1987.

APPENDICES

Appendix 1

List of Movable and Immovable Items Classified in the *Livros do Tombo* of IPHAN - Instituto do Patrimônio Histórico e Artístico Nacional (the states of Brazil are highlighted and underlined and after them in brackets, the number of items in each and the listed buildings are indicated; the items shown in *italics* refer to architectural ensembles, that is, groups of buildings or historic cities as a whole; the items underlined refer to movable artefacts; after each item the name of the city in which they are located is given)

NORTH REGION

Amapa (1 item; 1 listed building)

Fortaleza de São João (Macapá)

Rondonia (1 item; 1 listed building)

Forte Príncipe da Beira (Costa Marques)

Tocantins (1 item; none individual listed building)

Conjunto Arquitetônico, Urbanístico e Paisagístico de Natividade (Natividade)

Amazonas (4 items; 1 *município*; 3 listed buildings)

Mercado Público (Manaus)

Porto de Manaus- *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico* (Manaus)

Reservatório de Mocê (Manaus)

Teatro Amazonas (Manaus)

Pará (25 items distributed over 3 *municípios*; 19 listed buildings)

Acervo do Museu Emilio Goeldi (Belém)

Avenida Governador José Malcher- *Conjunto Arquitetônico* (Belém)

Avenida Nazareth- *Conjunto Arquitetônico* (Belém)

Cemitério N.Sra. da Soledade (Belem)

Engenho do Murucutu-Ruínas (Belém)

Forte do Castelo (Belém)

Igreja da Sé (Belém)

Igreja das Mercês (Belém)

Igreja de N. Sra. do Carmo (Belém)

Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario dos Homens Pretos (Belém)

Igreja de Santana (Belém)

Igreja de Santo Alexandre e Antigo Colegio dos Jesuítas (Belém)

Igreja de São João Batista (Belém)

Palacete Pinho (Belém)

Palacio Antonio Lemos (Belém)

Palacio Lauro Sodré (Belém)

Palacio Velho (Belem)

Parque Zoológico do Museu Paraense Emilio Goeldi (Belém)

Praça Frei Caetano Brandão - *Conjunto Arquitetônico, Urbanístico e Paisagístico* (Belém)

Predio do Hospital Militar (Belem)

Solar do Barão de Guajará (Belém)

Teatro da Paz (Belém)

Ver o Pêso - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico* (Belém)

Forte de Santo Antonio (Gurupá)

Igreja da Madre de Deus (Vigia)

CENTRE-WEST REGION

Mato Grosso do Sul (3 items distributed over 2 *municípios*; 1 listed building)

Grutas do Lago Azul e de N.Sra.Aparecida (Bonito)

Conjunto Histórico,Arquitetônico e Paisagístico de Corumbá (Corumbá)

Forte de Coimbra (Corumbá)

Distrito Federal (4 items in 1 município; 2 listed buildings)

Catedral Metropolitana de Brasília (Brasília)

Catetinho (Brasília)

Conjunto Urbanístico (Brasília)

Placa de Ouro oferecida a Rui Barbosa (Brasília)

Mato Grosso (5 items distributed over 4 municípios; 3 listed buildings)

Marco do Juru (Cáceres)

Igreja da Sé de Santana (Chapada dos Guimarães)

Conjunto Arquitetônico, Urbanístico e Paisagístico (Cuiabá)

Igreja de N.Sra. do Rosario e São Benedito (Cuiabá)

Igreja Matriz da Santíssima Trindade-Ruínas (Vila Bela)

Goiás (21 items distributed over 6 municípios; 15 listed buildings)

Casa do Senador Canedo (Bela Vista de Goiás)

Capela de São João Batista (Goiás)

Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico (Goiás)

Igreja de N. Sra. da Abadia (Goiás)

Igreja de N.Sra. do Carmo (Goiás)

Igreja de Santa Bárbara (Goiás)

Igreja de São Francisco de Paula (Goiás)

Imagem de N. Sra. do Rosario (Goiás)

Museu das Bandeiras (Goiás)

Museu de Arte Sacra da Boa Morte (Goiás)

Palácio do Conde de Arcos (Goiás)

Praça Brasil Caiado- *Conjunto Arquitetônico* (Goiás)

Quartel do XX Batalhão de Infantaria (Goiás)

Rua da Fundação - *Conjunto Arquitetônico* (Goiás)

Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario (Jaraguá)

Igreja de N. sra. do Rosario, Antiga São José do Tocantins -Ruínas (Niquelândia)

Casa da Princesa (Pilar de Goiás)

Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico (Pilar de Goiás)

Casa da Fazenda da Babilônia (Pirenópolis)

Conjunto Arquitetônico, Urbanístico e Paisagístico (Pirenópolis)

Igreja Matriz de N.Sra. do Rosario (Pirenópolis)

NORT-EAST REGION

Piauí (7 listed artefacts distributed over 5 cidades; 4 listed buildings)

Cemiterio do Batalhão (Campo Maior)

Igreja Matriz de N. Sra das Vitorias (Oeiras)

Ponte Grande (Oeiras)

Sobrado João Nepomuceno (Oeiras)

Parque Nacional da Serra da Capivara (São Raimundo Nonato)

Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. do Carmo (Piracuruca)

Igreja de São Benedito (Teresina)

Alagoas (8 items distributed over 5 cidades; 7 listed buildings)

Casa do Marechal Deodoro da Fonseca (Marechal Deodoro)

Convento e Igreja de São Francisco (Marechal Deodoro)

Casa de Graciliano Ramos (Palmeira dos Índios)

Convento dos Franciscanos (Penedo)

Igreja de São Gonçalo Garcia dos Homens Pardos (Penedo)

Igreja de N.Sra. da Corrente (Penedo)

Igreja de N. Sra. da Apresentação (Porto Calvo)

Serra da Barriga (União dos Palmares)

Rio Grande do Norte (14 items distributed over 9 municípios; 8 listed buildings)

Casa de Câmara e Cadeia (Acari)

Igreja de N.Sra. do Rosario (Acari)

Portada do Cemiterio (Arês)

Imagens Antigas (2-Caicó)

Capela de Nossa Senhora das Candeias (Canguaretama)

Imagens Antigas (16-Canguaretama)

Casa à rua da Conceição (Natal)

Forte dos Reis Magos (Natal)

Imagens Antigas (13-Natal)

Palacio do Governo (Natal)

Igreja de São Gonçalo (São Gonçalo do Amarante)

Imagens Antigas (8-São José de Mipibu)

Marco Quinhentista (Touros)

Casa de Câmara e Cadeia-Ruínas (Vila Flôr)

Ceará(15 items, distributed over 9 cities; 11 listed buildings)

Mercado da Carne (Aquiraz)

Casa de Câmara e Cadeia (Aracati)

Igreja Matriz de N.Sra do Rosario(Aracati)

Casa de Câmara e Cadeia (Caucaia)

Assembleia Provincial (Fortaleza)

Casa de José de Alencar (Fortaleza)

Coleção Arqueológica do Museu da Escola Normal (Fortaleza)

Passeio Publico (Fortaleza)

Predio da Antiga Sede do DNOCS (Fortaleza)

Teatro José de Alencar (Fortaleza)

Casa de Câmara e Cadeia (Icó)

Fachada da Igreja Matriz de Santana (Iguatu)

Igreja de N.Sra.da Conceição de Almofala (Itarema)

Açude do Cedro (Quixadá)

Casa de Câmara e Cadeia (Quixeramobim)

Maranhão (18 items distributed in 2 municípios; 7 individual listed buildings)

Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico (Alcântara)

Academia Maranhense de Letras (São Luis)

Capela da Quinta das Laranjeiras (São Luis)

Casa à Avenida Pedro II No. 199 a 205 (São Luis)

Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico(São Luís)

Fabrica Santa Amélia (Antiga) (São Luís)

Fonte das Pedras (São Luís)

Fonte do Ribeirão (São Luis)

Fortaleza de Santo Antônio - Remanescentes(São Luís)

Largo do Destêrro - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico(São Luís)*

Palacete Gentil Braga (São Luís)

Portão da Quinta das Laranjeiras (São Luís)

Praça Benedito Leite - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico (São Luís)*

Praça Gonçalves Dias - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico São Luís)*

Praça João Lisboa - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico (São Luís)*

Retábulo da Catedral da Sé (São Luís)

Sambaqui do Pindaf (São Luís)

Sítio do Físico - Ruínas (São Luís)

Paraíba (21 items distributed over 7 municípios; 19 individual listed buildings)

Fortaleza de Santa Catarina (Cabedelo)

Forte Velho-Ruínas (Cabedelo)

Inscrições Pré- Históricas do Rio Ingá (Ingá)

Capela do Engenho da Graça(João Pessoa)

Casa à Praça do Erário (João Pessoa)

Casa da Pólvora -Ruínas (João Pessoa)

Convento e Igreja de Santo Antônio (João Pessoa)

Fábrica de Vinho Tito Silva (João Pessoa)

Fonte do Tambiá (João Pessoa)

Igreja da Misericórdia (João Pessoa)

Igreja da Ordem Terceira de São Francisco (João Pessoa)

Igreja da Ordem Terceira do Carmo (João Pessoa)

Igreja de N. Sra. dos Navegantes-Ruínas (João Pessoa)

Igreja de São Bento (João Pessoa)

Sobrado à rua Peregrino de Carvalho (João Pessoa)

Igreja de N. Sra. da Guia (Lucena)

Prédio da Antiga Cadeia Pública (Pilar)
Capela de N.Sra. das Batalhas (Santa Rita)
Capela de N. Sra. do Socorro (Santa Rita)
Capela do Engenho Una (Santa Rita)
Casa, Capela e Sobrado da Fazenda Acauã (Souza)

Sergipe (24 items distributed over 9 municípios ; 23 individual listed buildings)

Igreja Matriz da Divina Pastora (Divina Pastora)
Casa à Praça Rio Branco No. 35 (Estância)
Casa de Tejujeba (Itaporanga D'Ajuda)
Capela do Engenho Jesus Maria José (Laranjeiras)
Casa do Engenho Retiro (Laranjeiras)
Igreja de Camandaroba (Laranjeiras)
Igreja Matriz do Coração de Jesus (Laranjeiras)
Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. do Perpetuo Socorro (Nossa Senhora do Socorro)
Capela do Engenho Penha (Riachuelo)
Capela de N.Sra. da Conceição (Santo Amaro das Brotas)
Igreja Matriz de Santo Amaro(Santo Amaro das Brotas)
Capela do Engenho Poxim (São Cristovão) 12
Conjunto Arquitetônico Urbanístico e Paisagístico (São Cristovão)
Convento e Igreja de Santa Cruz (São Cristovão)
Convento e Igreja do Carmo (São Cristovão)
Igreja da Misericórdia (São Cristovão)
Igreja da Ordem Terceira do Carmo (São Cristovão)
Igreja de N. Sra do Amparo (Snao Cristovão)
Igreja de N.Sra. do Rosario dos Homens Pretos (São Cristovão)
Igreja Matriz de N.Sra. das Vitorias (São Cristovão)
Sobrado à rua Castro Alves No. 2 (São Cristovão) 20
Sobrado à rua da Matriz (São Cristovão)
Sobrado à rua das Flores No. 20 (São Cristovão)
Igreja de N. Sra. do Socorro (Tomar do Geru) 23

Pernambuco (79 items distributed over 15 municípios; 72 listed buildings)

Igreja de N. Sra de Nazaré (Cabo)
Forte de N. sra. dos Remédios (Fernando de Noronha)
Igreja de N.Sra. dos Remédios (Fernando de Noronha)
Capela de Santo Antônio (Goiana)
Convento e Igreja de N. Sra. da Soledade (Goiana)
Convento e Igreja de Santo Alberto de Sicília (Goiana)
Igreja da Ordem Terceira do Carmo (Goiana)
Igreja de N. Sra. da Conceição (Goiana)
Igreja de N. Sra. da Misericórdia (Goiana)
Igreja de N. Sra. do Amparo (Goiana)
Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario dos Pretos (Goiana)
Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. do Rosario (Goiana)
Capela de N. Sra. do Livramento (Igarassu)
Capela de São Sebastião (Igarassu)
Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico (Igarassu)
Convento e Igreja de Santo Antônio (Igarassu)
Igreja de São Cosme e Damião (Igarassu)
Igreja do Sagrado Coração de Jesus (Igarassu)
Convento e Igreja de Santo Antônio (Ipojuca)
Fortaleza de Orange (Itamaracá)
Igreja de N. Sra da Piedade (Jaboatão dos Guararapes)
Igreja de n. Sra. dos Prazeres (Jaboatão dos Guararapes)
Parque Histórico Nacional dos Guararapes (Jaboatão dos Guararapes)
Capela do Engenho Bonito (Nazaré da Mata)
Capela de São Pedro Advíncula (Olinda)
Casa com Muxarabi à rua do Amparo (Olinda)
Casa com Muxarabi à praça João Alfredo (Olinda)
Casa do antigo Aljube (Olinda)
Conjunto Arquitetônico, Urbanístico e Paisagístico (Olinda)
Convento de São Francisco (Olinda)
Forte de São Francisco (Olinda)
Igreja da Misericórdia (Olinda)

Igreja de N. Sra. do Monte (Olinda)
 Igreja de Santa Teresa (Olinda)
 Igreja do Antigo Convento de N. Sra. do Carmo (Olinda)
 Igreja e Mosteiro de São Bento (Olinda)
 Palacio Episcopal - Antigo (Olinda)
 Seminario de Olinda (Olinda)
 Mosteirinho de São Francisco (Paudalho)
 Forte do Pau Amarelo (Paulista)
Acervo do Museu do Estado (Recife)
Arraial Novo do Bom Jesus (Recife)
 Capela da Jaqueira (Recife)
 Capela de N. Sra. da Conceição (Recife)
 Capela Dourada (Recife)
 Casa de Gilberto Freire (Recife)
 Casa de Joaquim Nabuco (Recife)
 Casa de Oliveira Lima (Recife)
 Casa Paroquial da Igreja de Santo Antonio (Recife)
 Convento e Igreja de N. Sra do Carmo (Recife)
 Convento e Igreja de Santo Antonio (Recife)
 Forte de Cinco Pontas (Recife)
 Forte do Brum (Recife)
 Ginasio Pernambucano (Recife)
 Igreja da Madre de Deus (Recife)
 Igreja da Ordem Terceira de N. Sra. do Carmo (Recife)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Boa Vista (Recife)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Conceição dos Militares (Recife)
 Igreja de N. Sra. das Fronteiras (Recife)
 Igreja de N. Sra. do Pilar (Recife)
 Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario dos Pretos (Recife)
 Igreja de N. Sra. do Terço (Recife)
 Igreja de São Gonçalo (Recife)
 Igreja de São José do Ribamar (Recife)
 Igreja de São Pedro dos Clérigos (Recife)
 Igreja do Divino Espírito Santo (Recife)
 Igreja Matriz de Santo Antonio (Recife)
Marco divisorio da Capitania de Itamaracá (Recife)
 Mercado de São José (Recife)
 Palacete da Benfica (Recife)
 Palacio da Soledade (Recife)
 Predio à Avenida Rui Barbosa N.º 1596 (Recife)
 Predio da Faculdade de Direito (Recife)
Sítio da Trindade - *Conjunto Paisagístico* (Recife)
 Sobrado da Madalena (Recife)
 Teatro Santa Isabel (Recife)
 Convento de Santo Antonio (*Sirinhaem*)
 Casa Grande da Fazenda Cachoeira do Taepe (*Surubim*)
 Casa Grande e Capela do Engenho Poço Comprido (*Vicência*)

Bahia (167 items distributed over 24 municípios; individual listed buildings: 145)

Capela do Engenho Velho (Cachoeira)
 Capela do Hospital de São João de Deus (Cachoeira)
 Capela de N.Sra da Ajuda (Cachoeira)
 Casa à rua Ana Nery No. 4 (Cachoeira)
 Casa à rua Benjamin Constant No. 1(Cachoeira)
 Casa à rua Benjamin Constant No. 2(Cachoeira)
 Casa à rua Benjamin Constant No.17(Cachoeira)
 Casa de Oração da Ordem Terceira do Carmo(Cachoeira)
 Casa à Praça Dr. Aristides Milton - onde se reuniam os partidarios da Independencia (Cachoeira)
Chafariz da Praça Aristides Milton (Cachoeira)
Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico(Cachoeira)
 Convento do Carmo(Cachoeira)
 Igreja da Ordem Terceira do Carmo(Cachoeira)
 Igreja do Carmo(Cachoeira)
 Igreja do Convento de Paraguassu(Cachoeira)
 Igreja do Seminario de Belem(Cachoeira)

Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. do Rosario(Cachoeira)
 Igreja Matriz de Santiago(Cachoeira)
Jardim do Hospital São João de Deus(Cachoeira)
Jarras de Louça (2)(Cachoeira)
Jarras de Louça (3)(Cachoeira)
Lavabo do Convento de Santo Antonio do Paraguassu(Cachoeira)
 Paço Municipal (Cachoeira)
 Predio à Praça da Aclamação No. 4(Cachoeira)
 Predio à rua Ana Nery No. 1(Cachoeira)
 Predio à rua Ana Nery No. 7(Cachoeira)
 Predio à rua Sete de Setembro No.34(Cachoeira)
 Predio à rua Treze de Maio No. 13(Cachoeira)
 Predio do Antigo Engenho Vitoria(Cachoeira)
 Sobrado à rua Ana Nery No. 2(Cachoeira)
 Sobrado à rua Ana Nery No. 25(Cachoeira)
 Sobrado do Engenho Embiara (Cachoeira)
 Convento e Igreja de Santo Antonio (Cairu)
 Fonte Grande do Morro de São Paulo (Cairu)
 Fortaleza do Morro de São Paulo (Cairu)
 Engenho Freguesia(Candelas)
 Engenho Matoim (Candelas)
 Capela de São José do Genipapo (Castro Alves)
 Capela de N. Sra. de Santana (Ilhéus)
Conjunto Arquitetônico, Urbanístico e Paisagístico (Itaparica)
 Forte de São Lourenço (Itaparica)
 Igreja de São Lourenço (Itaparica)
Gruta de Mangabeira (Ituaçu)
 Capela de Bom Jesus da Gloria (Jacobina)
 Casa do Ouvidor (Jaguaribe)
 Igreja Matriz de N.Sra. da Ajuda (Jaguaribe)
 Predio do Paço Municipal (Jaguaribe)
 Igreja Matriz de Santo Amaro do Ipitanga (Lauro de Freitas)
Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico (Lençóis)
 Casa da Fazenda São Roque (Maragogipe)
 Forte do Paraguassu (Maragogipe)
 Predio do Paço Municipal (Maragogipe)
 Igreja Matriz de São Bartolomeu (Maragogipe)
 Predio do Paço Municipal (Maragogipe)
 Casa da Torre de Garcia D'Avila (Mata de São João)
Conjunto Arquitetônico, Urbanístico e Paisagístico (Monte Santo)
 Cemiterio de Mucugê (Mucugê)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Conceição (Nazaré)
 Igreja de N. Sra. de Nazaré de Camamu (Nazaré)
 Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. de Nazaré (Nazaré)
Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico da Cidade Alta (Porto Seguro)
 Municipio de Porto Seguro (Porto Seguro)
 Casa à rua Barão de Macaúbas No. 11 (Rio de Contas)
 Casa de Câmara e Cadeia(Rio de Contas)
 Casa Natal do Barão de Macaúbas (Rio de Contas)
Conjunto Arquitetônico (Rio de Contas)
 Igreja de Santana(Rio de Contas)
 Igreja Matriz do Santíssimo Sacramento(Rio de Contas)
Azulejos - Reitoria da UFBA (Salvador)
 Capela do Corpo Santo(Salvador)
 Capela D'Ajuda(Salvador)
 Capela de N. Sra. da Escada(Salvador)
 Capela de N. Sra. da Piedade(Salvador)
 Casa à Avenida Frederico Pontes(Salvador)
 Casa à Avenida Joana Angélica No. 149(Salvador)
 Casa à rua Baixa do Bonfim No. 236(Salvador)
 Casa à rua Carlos Gomes No. 57(Salvador)
 Casa à rua Inacio Acioly No. 4(Salvador)
 Casa à rua 28 de Setembro No. 8(Salvador)
 Casa das Sete Mortes(Salvador)
 Casa de Castro Alves(Salvador)

Casa dos Carvalhos(Salvador)
 Casa dos Sete Candeeiros(Salvador)
 Casa Pia e Colégio dos Orfãos de São Joaquim(Salvador)
 Catedral Basílica de Salvador(Salvador)
 Centro Histórico (UNESCO - World Cultural Heritage- 02.12.85)(Salvador)
Conjunto Arquitetônico, Urbanístico e Paisagístico (Salvador)
 Convento e Igreja de N. Sra. da Lapa(Salvador)
 Convento e Igreja de N. Sra. do Carmo(Salvador)
 Convento e Igreja de Santa Teresa(Salvador)
 Convento e Igreja de São Francisco(Salvador)
 Convento e Igreja do Destêrro(Salvador)
 Elementos arquitetônicos da casa à avenida Sete de Setembro No. 59(Salvador)
 Fortaleza de São Pedro(Salvador)
 Fortaleza do Barbalho(Salvador)
 Fortaleza do Monte Serrat(Salvador)
 Forte do Gamboa(Salvador)
 Forte de Santa Maria(Salvador)
 Forte de Santo Antônio da Barra(Salvador)
 Forte de São Marcelo(Salvador)
 Igreja da Barroquinha(Salvador)
 Igreja da Boa Viagem(Salvador)(Salvador)
 Igreja da Mouraria(Salvador)
 Igreja da Ordem Terceira de São Francisco(Salvador)
 Igreja da Palma(Salvador)
 Igreja da rua do Passo(Salvador)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Conceição do Boqueirão(Salvador)
 Igreja de n. Sra. da Penha(Salvador)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Saúde(Salvador)
 Igreja de N. Sra. das Neves(Salvador)
 Igreja de Santo Antônio da Barra(Salvador)
 Igreja de São Miguel(Salvador)
 Igreja de São Pedro dos Clérigos(Salvador)
 Igreja do Pilar(Salvador)
 Igreja do Rosario(Salvador)
 Igreja do Senhor do Bonfim(Salvador)
 Igreja e Casa da Ordem Terceira de São Domingos(Salvador)
 Igreja e Casa da Ordem Terceira do Carmo(Salvador)
 Igreja e Mosteiro da Graça(Salvador)
 Igreja e Mosteiro de N. Sra. do Monte Serrat(Salvador)
 Igreja e Mosteiro de São Bento(Salvador)
 Igreja e Santa Casa da Misericórdia(Salvador)
 Igreja Matriz de Conceição da Praia(Salvador)
 Igreja Matriz de Santana(Salvador)
 Inscricões Tumulares da Igreja da Vitoria(Salvador)
 Mausoléu da Família do Barão de Cajaíba(Salvador)
Oratório Público da Cruz de Pascoal(Salvador)
 Palacete Berquó(Salvador)
 Palacio do Arcebispado(Salvador)
 Palacio do Conde dos Arcos(Salvador)
 Palacio Ferrão(Salvador)
 Palacio Saldanha(Salvador)
 Portada de Solar do século XVII (Salvador)
 Predio à avenida Sete de Setembro No. 401(Salvador)
 Predio à Praça Cairu - Alfândega(Salvador)
 Predio à Praça Cairu No. 19(Salvador)
 Predio à rua José Castro Rebelo N. 5(Salvador)
 Predio à rua Militão Lisboa N. 80(Salvador)
 Predio da Associação Comercial da Bahia(Salvador)
 Predio do Asilo D. Pedro II(Salvador)
 Predio do Hospício de N. Sra. da Boa Viagem(Salvador)
 Predio do Hospício São João de Deus(Salvador)
 Quinta do Tanque(Salvador)
 Rua Carneiro de Santos Sodré e Travessa Aquino Gaspar - *Conjunto Arquitetônico* (Salvador)
 Seminario de São Dâmaso(Salvador)
 Sobrado à Praça Anchieta N. 18(Salvador)
 Sobrado à Praça Anchieta N. 20(Salvador)

Sobrado à Praça 15 de Novembro N.17(Salvador)
 Sobrado à rua Conselheiro Junqueira N. 55(Salvador)
 Sobrado à rua Inácio Acioly N. 6(Salvador)
 Sobrado `a rua Saldanha da Gama N. 25(Salvador)
 Solar `a Praça Anchieta N. 8(Salvador)
 Solar Amado Bahia(Salvador)
 Solar do Barão do Rio Real(Salvador)
 Solar do Gravatá(Salvador)
 Solar do Unhão(Salvador)
 Terreiro da Casa Branca(Salvador)
Conjunto Paisagístico (Santa Cruz Cabrália)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Purificação (Santo Amaro)
 Igreja de N. Sra. das Oliveiras dos Campinhos(Santo Amaro)
 Predio `a rua da Matriz N. 9(Santo Amaro)
 Predio do Paço Municipal(Santo Amaro)
 Santa Casa - Predio Central(Santo Amaro)
 Solar do Conde de Subaé(Santo Amaro)
 Casa do Engenho São Miguel e Almas (São Francisco do Conde)
 Convento e Igreja de Santo Antônio (São Francisco do Conde)
 Sobrado do Engenho Lagoa (São Sebastião do Passé)
 Capela de Santo Antonio dos Valasques (Vera Cruz)

SOUTH-EAST REGION

Espírito Santo (13 items distributed over 6 municípios 11 of which are listed buildings)

Igreja de N.Sra da Assunção (Anchieta)
 Igreja de N.Sra. da Conceição(Guarapari)
 Igreja dos Reis Magos(Serra)
Imagens de N.Sra. da Conceição(2-Viana)
 Convento e Igreja de N.Sra.da Penha(Vila Velha)
 Igreja de N.Sra.do Rosario(Vila Velha)
Imagem de N.Sra.da Penha(Vila Velha)
 Casa à rua José Marcelino No. 197(Vitoria)
 Casa à rua José Marcelino No. 203/205(Vitoria)
 Chacara Barão de Monjardim(Vitoria)
 Igreja de N.Sra. do Rosario(Vitoria)
 Igreja de Santa Luzia(Vitoria)
 Igreja de São Gonçalo(Vitoria)

São Paulo (62 items distributed over 32 municípios; 49 individual listed buildings)

Casa de Câmara e Cadeia (Atibaia)
 Casa da Fazenda do Resgate (Bananal)
Imagem de Nossa Senhora da Escada (Barueri)
Pinturas de Portinari (Batatais)
 Casa de Cândido Portinari (Brodosqui)
 Palacio dos Azulejos (Campinas)
Sambaqui - Barra do Rio Itapangui (Cananéia)
 Capela de São João Batista (Carapicuíba)
Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico de Carapicuíba
 Casa do Sítio do Padre Inacio (Cotia)
 Casa do Sítio Mandu (Cotia)
 Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Rosario (Embu)
 Igreja de Nossa Senhora da Escada (Guararema)
 Casa de Rodrigues Alves (Guaratinguetá)
 Fortaleza de Praia Grande (Guarujá)
 Forte de São Felipe (Guarujá)
 Casa da Fazenda Engenho D'Água (Ilhabela)
 Fabrica de Ferro São João do Ipanema (Iperó)
 Convento e Igreja de Nossa Senhora da Conceição (Itanhaém)
 Igreja de Nossa Senhora de Santana (Itanhaém)
 Convento e Igreja de Nossa Senhora do Carmo (Itu)
 Igreja Matriz de Nossa Senhora da Candelaria (Itu)
 Museu Republicano Convenção de Itu (Itu)
 Casarão do Chá (Mogi das Cruzes)
 Convento e Igreja do Carmo (Mogi das Cruzes)

Fazenda Ponte Alta (Redenção da Serra)
 Sobrado da Baronesa de Dourados (Rio Claro)
 Capela de Nossa Senhora da Conceição (Santana de Parnaíba)
 Casa à Praça da Matriz Nº 19 e 25 (Santana de Parnaíba)
 Casa à Praça da Matriz Nº 9 (Santana de Parnaíba)
Casas à Rua do Comércio n. 94, 96 e 98 (Santos)
 Casa de Câmara e Cadeia - Praça dos Andradas (Santos)
 Casa do Trem (Santos)
 Engenho dos Erasmos (Santos)
 Fortaleza de São João (Santos)
 Igreja da Ordem Terceira de Nossa Senhora Do Carmo (Santos)
 Igreja e Mosteiro de São Bento (Santos)
 Fazenda do Pinhal (São Carlos)
 Casa da Fazenda do Pau D'Alho (São José do Barreiro)
Barraca onde Euclides da Cunha escreveu "Os Sertões" (São José do Rio Pardo)
 Casa Natal de Oswaldo Cruz (São Luis do Piraitinga)
Acervo do Museu de Arte de São Paulo- Assis Chateaubriand (São Paulo)
Acervo do Museu de Arte Contemporânea (São Paulo)
Acervo do Museu de Arte Sacra
Acervo do Museu Paulista da Universidade de São Paulo
 Capela de São Miguel
 Casa à Rua Bahia N. 1126
 Casa à Rua Itápolis N. 961
 Casa à Rua Santa Cruz N. 325
 Casa do Sítio dos Morrinhos
 Casa do Sítio Mirim
 Casa do Tatuapé
Imagem de Nossa Senhora das Dores atribuída ao Aleijadinho
Imagem de São José de autoria do Aleijadinho
 Mosteiro da Luz (São Paulo)
 Forro da Capela do Sítio do Querubim (São Roque)
 Sítio de Santo Antônio
 Sobrado à Avenida Dr. Altino Arantes n. 32 (São Sebastião)
 Vila Colonial - Remanescentes (São Vicente)
 Capela de N. Sra. do Pilar (Taubaté)
 Casa de Monteiro Lobato
 Sobrado do Porto (Ubatuba)

Minas Gerais (the official list of 1994 has 196 items. Information obtained during and after the field study contributed to organise the list and the number of items increased from 196 to 204 distributed over 48 *municípios*. The number of buildings individually listed arrived at 162)

1-Imagem de São Francisco de Paula de autoria do Aleijadinho (Abre Campo)
 2-Igreja de São José (Alvorada de Minas)
 3-Fazenda da Borda do Campo (Antônio Carlos)
 4-Capela de N. Sra. do Rosario (Barão de Cocais)
 5-Capela de Santana (Barão de Cocais)
 6-Igreja Matriz de São João Batista (Barão de Cocais)
 7-Capela de N. Sra. da Boa Morte (Barbacena)
 8-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Piedade (Barbacena)
 9-Sobrado dos Andradas (Barbacena)
 10-*Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico da Pampulha (Belo Horizonte)**
 11-Casa da Fazenda do Leitão (Belo Horizonte)
 12-Igreja de São Francisco de Assis (Belo Horizonte)
 13-Lavatório da Igreja de N. Sra. da Boa Viagem (Belo Horizonte)
 14-Presépio do Piripipau (Belo Horizonte)
 15-Serra do Curral - Conjunto Paisagístico (Belo Horizonte)
 16-Casa da Fazenda da Boa Esperança (Belo Vale)
 17-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario - Rufnas (Berilo)
 18-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Conceição (Berilo)
 19-Casa da Fazenda do Rio São João (Bom Jesus do Amparo)
 20-Casa à rua Comendador Viana N. 68 -Museu Regional (Caeté)
 21-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario (Caeté)
 22-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. de Nazaré (Caeté)

- 23-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. do Bonsucesso (Caeté)
 24-Santuário de N. Sra. da Piedade - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico* (Caeté)
 25-*Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico* (Cataguases)*
 26-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra da Conceição (Catas Altas)
 27-Chafariz da praça D. Joaquim (Conceição do Mato Dentro)
 28-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario (Conceição do Mato Dentro)
 29-Igreja de N. Sra. da Conceição (Conceição do Mato Dentro)
 30-Obras de Talha - Seminário de Bom Jesus de Matosinhos (Conceição do Mato Dentro)
 31-Predio à Praça D. Joaquim (Conceição do Mato Dentro)
 32-*Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico* (Congonhas)
 33-Ex-Votos pertencentes ao Santuário de Bom Jesus do Matosinhos
 34-Igreja Matriz de n. Sra. da Conceição
 35-Santuário de Bom Jesus de Matosinhos
 36-Casa à Praça Juscelino Kubitschek (Diamantina)
 37-Casa à rua Francisco Sá N. 50
 38-Casa à rua Lalau Pires N. 266 (Diamantina)
 39-Casa com forro pintado na rua Tiradentes N. 36 (Diamantina)
 40-Casa do Mercado (Diamantina)
 41-*Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico* (Diamantina)
 42-Igreja de N. Sra. das Mercês (Diamantina)
 43-Igreja de N. Sra do Amparo (Diamantina)
 44-Igreja de N. Sra. do Carmo (Diamantina)
 45-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario (Diamantina)
 46-Igreja de São Francisco de Assis (Diamantina)
 47-Igreja do Senhor do Bonfim (Diamantina)
 48-Igreja Matriz de Santana (Diamantina)
 49-Museu do Diamante (Diamantina)
 50-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario (Itabira)
 51-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario (Itabirito)
 52-Igreja de São Vicente (Itabirito)
 53-Igreja Matriz de Santo Antonio (Itaverava)
 54-*Sobrado do Padre Tabora e Casario* (Itaverava)
 55-Acervo do Museu Mariana Procopio (Juiz de Fora)
 56-Edifício Cine-Teatro* (Juiz de Fora)
 57-Túmulos do Dr. Pedro Guilherme Lund e seus colaboradores (Lagoa Santa)
 58-Casa de Saúde Carlos Chagas (Lassance)
 59-Estação Ferroviária (Lassance)
 60-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. do Rosario(Lavras)
 61-Igreja de N. Sra. da Conceição (Manga)
 62-Capela de N. Sra. dos Anjos da Arquiconfraria de São Francisco (MARIANA)
 63-Capela de Santana (Mariana)
 64-Casa à Praça João Pinheiro (Mariana)
 65-Casa Capitular (Mariana)
 66-Casa com Rótulas na rua do Rosario (Mariana)
 67-Casa do Barão de Pontal (Mariana)
 68-Casa do Seminário Menor (Mariana)
 69-*Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico de Mariana* (Mariana)
 70-Fonte da Samaritana (Mariana)
 71-Igreja da Sé (Mariana)
 72-Igreja de N. Sra. da Gloria (Mariana)
 73-Igreja de N. Sra. das Mercês (Mariana)
 74-Igreja de N. sra. do Carmo (Mariana)
 75-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario (Mariana)
 76-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario dos Pretos (Mariana)
 77-Igreja de São Francisco de Assis (Mariana)
 78-Igreja Matriz de Bom Jesus do Monte (Mariana)
 79-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Conceição (Mariana)
 80-Igreja Matriz de N. sra. de Nazaré (Mariana)
 81-Igreja Matriz de São Caetano (Mariana)
 82-Passo da Ladeira do Rosario (Mariana)
 83-Passo da Ponte de Areia (Mariana)
 84-Capela de N. Sra. da Conceição (Matias Barbosa)
 85-Igreja de N. Sra da Conceição (Matias Cardoso)
 86-Lapa da Cerca Grande(Matosinhos)
 87-Igreja de São José (Minas Novas)

- 88-Sobradão (Minas Novas)
89-Igreja Matriz de São José(Nova Era)
90-Praça da Matriz - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico* (Nova Era)
91-Obras de talha na Capela da Fazenda do Jaguará - Retábulos e Púlpitos (Nova Lima)
92-Igreja Matriz de Santo Antônio (Ouro Branco)
93-Igreja Matriz de Santo Antônio - Itatiaia
94-Capela de N. Sra. das Dores (Ouro Preto)
95-Capela de São João (Ouro Preto)
96-Capela de São Sebastião (Ouro Preto)
97-Capela de N. Sra. da Piedade (Ouro Preto)
98-Capela de N. Sra. do Rosário (Ouro Preto)
99-Capela do Bom Jesus das Flores (Ouro Preto)
100-Capela do Senhor do Bonfim (Ouro Preto)
101-Casa dos Contos (Ouro Preto)
102-Casa Rústica (Ouro Preto)
103-Chafariz da Praça de Marília (Ouro Preto)
104-Chafariz da rua Antônio de Albuquerque (Ouro Preto)
105-Chafariz do Alto da Cruz (Ouro Preto)
106-Chafariz do Alto das Cabeças (Ouro Preto)
107-Chafariz do Passo de Antonio Dias (Ouro Preto)
108-Chafariz dos Contos (Ouro Preto)
109-*Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico* (Ouro Preto)
110-Escola de Minas e Metalurgia (Ouro Preto)
111-Fábrica de Ferro Patriotica (Ouro Preto)
112-Igreja de Bom Jesus de Matozinhos (Ouro Preto)
113-Igreja de N. Sra. das Mercês e Misericórdia (Ouro Preto)
114-Igreja de N. Sra. das Mercês e Perdões (Ouro Preto)
115-Igreja de N. Sra. do Carmo (Ouro Preto)
116-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosário (Ouro Preto)
117-Igreja de Sta. Efigênia (Ouro Preto)
118-Igreja de Santana (Ouro Preto)
119-Igreja de São Francisco de Assis (Ouro Preto)
120-Igreja de São Francisco de Paula (Ouro Preto)
121-Igreja de São José (Ouro Preto)
122-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Conceição (Ouro Preto)
123-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. de Nazaré (Ouro Preto)
124-Igreja Matriz de Santo Antônio (distrito de Glaura - Ouro Preto)
125-Igreja Matriz de São Bartolomeu (distrito de São Bartolomeu-Ouro Preto)
126-Igreja Matriz do Pilar (Ouro Preto)
127-Imagem de Santana de autoria do Aleijadinho (Ouro Preto)
128-Museu da Inconfidência (Ouro Preto)
129-Oratório da rua Barão do Ouro Branco (Ouro Preto)
130-Passo à Praça Tiradentes
131-Passo da Ponte Sêca
132-Passo da Rua do Rosário
133-Passo da rua São José
134-Passo de Antonio Dias
135-Ponte da Barra
136-Ponte de Antonio Dias
137-Ponte de São José
138-Ponte do Pilar
139-Ponte do Rosário
140-Ponte Sêca (Ouro Preto)
141-Igreja de N. sra. do Rosário (Paracatu)
142-Igreja Matriz de Santo Antônio (Paracatu)
143-Santuário de Bom Jesus de Matosinhos (Piranga)*
144-Casa do Padre Belquior(Pitangui)
145-Paço Municipal (Pitangui)
146-Igreja de N. Sra. da Penha- Vitoriano Veloso(Prados)
147-Igreja Matriz de Nossa Senhora da Conceição* (Prados)
148-Igreja de N. Sra. da Conceição (Raposos)
149-Casa à Praça Cônego Cardoso N. 84-90 (Rezende Costa)
150-Fazenda onde nasceu Tiradentes (Ritópolis)
151-Capela de Santo Antônio (Sabará)

152-Casa à rua Borba Gato N. 7 (Sabará)
 153-Casa à rua D. Pedro II (Sabará)
 154-Casa Azul
 155-Casa da Intendência 121
 156-Chafariz do Caquende
 157-Chafariz do Rosario
 158-Igreja de N. Sra. das Mercês
 159-Igreja de N. Sra. do Carmo
 160-Igreja de N. Sra. do Ó
 161-Igreja de N. Sra. do Pilar
 162-Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario
 163-Igreja de Santana
 164-Igreja de São Francisco de Assis
 165-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Conceição
 166-Passo da rua Marquês de Sapucaí
 167-Passo de N. Sra. do Carmo
 168-Rua D. Pedro II - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico*
 169-Teatro Municipal (Sabará)
 170-Caraça - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico (Santa Bárbara)*
 171-Casa no Largo do Rosario
 172-Igreja de Santo Amaro
 173-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Conceição
 174-Igreja Matriz de Santo Antônio (Santa Bárbara)
 175-Casa à Praça da Matriz (Santa Luzia)
 176-Convento das Macaúbas (Santa Luzia)
 177-Casa do Sítio Cabangú (Santos Dumont)
 178-Complexo Ferroviário (São João Del-Rei)
 179-*Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico* (São João Del-Rei)
 180-Igreja de N. Sra. do Carmo (São João Del-Rei)
 181-Igreja de São Francisco de Assis (São João Del-Rei)
 182-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. do Pilar (São João Del-Rei)
 183-Passo à Rua Duque de Caxias
 184-Passo à Rua Getúlio Vargas (São João Del-Rei)
 185-Sobrado à Praça Severiano de Rezende (São João Del-Rei)
 186-Casa à Praça Cristiano Ottoni N. 72(Sêrro)
 187-*Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico* (Sêrro)
 188-Igreja de Bom Jesus de Matozinhos
 189-Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Conceição
 190-Igreja de N. Sra. do Carmo (Sêrro)
 191-Casa à Praça Santo Antônio(Seze Lagoas)
 192-Capela da Santíssima Trindade (Tiradentes)
 193-Capela de N. Sra. das Mercês (Tiradentes)
 194-Capela de São Francisco de Paula (Tiradentes)
 195-Capela de São João Evangelista (Tiradentes)
 196-Capela do Senhor Bom Jesus (Tiradentes)
 197-Casa à rua Padre Toledo
 198-Casa à rua Padre Toledo N. 8
 199-Chafariz de São José
 200-*Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico* (Tiradentes)
 201-Estação Ferroviária
 202-Igreja de N. Sra do Rosario
 203-Igreja Matriz de Santo Antônio (Tiradentes)
 204-Igreja de Santa Rita (Uberaba)

Rio de Janeiro (209 items distributed over 23 municípios; 157 individual listed buildings)

Capela do Senhor do Bonfim (Angra dos Reis)

Casa da Fazenda Morcêgo

Convento de São Bernadino de Sena

Convento do Carmo

Igreja de N. Sra. da Lapa da Boa Morte

Igreja de N. Sra. do Carmo

Igreja de Santa Luzia

Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Conceição

Imagem de N. Sra. do Rosario - Terracota

Mambucaba - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico*

Sobrado à Praça General Osorio S/N.
 Sobrado à Praça General Osorio N. 3 a 13
 Sobrado à Praça General Osorio N. 19 11
 Sobrado à Praça General Osorio N. 35 (Angra dos Reis)
 Capela de N. Sra. da Guia (Cabo Frio)
Conjunto Paisagístico
 Convento e Igreja de N. Sra. dos Anjos
 Forte de São Mateus
 Capela de N. Sra. do Rosario do Visconde (Campos)
 Sobrado da Baronesa de Muriaé
 Solar de Santo Antônio
 Solar do Colégio
 Solar do Visconde
 Solar dos Airizes (Cabo Frio)
 Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. do Carmo (Carmo)
 Casa de Casimiro de Abreu (Casimiro de Abreu)
 Casa Grande da Fazenda São Bento (Duque de Caxias)
 Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. do Pilar (Duque de Caxias)
 Casa do Visconde de Itaboraí, atual Fórum (Itaboraí)
 Convento de São Boa Ventura- Rufinas
 Igreja Matriz de São João Batista (Itaboraí)
Estrada de Ferro Mauá Fragoso - Trecho (Magé)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Guia (Mangaratiba)
 Capela de Maruf (Niterói - 10)
 Casa à Avenida Quintino Bocaiúva N. 145
 Fortaleza de Santa Cruz
 Forte de Gragoatá
 Igreja de São Lourenço dos Índios
 Igreja Matriz de São Francisco Xavier
 Ilha da Boa Viagem - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico*
 Museu Antônio Parreiras
 Predio à rua Presidente Domiciano N. 195
 Recolhimento de Santa Teresa - Remanescentes (Niterói)
 Casa e Parque da Cidade (Nova Friburgo)
 Hotel do Parque São Clemente
 Praça Getúlio Vargas - *Conjunto Arquitetônico* (Nova Friburgo)
 Casa da Fazenda São Bernadino (Nova Iguaçu)
Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico (Parati)
 Forte Defensor Perpétuo
 Igreja de N. Sra. das Dôres
 Igreja de N. Sra. do Rosario
 Igreja de Santa Rita
 Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. dos Remédios
 Município de Parati (Parati)
 Igreja Matriz de N. Sra. da Conceição (Parati do Alferes)
Armas - Coleção (Petrópolis)
 Casa da Fazenda Samambaia (Petrópolis)
 Casa da fazenda Santo Antonio (Petrópolis)
 Casa de Santos Dumont (Petrópolis)
 Casa do Padre Correia (Petrópolis)
 Casa que pertenceu a Carlos Oswald (Petrópolis)
Conjunto Urbano-Paisagístico (Petrópolis)
 Palacio de Cristal (Petrópolis)
 Palacio da Princesa Isabel (Petrópolis)
 Palacio Imperial (Petrópolis) Fig. 1.2.15
Retábulo e Imagem de N. Sra. do Amor Divino (Petrópolis)
 Igreja de Santana do Basílio (Rio Bonito)
 Aqueduto da Carioca (Rio de Janeiro)
 Aqueduto da Colônia de Psicopatas (Rio de Janeiro)
 Arco do Teles (Rio de Janeiro)
Arco e Oratório de N. Sra. da Boa Esperança (Rio de Janeiro)
 Asilo São Cornelio (Rio de Janeiro)
 Avenida Modelo (Rio de Janeiro)
Bebedouro da Estrada da Tijuca (Rio de Janeiro)
 Biblioteca Nacional (Rio de Janeiro)

Bica da Rainha (Rio de Janeiro)
 Capela da Fortaleza de São José (Rio de Janeiro)
 Capela de N. Sra. da Cabeça (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa `a Praça Quinze de Novembro N. 101
 Casa à rua da Quitanda N. 61 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa à rua das Palmeiras N. 35 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa à rua das Palmeiras N. 55 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa à rua do Russel N. 734 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa à rua mayrink Veiga N. 9 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa à rua Sorocaba N. 200 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa da Fazenda do Capão do Bispo (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa da Fazenda do Engenho D' Agua (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa da Fazenda do Viegas (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa da fazenda Taquara (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa da Moeda (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa da Praia do Cajú N. 115 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa de Benjamin Constant (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa de Rui Barbosa (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa do General Osorio (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa do Marechal Deodoro da Fonseca (Rio de Janeiro)
 Casa da Ladeira do Vialongo (Rio de Janeiro)
 Catedral Metropolitana - Antiga (Rio de Janeiro)
Chafariz da Glória (Rio de Janeiro)
Chafariz da rua do Riachuelo (Rio de Janeiro)
Chafariz das Saracuras (Rio de Janeiro)
Chafariz de Grandjean de Montigny (Rio de Janeiro)
Chafariz de Paulo Fernandes (Rio de Janeiro)
Chafariz do Lagarto (Rio de Janeiro)
Chafariz do Mestre Valentim - Praca XV (Rio de Janeiro)
Chafariz da Praca Mahatma Ghandi (Rio de Janeiro)
Coleção Arqueológica Balbino de Freitas (Rio de Janeiro)
 Colégio Pedro II (Rio de Janeiro)
 Convento e Igreja de Santa Teresa (Rio de Janeiro)
 Convento e Igreja de Santo Antônio (Rio de Janeiro)
 Copacabana Palace Hotel (Rio de Janeiro)
Corcovado (Rio de Janeiro)
 Escola de Enfermagem Ana Nery (Rio de Janeiro)
 Escola Nacional de Engenharia - Edifício Sede (Rio de Janeiro)
 Estação de Hidroaviões - Antiga (Rio de Janeiro)
 Fortaleza da Conceição (Rio de Janeiro)
 Forte de Caetano Madeira (Rio de Janeiro)
 Fundação Oswaldo Cruz (Rio de Janeiro)
 Horto Florestal - *Conjunto Arquitetônico* (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja da Candelaria (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja da Conceição e Boa Morte (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja da Cruz dos Militares (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja da Lapa do Destêrro (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja da Mãe dos Homens (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja da Ordem Terceira de N. Sra. do Carmo (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja da Pedra de Guaratiba (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Ajuda (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Glória do Outeiro (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Lapa dos Mercadores (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Pena (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de N. Sra. da Saúde (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de N. Sra. do Bom Sucesso (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de Santa Luzia (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de Santa Rita (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de São Francisco da Penitência (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de São Francisco da Prainha (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de São Francisco de Paula (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de São José (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja de Bom Jesus - Ilha do Fundão (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja do Rosario e São Benedito (Rio de Janeiro)
 Igreja do Santíssimo Sacramento da Antiga Sé (Rio de Janeiro)

Igreja Matriz de Guaratiba (Rio de Janeiro)
Imagem de N. Sra. da Purificação (Rio de Janeiro)
Imagem de Santana de autoria do Aleijadinho (Rio de Janeiro)
 Jardim Botânico (Rio de Janeiro)
 Jardim do Morro do Valongo - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico* (Rio de Janeiro)
Lápide Tumular de Esteacio de Sá (Rio de Janeiro)
Marco da Fazenda de Santa Cruz (Rio de Janeiro)
Marco de Fundação da cidade (Rio de Janeiro)
Morro Cara de Cão (Rio de Janeiro)
Morro da Babilônia (Rio de Janeiro)
Morro da Urça (Rio de Janeiro)
Morro Dois Irmãos (Rio de Janeiro)
Morros (Rio de Janeiro)
 Mosteiro de São Bento (Rio de Janeiro)
 Museu da Magia Negra (Rio de Janeiro)
 Museu do Açude e Chácara do Céu (Rio de Janeiro)
 Museu Nacional de Belas Artes (Rio de Janeiro)
 Observatório Nacional - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico* (Rio de Janeiro)
 Paço Imperial (Rio de Janeiro)
 Palacio das Laranjeiras (Rio de Janeiro)
 Palacio do Catete (Rio de Janeiro)
 Palacio Episcopal (Rio de Janeiro)
 Palacio Guanabara (Rio de Janeiro)
 Palacio Gustavo Capanema (Rio de Janeiro)
 Palacio Itamarati (Rio de Janeiro)
 Palacio Tiradentes (Rio de Janeiro)
Pão de Açúcar (Rio de Janeiro)
 Parque do Flamengo (Rio de Janeiro)
 Parque Guinle - *Conjunto Residencial* (Rio de Janeiro)
Parque Lage - *Conjunto Paisagístico* (Rio de Janeiro)
Parque Nacional da Tijuca (Rio de Janeiro)
 Passeio Público (Rio de Janeiro)
Pedra da Gávea (Rio de Janeiro)
Pinturas atribuídas a Leandro Joaquim
 Ponte sobre o rio Guandu (Rio de Janeiro)
 Portão da Fortaleza de São João (Rio de Janeiro)
 Portão da Fortaleza de São José (Rio de Janeiro)
 Praça Quinze de Novembro - *Conjunto Arquitetônico* (Rio de Janeiro)
Praias de Paquetá (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio à Avenida Pasteur N. 250 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio à Avenida Rio Branco N. 46 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio à Praça Quinze de Novembro N. 32 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio à Praça Quinze de Novembro N. 34 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio à Praia da Guarda N. 119 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predios à rua dos Inválidos Ns. 193 a 203 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio à rua Marquês de São Vicente N. 233 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio à rua 20 de Abril N. 14 (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio da ABI (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio da Alfândega (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio da Caixa de Amortização (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio da Ligth - Bloco I (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio do Hospital São Francisco de Assis (Rio de Janeiro)
 Predio do Museu Nacional (Rio de Janeiro)
 Quadra entre as ruas da Constituição e Luis de Camões-*Conj. Arq.* (Rio de Janeiro)
 Quinta da Boa Vista (Rio de Janeiro)
Sabre do General Osorio (Rio de Janeiro)
 Santa Casa da Misericórdia (Rio de Janeiro)
 Seminário São José (Rio de Janeiro)
 Solar da Marquesa dos Santos
 Solar D. João VI (Rio de Janeiro)
 Teatro Municipal (Rio de Janeiro)
 Fazenda do Columbandê (São Gonçalo)
 Casa de Câmara e Cadeia (São João da Barra)
 Igreja Jesuítica e Residência anexa (São Pedro da Aldeia)

Estação Rodoviária de Paraibuna (**Três Rios**)
Casa da Fazenda Santa Mônica (**Valença**)
Casa da Hera (**Vassouras**)
Conjunto Urbano-Paisagístico (**Vassouras**)
Fazenda Santa Eufrasia (**Vassouras**)

SOUTH REGION

Paraná (14 items distributed over 5 municípios; 11 listed buildings)

Museu Parque do Mate (**Campo Largo**)
Acervo do Museu David Carneiro (**Curitiba**)
Acervo do Museu Paranaense (**Curitiba**)
Predio do Paço Municipal (**Curitiba**)
Igreja Matriz de Guaratuba (**Guaratuba**)
Cadeia Pública (**Lapa**)
Casa à rua Francisco Cunha (**Lapa**)
Casa do Coronel Joaquim Lacerda (**Lapa**)
Igreja Matriz da Lapa (**Lapa**)
Teatro São João (**Lapa**)
Colégio dos Jesuitas (**Paranaguá**)
Fortaleza da Ilha do Mel (**Paranaguá**)
Igreja da Ordem Terceira de São Francisco das Chagas (**Paranaguá**)
Igreja de São Benedito (**Paranaguá**)

Santa Catarina (19 items distributed over 7 municípios; 12 of which are listed buildings)

Sobradão (**Biguaçu**)
Vila de São Miguel - *Conjunto Arquitetônico e Paisagístico* (**Biguaçu**)
Parte da Coleção Arqueológica João Alfredo Rohr (**Camboriu- Florianopolis-Brasilia**)
Fortaleza de N. Sra. da Conceição de Araçatuba(**Florianopolis**)
Fortaleza de Sto. Antonio de Ratonos (**Florianopolis**)
Fortaleza de São José da Ponta Grossa(**Florianopolis**)
Forte de Ponta Grossa (**Florianopolis**)
Forte de Santana (**Florianopolis**)
Museu Casa Natal de Vitor Meirelles (**Florianopolis**)
Pintura de Vitor Meirelles (**Vista da Bafa Sul-Florianopolis**)
Predio à rua Conselheiro Mafra (**Florianopolis**)
Fortaleza de Santa Cruz de Anhatomirim (**Governador Celso Ramos**)
Cemiterio Protestante (**Joinville**)
Palacio dos Príncipes (**Joinville**)
Parque à rua Marechal Deodoro No. 365 (**Joinville**)
Casa à Praça da Bandeira (**Laguna**)
Centro Histórico de Laguna
Escola Rural (**Rio de Cedros**)
Centro Histórico (**São Francisco do Sul**)

Rio Grande do Sul (35 items distributed over 18 municípios; 25 listed buildings)

Casa de D. Neni (**Antônio Prado**)
Conjunto Arquitetônico e Urbanístico (**Antônio Prado**)
Forte de Santa Tecla (**Bagé**)
Igreja Matriz de São Sebastião (**Bagé**)
Forte de Caçapava (**Caçapava do Sul**)
Ponte do Imperador (**Ivoti**)
Casa Presser (**Novo Hamburgo**)
Caixa D'Água na Praça Piratini de Almeida (**Pelotas**)
Obelisco Republicano (**Pelotas**)
Predios na Praça Coronel Pedro Osorio (**Pelotas**)
Teatro Sete de Abril (**Pelotas**)
Casa de Garibaldi (**Piratini**)
Palacio Farroupilha (**Piratini**)
Quartel Farroupilha (**Piratini**)
Acervo do Museu Julio de Castilhos (**Porto Alegre**)
Armas e Apetrechos Militares (**Porto Alegre**)
Cais do Porto - Pórtico Central e Armazéns-*Conj. Arq.* (**Porto Alegre**)
Casa do Visconde de Pelotas (**Porto Alegre**)
Correios e Telégrafos (**Porto Alegre**)

Igreja de N.Sra. das Dores (Porto Alegre)
Palacete Argentina (Porto Alegre)
Casa da Alfândega (Rio Grande)
Igreja Matriz de São Pedro (Rio Grande)
Calçamento de Pedra Antigo (Rio Pardo)
Acervo do Museu da União dos Caixeiros Viajantes (Santa Maria)
Casa de Davi Canabarro (Santana do Livramento)
Casa feita de material missioneiro (Santo Ângelo)
Igreja de São Miguel - Ruínas (Santo Ângelo)
São João - Ruínas (Santo Ângelo)
Sobrado à Praça Fernando Abbot (São Gabriel)
Imagens Missioneiras - Igreja Matriz de São Luiz Gonzaga (São Luiz Gonzaga)
São Lourenço - Ruínas (São Luiz Gonzaga)
São Nicolau - Ruínas (São Nicolau)
Casa de Bento Gonçalves (Triunfo)
Igreja de N.Sra. da Conceição de Viamão (Viamão)

25 March 1996

**Señor Director Nacional
D. Julio Herrero Anzorena
Direccion Nacional de Arquitectura
Ministerio de Economia y Obras Publicas
Hipolito Yrigoyen 250 - Piso 11 Oficina 1103
1310 Buenos Aires
Argentina**

Dear Sir,

I am a Brazilian postgraduate student at the University of Sheffield and my research subject is Conservation and Restoration of Historic Cities. This Questionnaire is being sent to different countries which have some kind of historical similarity to Brazil. I would be grateful to receive your brief answers to these questions:

1-Is there in your country a department responsible for the care of listed buildings? If so, when was this department created?

2-How many people are there working in this department? Is this department provided with a team of professionals such as architects, engineers, lawyers, archaeologists or other specialists?

3-Does your country have a list of historic buildings and sites? If so, how many historic buildings and sites are listed?

4-Who is responsible for the selection of buildings and sites of historical and architectural interest and what criteria are adopted for this choice?

5-Is the Government responsible for the protection of listed buildings and sites? Do you have some special legislation related to the care and protection of buildings?

6- How is the restoration process conducted? Who is responsible for doing the work? Where do the resources come from?

7-Are there some voluntaries organisations relating to heritage conservation or are all listed buildings under governmental protection?

8- What are the major constraints regarding the protection of listed buildings? For example:

- lack of financial resources
- lack of awareness
- shortage of technical staff
- inadequate legislation
- other constraints

9- Do you think that the process of conservation is improving over the years? If so, what are the reasons for believing that this is the case?

10-Do yo have any other relevant comments to make? If so, please, add them below.

I would be grateful if you could return the completed Questionnaire as soon as possible to:

**Altino Caldeira
School of Architectural Studies
The University of Sheffield
PO Box 595 - Sheffield
S 10 2 UJ
England**

Thanking you very much for your help,

Your sincerely,



IMAGING SERVICES NORTH

Boston Spa, Wetherby
West Yorkshire, LS23 7BQ
www.bl.uk

BEST COPY AVAILABLE.

VARIABLE PRINT QUALITY

Appendix 3

- The official document (photocopy) classifying Mariana as a Historic city in 1938 and the following elevation to the status of National Monument by President Getulio Vargas in 1945 (see page 168 - Chapter 5 - Section 5.3)

3/8u



MINISTÉRIO DA EDUCAÇÃO E SAÚDE
SERVIÇO DO PATRIMÔNIO HISTÓRICO E ARTÍSTICO NACIONAL

DOC. 1595-	SPHAI
	ARQUIV.
AHM.	C.V. Hist. P. H. T. A 69

À vista da anuência, inscreva-se.

Rio de Janeiro, 14 de maio de 1938.

Polizônio de Azevedo
- Diretor -

Inscrito sob o n.º 61, fls 12, livro 3, em 14.5.938.

Judith Martins
Auxiliar de escrita

Cópia autêntica — O original foi registrado
e está arquivado na Secretaria da
Presidência da República

Em 9 de III de 1945

O. Maciel



Serviço de Comunicações

55331

ESTADOS UNIDOS DO BRASIL

1945 JUL 9 15:50

DCC. 3275- SPHAN
ARQUIVO
A-1 - V. P. HASTA 69

Decreto-Lei n.º 9743 de 9 de julho de 1945

Erige em monumento nacional
a cidade de Mariana.

O Presidente da República,
usando da atribuição que lhe confere o art. 180 da Constituição,
considerando que as expressões característi-
cas do desenvolvimento da civilização brasileira, pelo esforço
dos antepassados, deve constituir objeto de culto cívico nacio-
nal;

considerando que os habitantes do Estado
de Minas Gerais têm na cidade de Mariana a fonte de sua vida ci-
vil e o marco inicial de seu trabalho pelo engrandecimento da pá-
tria;

considerando que em Mariana os testemunhos
dessa tradição formam precioso acervo de monumentos de arte e his-
tória, posto sob a guarda e proteção do Serviço do Patrimônio
Histórico e Artístico Nacional;

considerando que transcorre no corrente ano
o segundo centenário da elevação de Mariana a cidade e bem assim
da criação de seu Bispado;

RESOLVE:

Artigo único. O conjunto arquitetônico e
urbanístico da cidade de Mariana, no Estado de Minas Gerais, tom

8/11/45
12/11/45



2

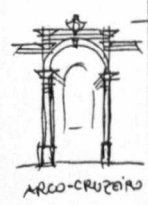
bado para os fins do decreto-lei n. 25, de 30 de novembro de 1937,
é erigido em monumento nacional.

Rio de Janeiro, 6 de julho de 1945,
124ª da Independência e 57ª da República.

Getúlio Vargas
Juliano Lopes

Appendix 4 - Samples of sheets used in the field study for surveying of the listed buildings in Mariana (see page 162 - Chapter 5 - Section)

LISTED BUILDINGS Individually protected: SIM Protected as part of a group: - Grid reference: Address: PRAÇA DA MATRIZ SANTA LITA DURÃO MARIANA		Name: IGREJA MATRIZ NOSSA SRA NAZARE Building type: TEMPLO RELIGIOSO CATÓLICO Present use:	
Date/s:			
Brief description: SITUADA EM ADRO ^{GRAMADO E} MURADO EM PATAMARES COM CHAFARIZ. PLANTA RETANGULAR, COM CORPOS DIFERENCIADOS / CAPELA - NAVE - TORRES / PARAFINHO EMBASAMENTO E ESCADARIA EM PEDRA. NAVE COM PISO EM TABUADO CORRIDO COM CAMPAS (NA NAVE) ^{TIJOLAS NA SACRISTIA} LAJES DE PEDRA NOS CORREDORES NAVE CENTRAL COM CORREDORES E TRIBUNAS LATERAIS, CAPELA MORE E SACRISTIA AO FUNDO FORROS ABOBADOES EM MADEIRA / COM PEÇAS FALTANTES / PAREDES EXTERNAS GROSSAS (VERIFICAR)			
History(to include the architect or builder's name): - ALTERAÇÃO DO NÍVEL DO PISO DA NAVE E RETIRADA DO CANCELLO. - RESTAURAÇÃO NÃO CONCLUÍDA EM 1990(±)			
Materials structure: MADEIRA / ADOBE claddings: PORTADA EM MADEIRA ^{ESCULPIDA} / NICHOS E ESCULTURAS. decorative treatments: roofs: TELHA CERÂMICA SOBRE ESTRUTURA DE MADEIRA			
Plan / style: BARROCO séc. 18			
Facades: PRINCIPAL: SIMÉTRICA COM PORTA CENTRAL, 2 JANELAS NO 2º NÍVEL (CORO) TORRES LATERAIS COM GRIMPAS METÁLICAS E ÓCULO NA EMPENA ENCIMADA POR CRUZ TRABALHADA. CIMALHAS EM RELEVO. LATERAL: 5 Vãos NO 2º NÍVEL, C/ ESTABECIMENTO REGULAR E NOS 2 NÍVEIS NA PARTE POSTERIOR			
Interior: • Forros aboboados esculpidos em madeira com pintura e douramento. • Forro nave c/ pintura perspectiva • Pias em pedra		Extra-information: • SOFREV OBRAS RECENTEMENTE, APENAS PARA RECUPERAÇÃO DA ESTRUTURA. • TODOS OS ELEMENTOS ARTÍSTICOS ESTÃO EM PÉSSIMO ESTADO DE CONSERVAÇÃO / NECESSITANDO INTERVENÇÃO CONCLUSIVA.	
Sources:			
Date of survey: 10/07/96		Survey carried out by:	



CENAS DO VILAGE DE N. SRA DE NAZARE REPRESENTADAS NA PINTURA DO FORRO DA NAVE E NO PORTADA (MAIN DOOR)



- OWNERS (past and present): NÃO HÁ CASA PAROQUIAL NO DISTRITO
- TELHADO COM INFILTRAÇÕES
 - JANELAS SEM BALAUSTRAS, ESCORADAS
 - ÓCULOS SEM FECHAMENTO.

20.05.96(3)

A

Appendix 5

Map of Mariana from 1945 as found in IPHAN's archives. This photocopy was scanned and cleaned using a computer programme and shown in Fig. 5.14.

I

ARCHITECTURAL SURVEY - LISTED BUILDINGS IN MARIANA - PART ONE

Identification of the listed building: CAPELA N. S. DO ROSÁRIO

Address:

Dates related to built, maintenance, preservation and conservation of the building:

→ Of. nº 175/83 -
 pedido ao diretor da DTC da SPHAN pelo diretor regional
 Dirias Guedes p/ dispensa de licitação p/ q' a DR possa
 contratar a Construtora W. Coccarelli p/ as obras de emer-
 gência necessárias à proteção da torre da igreja.
 (escrito a lápis no ofício q' não foi expedido)

→ Ofício nº 4-67 p/ execução de obras
 telhas, revestimento (caiação, pintura a óleo)
 total: 4.849,125,00 - 9/2/1967

Ofício - convite - nº 65/AO - 3/8/1964
 → proposto p/ a execução dos serviços imprevistos de restau-
 ração e conservação a serem realizados na igreja.
 - p/ execução dos serviços no telhado prop. - R\$
 Cr\$ 2.500.000,00 -

→ Of. 158 - 10/4/61
 O chefe do 3º distrito, Sylvio de Vasconcelos comunicou ao
 arcebispo a contingência de proceder as obras de estabilização
 na capela, visto a ameaça de destruição parcial, p/ tal há que
 mais de ferros recuperados da Ig. de S. Pedro.

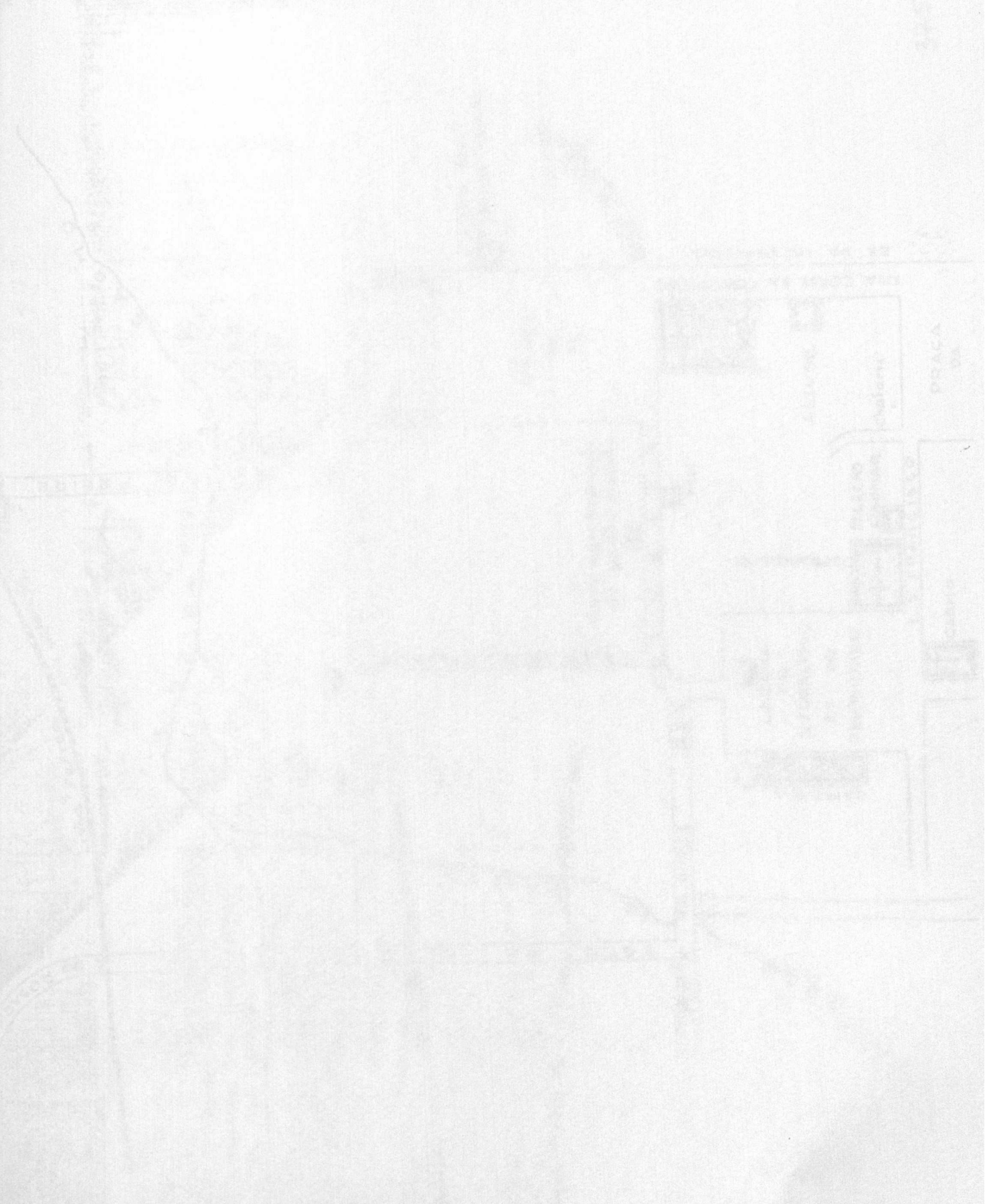
Survey carried out in the IPHAN archives by:

Date: 27/07/96

B

Appendix 5

Map of Mariana from 1945 as found in IPHAN's archives. This photocopy was scanned and cleaned using a computer programme and shown in **Fig. 5.3.4**



**TEXT BOUND CLOSE TO
THE SPINE IN THE
ORIGINAL THESIS**

PONTE DE AREIA RUA

CORREGO

Nº 11

EX DA CONCEIÇÃO RUA CONDE DA CONCEIÇÃO

LARGO DE S. FRANCISCO EX DO PELOURINHO

S. FRANCISCO

PALACIO ASSUMAR

ALJUBE Chafariz

L.S. FRANCISCO

PRACA DA INDEPENDENCIA EX. DO CHAFARIZ

BECO DR. GOMES

BECO DO SEMINARIO

SEMINARIO MEMOR

BECO DA CONFRARIA
BECO DAS IRMAS
BECO DAS MERCES
BECO DO CAMPINHO

375 B

MINAS GERAIS
Praça da Cidade
Município

174-

chafariz

A QUE VEM DE OURO PRETO

ALTO DE
S. PEDRO

S. PEDRO



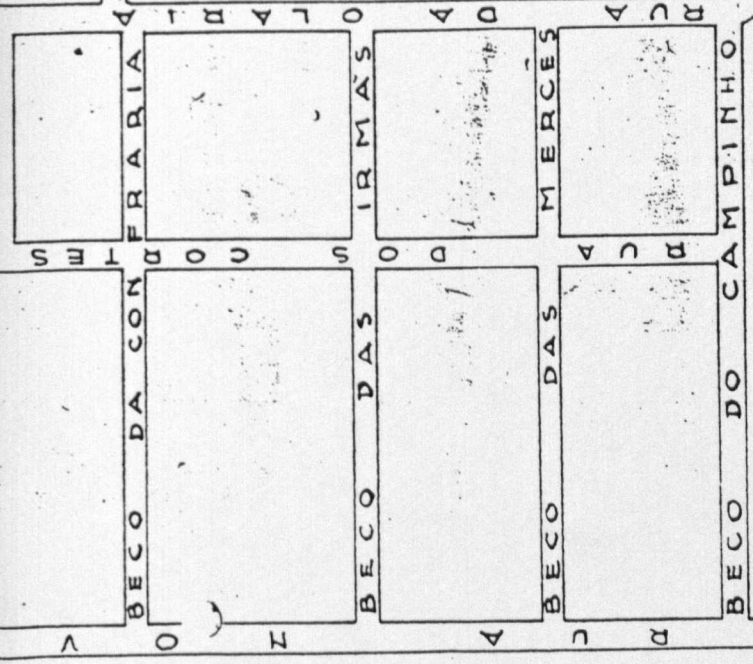
CIDADE DE MARIANA

375 C

BECO DO SEMINARIO
SEMINARIO
MENOR



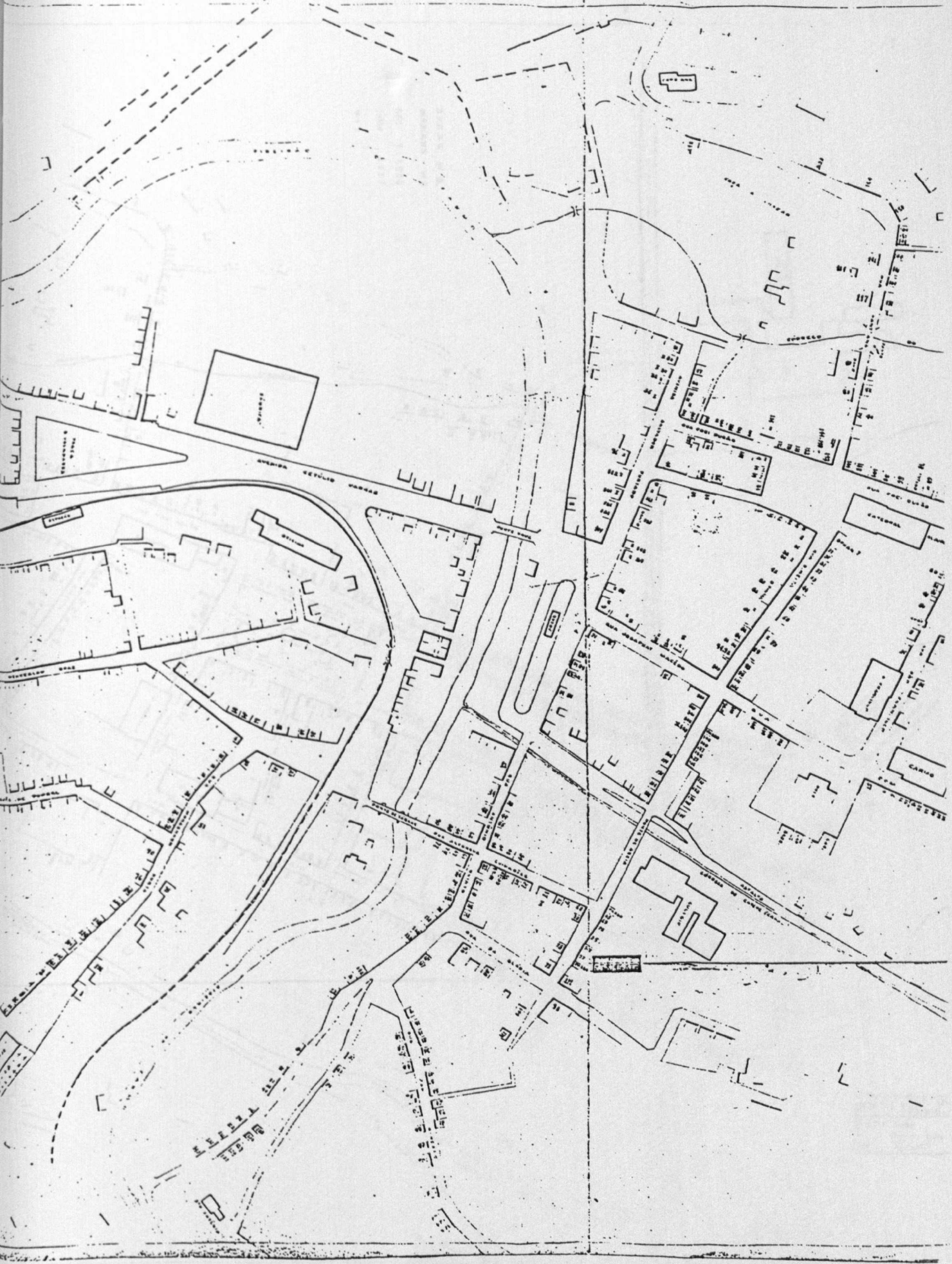
SEMINARIO
MAIOR



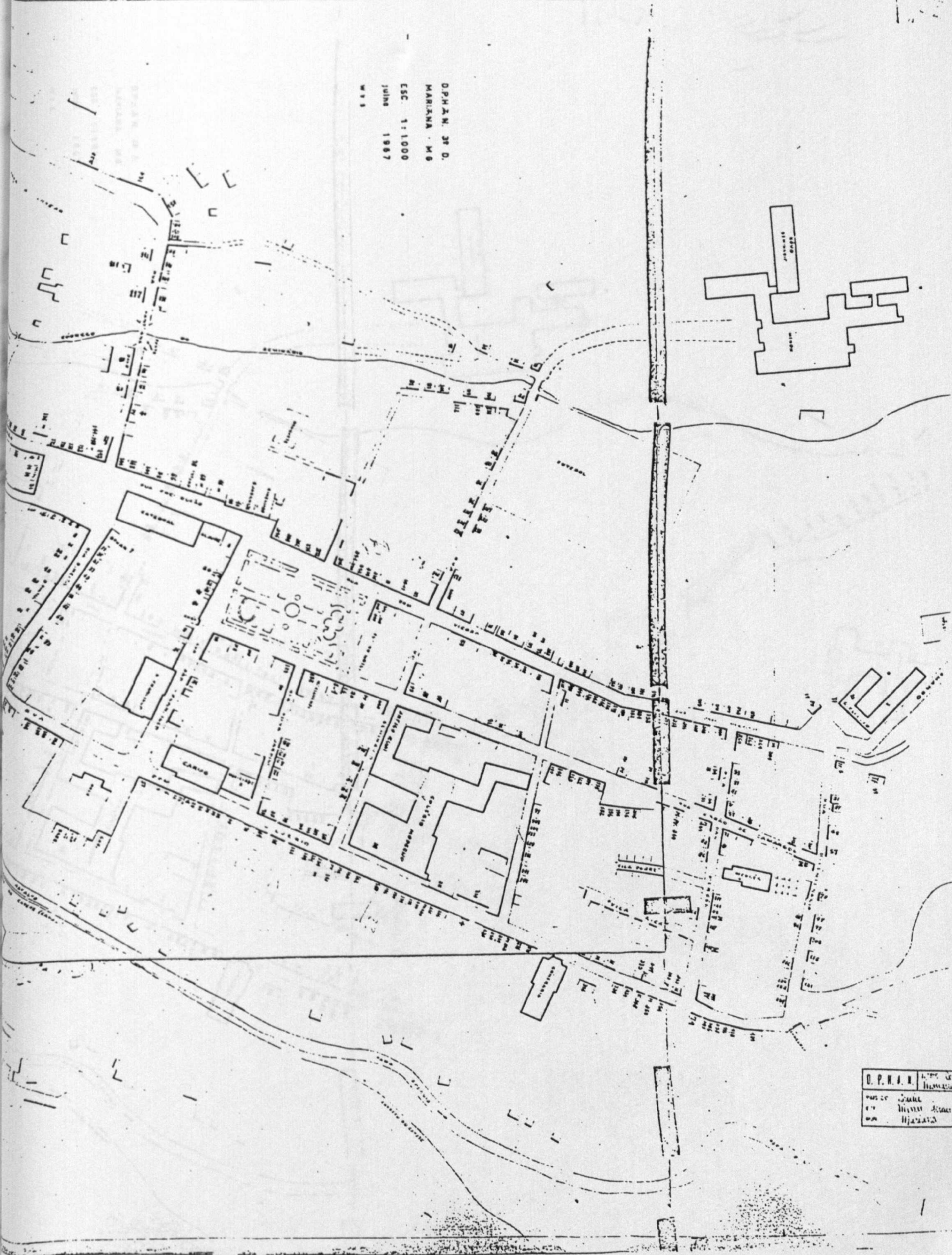
Appendix 6

- Map produced by Sampaio, W. (see page 173 - Chapter 5.- Section 5.3)

(this map provided information for the comparative study with the map of 1990 produced by the Town Hall. The reduction of the Town Hall map from its original A1 size to a smaller one precludes inclusion here due to lack of clarity)



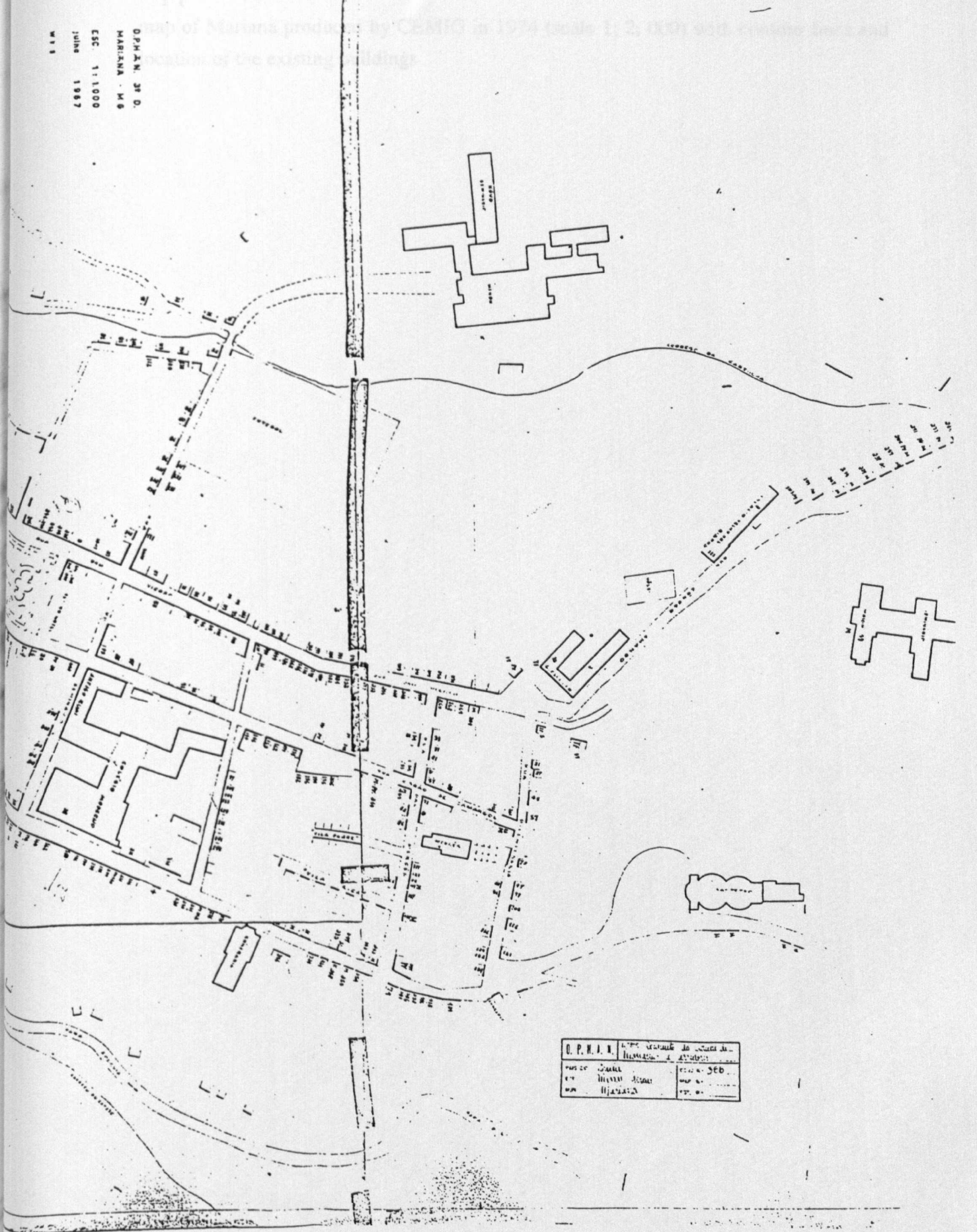
OPNAV, JR. D.
MARINA, MS
ESC 1:1000
July 1987
W 1



OPNAV	NAVY
NAVY	NAVY
NAVY	NAVY
NAVY	NAVY

376 B

O.P.N.A.N. 38 D.
 MARINA - M 6
 ESC 1:1000
 JUN 1967
 W 11



O.P.N.A.N.		ESTADO DE MARINA	
MARINA		ESTADO DE MARINA	
ESTADO DE MARINA		ESTADO DE MARINA	
ESTADO DE MARINA		ESTADO DE MARINA	

Appendix 7 -

map of Mariana produced by CEMIG in 1974 (scale 1; 2, 000) with contour lines and location of the existing buildings





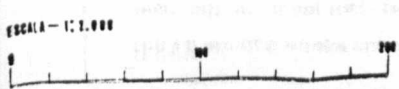
664.400

Linha de Enxada com a Paracha 08

664.900

665.000

377 B



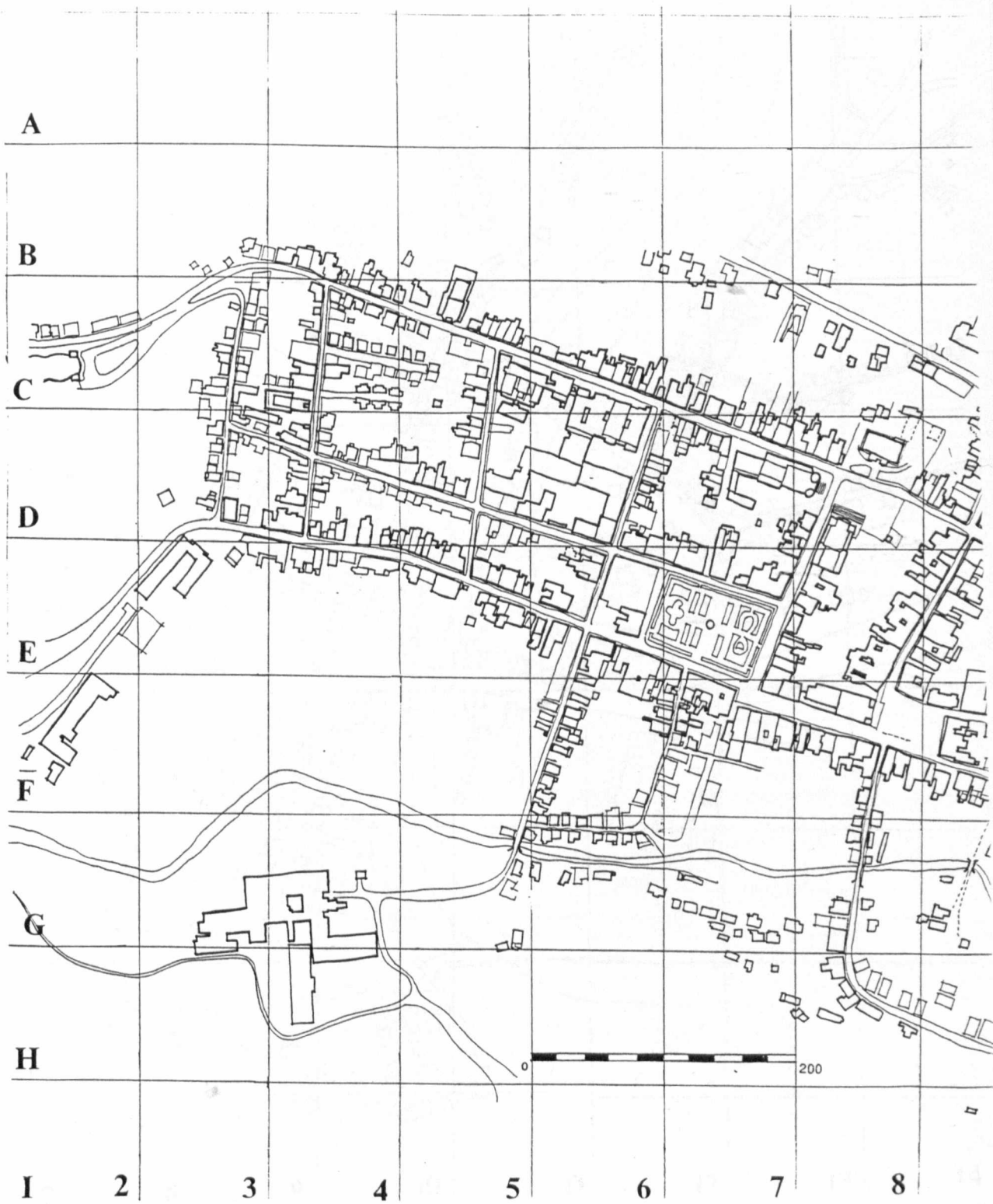
COORDENADA 1.0/6.0 M
 DATA DO VÔO - NOVEMBRO/73
 DATA DA RESTITUIÇÃO - FEV. MARÇO/74

LEVANTAMENTO AEROFOTOGRAFICO E RESTITUIÇÃO EXECUTADO POR:
 AVENIDA IBAQUÉ-1200 - TELEFONE 24.000 - EMIITA PARANÁ, PARA:
 IPHAN INSTITUTO DO PATRIMÔNIO HISTÓRICO E ARTÍSTICO NACIONAL.

Appendix 8

Map of the historic city with a GRID for reference





378 A



378 B

Appendix 9

AREA 1- ROSARIO AREA (see Chapter 7- SECTION 7.1.1)

Case Study 1 - Alphonsus de Guimarães Street (6)

- 1) **1953** - Owner required permission to clean his property in Alphonsus de Guimaraens Street (J.A. Lopes)
- 2) In **1957** an owner required financial support for restoration of a private building in Alphonsus de Guimarães Street but IPHAN's representative refused to consider it because according to him the most important monuments are the priorities. This attitude shows what kind of policy was adopted by IPHAN. IPHAN did not create a mechanism for the protection of private buildings. The owner has to pay the cost of the restoration work.
- 3) **1957**-One approval given for a building in Rua Alphonsus de Guimarães (A. Paula)
- 4) **1962**-repairs required in another house in Rua Alphonsus de Guimarães (C.Lemos)
- 5) **1962 to 1965**: discussion about what to do with a house in bad condition owned by A. Santos : W.Sampaio recommended acquisition of the property by IPHAN - why repairs?- because there were no resources available to include this house as a priority; the same criteria for the protection of the architectural ensemble used in the other historic cities had to be adopted but "as the building is in a very bad state of conservation propping up alone is not sufficient because the house has been abandoned for a long time" but one of the owners asked for work to be done to avoid the loss of the building". A survey was ordered by A.Velloso. in 11/11/64.
- 6) **1965** - Approval for a residential building in Rua Alphonsus de Guimaraes (A. Queiroz)
- 7) **1972** - Work carried out in a house situated in Rua Alphonsus de Guimarães suffered impediment.
- 8) **1980** - A. de Paula requested authorisation for build.
- 9) **1986** - a request for a second floor was analysed and returned to the owner for modifications in the proposal
- 10) **1987** - a request for transforming a window into a door was authorised
- 11) **1988**- a) an approval was given for a two storey high building beside 'Ponte de Tabuas'
b) The Bridge of Boards (Ponte de Tabuas) - an individual listed building fell and IPHAN and Town Hall change accusations about the responsibility of its care, maintenance and conservation.
- 12) **1989** -The owner of a property request was for making an entrance in the wall
- 13) **1990** - a letter was sent to advice about the necessity of a previous project
- 14) **1991**- Refusal of a request for a fourth storey for a building in this street.

Case Study 2: Antonio Olinto Street (9)

- 1) **1947** - The owner of a property situated in Antonio Olinto Street required permission to demolish the front wall of the building which is in ruins, in order to replace it using bricks. He stated that he would use the same design and original characteristics. The representative of IPHAN did not agree but suggested filling up parts of the wall in order to maintain the original structure.
- 2) **1953** -a) Approval for transformation of a house into a commercial building on condition that he would maintain the traditional characteristics of the colonial architecture" (owner: G. Maia)
b) Request for cleaning approved in a house in Antonio Olinto Street
- 3) **1954** - Request for cleaning approved in a house at No. 3, Antonio Olinto Street
- 4) **1956**-I. P. Meneses do not consider a request for help for a building at No.4, Antonio Olinto Street. According to him the building was of no architectural interest.
- 5) **1973** - The house situated in Rua Antonio Olinto No. 17 was threatened by the building of a new house at its side (the building is at the back of Rua Alphonsus de Guimarães No 37)
- 6) **1978** - (A.Galdino) -Approval for new construction according to project sent to IPHAN.
- 7) **1980** - the owner requested an extension and an alteration in height of the roof
- 8) **1984** - IPHAN asked M. Eufrazio for a re-formulation of a project for his property
- 9) **1989** - A proposal for a three storey high building was refused by IPHAN with the allegation that it will modify the original characteristics of the area.

Appendix 10

AREA 2 - RIVER BANK AREA (see Chapter 7 - Section 7.1.2)

Case Study 1- Salvador Furtado Avenue (5) (includes Bandeirantes Square, later named Tancredo Neves Square - see map of Area 2 - **Fig. 7. 1. 5**)

- 1) In **1964** F. Leal, architect of IPHAN, refused authorisation for a fruit stall on the banks of River Carmo.
- 2) **1967**- a) A. Vieira requested a license to build in Bandeirantes Square.
b) D. Freitas required authorisation for a new building in the same square and the approval was given but conditioned to certain alteration should be made.
- 3) In **1968** the IPHAN representative W. Sampaio warned IPHAN's director that the above approved project was being built with a third storey which had not previously been approved. Subsequent analysis by the architect (S. Telles) responsible for evaluating this warning was very curious: he did not consider this square an important site in the historic city. In his opinion "there is only one building in this square of interest for conservation and any conservation carried out in this square - on the boundaries of the historic city - should relate only to the height of the buildings", he thought.
- 4) In **1970** the IPHAN worker J. Thome accused the Town Hall of authorising the reconstruction of a building in Salvador Furtado Street instead of its restoration required by IPHAN which probably signifies lack of knowledge about the nature of restoration work.
- 5) In **1971**, R. Almeida requested approval to build a petrol and fuel station in the Bandeirantes Square but was refused.
- 6) **1974**-Approval for the installation of a bank branch of "Caixa Economica Estadual" at Bandeirantes Square was requested by R. Gomes.
- 7) **1976** - Approval for the building of a petrol and fuel station in Bandeirantes Square.
- 8) **1979** - R. Lacerda, a representative of IPHAN, approved a three-storey building in Bandeirantes Square, opposed to the previous criteria adopted for this square (see 1968, above) - maintenance of the same height of the unique existing two-storey building. Negotiations were being conducted between other members of IPHAN and the owner.
- 9) **1980** - A second three-storey building was approved in Bandeirantes Square, for commercial and residential use.
- 10) **1982** - A project was approved for a building for the Tourist Department in Bandeirantes Square.
- 11) **1984**- A new project for the Tourist Department in Bandeirantes Square was submitted, due to need to reposition the building location. A new bridge was planned to be built close to the building area which resulted in changes in the project. A new approval was granted.
- 12) **1985** - A proposal for a three-storey building in Bandeirantes Square, was refused by M. Vidigal, the representative of IPHAN, under the allegation that " the high density caused by a three-storey building must be avoided in the interest of the historic nucleus.
- 13) **1986**- an extension to the rear was required
- 14) **1987**- a)Approval was given for a new roof for a house at No. 99, Tancredo Neves Square (Bandeirantes Square is now named Tancredo Neves Square).
b)Approval was given for a commercial and residential building at 117, Tancredo Neves Square at the request of C. Ferreira: .
- 15) **1989** - Approval was given for a new project for the building at 117, Tancredo Neves Square owned by C. Ferreira
- 16) **1990** - A legal proceeding was initiated by A. Caldeira from IPHAN and local prosecutor O. Moraes in order to obtain elimination of pollutants of any nature in the River Carmo

Case Study 2- Direita Street (3) - (Rua Direita)

- 1) **1946** - IPHAN had a programme with resources provided for carrying out urgent works of restoration in the historic cities. This document was found in the current office of IPHAN situated in Direita Street.
- 2) **1947**- a) Restoration carried out in the building situated at 1 (nowadays No. 7), Rua Direita where the IPHAN office would be installed. This house had internal verandas which were closed in order to be included as part of the internal spaces.
b) B.J.Oliveira sent a list of requirements to IPHAN including survey and cost estimate of the necessary repairs to restore his property and appealed for help.
c) An owner asked for and IPHAN gave permission for cleaning his property.

- d) G.F.Carneiro asked permission to transform two doors into windows in his property and his request was accepted. (In 1957 he received authorisation to build a first floor after IPHAN's internal arguments)
- 3) **1950** - A cost estimate for the restoration of a residential building was sent by J. O. Mesquita to IPHAN appealing for attention and consideration.
- 4) **1953** - a) The owner of a house situated beside 'Ponte de Areia' appealed for reconstruction of part of a front wall. It was granted. He also asked permission to change the original colour of his residence.
b) F.B. Xavier received a license to water wash the walls of his property.
- 5) **1955** - Repairs were carried out by the owner S. C. Queiroz in residential buildings (Nos. 5, 7 and 9). He asked permission to change the colours of walls to yellow, as well as the doors and windows (door frames and window frames to white, as well as boards behind eaves). IPHAN did not approve but decided on different colours: walls to be white; door frames and window frames to be blue or red-brown oil and the same for doors and windows. The boards behind eaves may be in white oil.
- 6) **1956** - M. F. Carneiro asked the help of IPHAN to restore her property at 'Rua Direita' which was in a very bad state of conservation as she could not afford the cost of the work.
- 7) **1957** - a) G. F. Carneiro received authorisation to build a second floor in his property.
b) I.P. Menezes gave authorisation for the cleaning of a commercial building facade but specified some special finishing details.
- 8) **1958** - A requirement asking permission for the building of an hotel was received.
- 9) **1959** - a) Authorisation was given to A. A. Queiroz for painting his property.
b) J. C. Vieira appealed for IPHAN's help for restoration work in his property.
- 10) **1960** - a) Mrs. D. Lemos received a letter from IPHAN saying the institute cannot afford the cost of restoration work in her property.
b) J. C. Correa asked for repairs to the roof of the No. 19, 'Rua Direita'.
c) Refusal was given to J. T. Fonseca for his request for restoration work in his property.
- 11) **1962** - Authorisation for repairs in the residential building belonging to P. M. do Espírito Santo was given by the local representative of IPHAN.
- 12) **1963** - A.S. Telles sent a message to IPHAN's director concerning problems in the facade of the new building of the Curia because of lack of proper windows.
- 13) **1964** - a) A building in Direita Street was required to be used as headquarters of the Post Office.
b) P. M.do Espirito Santo asked for authorisation to open a gate between the small Chapel in the street and the dividing wall. IPHAN did not make oppose the proposal but suggested technical details to be employed in the finished work.
- 14) **1965** - a) A.A.Velloso, an IPHAN's architect, sent to the director a list of buildings in need of restoration and asked about the resources available to do so.
b) M. L. Carmo appealed for IPHAN's resources to restore her property.
c) The withdrawal of two crystal balls which were part of the front facade of a residential building caused arguments and intervention of the local judge in deciding the return of them to the original place (No. 29, Rua Direita).
- 15) From **1966 to 1969** - A worker team composed of a master builder, two bricklayers, a painter and a carpenter was permanently available in the IPHAN office to support conservation work throughout the city. As shown in the archives, a timetable was organised by the IPHAN architect responsible for the area to attend the requests from institutions or from citizens. There was a permanent concession of material for the restoration work supplied by the Town Hall at this time. In September 1969, this team provided support for conservation and maintenance in the Mother Church of the village of Monsenhor Horta; in the roof of 'Casa de Cultura' (the Old Intendência House situated at Frei Durão Street), in the churches of N. Sra. do Carmo, São Francisco, Rosario, Mercês and Confraria. This team also made repairs in the house owned by IPHAN. They paid attention to the community necessities providing support for cleaning facades and making repairs to roofs.
- 16) **1980** - R.A.Santos received permission to built in the back area of the plot of land.
- 17) **1981**- Approval was given to A.Santos for the building of his residence.
- 18) **1982**- A letter was sent by IPHAN to J. E. Santos related to distance between the window and the limit of the plot of land. The minimum distance to open a window is 1, 50m from the border of the other plot of land.
- 19) **1983** - Director D. Guedes from IPHAN authorised the building of a second floor since the front facade had been re-formulated in order to achieve a better balance between elements of the facade (Rua Direita No. 178). The work was ordered to stop due to necessity of these alterations resulting in problems to the neighbours.
- 20) **1984**- Supervision of the work of restoration in the building numbered 178 at 'Rua Direita' was made by Ulisses Lins, architect of IEPHA, the state organisation responsible for the protection of the state official monuments.
- 21) **1985** - No. 75 requested scaffolding to make repairs on the facade

- 22) **1987**- A letter from IPHAN to the owner of 178, Direita Street required immediately interruption of the work which was being made without authorisation.
- 23) 1988- a) G. Barbosa requested IPHAN's authorisation for alterations on the facade
b) House at 45, Direita Street was modified without authorisation.
- 24) **1989**-authorisation was given to work of repairs in the roof at No. 65
- 25) **1992**- O. W. Lima received approval for a building in a free plot of land at Rua Direita .
- 26) **1993** - J.E.Rodrigues required attention for the restoration of a building and submitted a project for approval. This house was largely ruined but, according to IPHAN's decision, the original facade might be maintained by using props to support it ,while the work in the internal parts of the structure was carried out. A previous survey was made as IPHAN's required maintenance of the original external design. However, original building techniques were not used to restore this building because there was no proper commitment between IPHAN and the owner. As a result this approval did not allow the restoration process in a careful way because the condition for maintenance of the old techniques was not accepted by the owner as it implied a very expensive work. Such difficulties are relevant as IPHAN has forgotten about the organisation of a group of workers in order to carry on the work in parallel with the city demands. Architects with sufficient background in restoration work are very few in number in the staff and they are not able to supervise all requests in the city which may prejudice the buildings' correct conservation and protection.

Appendix 11

AREA 3 - THE LOW CENTRAL AREA

Case Study 1 - Dom Silverio Street (1) - (Rua Dom Silverio)

1) **1961** - P.P Neves asked for IPHAN's help because his property was in bad condition and in danger of collapsing. In **1962** the representative of IPHAN agreed to study the possibility of some support in terms of financial or practical aid. However, no action was taken. As a result the building fell down. In **1973**, E. S. Pontes received authorisation to build on the same location using the original design of the old house which fell down. This house was situated at 130, Dom Silverio Street.

2) **1978** - Mrs. R. S. Ribeiro applied for authorisation for building. Approval was given subject to certain conditions. In **1979**, definitive approval was given to Mrs. R. S. Ribeiro to build a new house in Dom Silverio Street (in front of 'Colégio Providência').

3) **1980** - C. F. Lima required approval for a project and it was granted with conditions as indicated in the correspondence to him.

4) **1983** - G. Bicalho was granted permission for a project. During the construction of the house he did not follow the approved plan. Consequently IPHAN informed him that unless he changed the construction according to the plan, he would be taken to Court.

5) **1984** - O. A. Carneiro received approval to build

6) **1985** - a) A. Cotta was ordered to withdraw a water tank within a deadline of 15 days. Refusal to follow this recommendation would lead the owner to the Court.

b) E. Cotta asked for approval for alterations to her property and IPHAN recommended the application of certain technical details in order for it to be approved.

7) **1987** - T. Lemos requested IPHAN's help in the restoration of her property. In **1989** the same owner reinforced this request in a letter, stating the case for the safeguarding of the building, as it had been the first theatre in Mariana. The building collapsed due to IPHAN's failure to respond quickly to the request for restoration. This example of the lack of practical support given by IPHAN must be examined in depth and a definitive planning must be implemented to face this reality. The policy would once again inspire confidence in IPHAN both in the community and among its own staff. In order to raise IPHAN's commitment to the process of conservation, an internal reinforced structure must be implemented. It must be able to meet communities' needs in order to receive support from the citizens and local politicians. IPHAN must be a strong institution with precise rules and clear aims.

8) **1991** - Approval was given for a residence near to São Pedro Square at 554, Dom Silverio Street. The project was recommended for approval by IPHAN's local architect (J.O Caetano) because, according to him, "it is a one-storey building fronting on to the street (as usual) and it will be integrated well into the environment. It is near an important street stone fountain (chafariz)".

9) **1994** - J. P. Arantes received authorisation for the addition of one more storey and refurbishment in an existing property. According to the architect R. Meniconi IPHAN's representative in Mariana, this project can be approved as it neither interferes with the architectural or environmental value of the site nor has made any significant alteration regarding typology in the surroundings.

Case Study 2- Barão de Camargos Street (4) - (Rua Barão de Camargos)

1) **1951** - E. Mansur requested authorisation to create an opening in the front wall of his mother's house suitable for a car and garage. The petition was conceded. However, this request cause concern because of the consequences that this decision could achieve in the mind of the other vehicle owners. In fact, due to the narrow conditions of the plots of lands in the historic city and lack of car parking space, this proposal looks very attractive. Since 1951, IPHAN has had great difficulty in establishing rules in order to define the better conditions for private and also car parking in all historic cities.

2) **1952** - J. N. Chaves received permission to a cleanliness in his property.

3) **1955** - The representative of IPHAN for Minas Gerais state asked information about a house that seems to be in ruin but has a 'chafariz' on the exterior wall must be preserved (see Fig. 7.1.11)

4) **1960** - a) J. B. Melo requested authorisation to change doors and windows posts. Approval was given with the condition that the windows and doors constructions should be in the same style and colour as the original.

b) G. Peregrino appealed for support for the reconstruction of his house situated in the historical area He did not possess the financial resources to maintain the property.

5) From **1959 to 1969** - The owners of the Catholic school which was founded in 1849 - Educandario Dom Helvecio - required restoration for the building situated at the corner of 'Barão de Camargos' and 'Seminario' streets. According to them the building was in a very bad state of repair and the help of IPHAN would have been strongly appreciated. In **1964**, a request for an extension was disapproved as, according to the analysis, the proposed changes have made considerable alterations to the volume of the building. The work of refurbishment was already in progress and the representative of IPHAN suggested a more adequate solution one where the original architectural character would be respected. In **1965** authorisation was given.

6) **1967** - a) J.B. Campos asked for authorisation to restore his house following the original techniques and design. He received approval.

b) The owner of 138, Barão de Camargos Street, was requested to follow IPHAN's rules in the building work, as dictated by the conditions of approval.

c) M. G. Carvalho required a license for a residential building. Approval was granted.

7) **1978** - N. L. Machado requested authorisation to build. His request was approved but subject to certain constraints.

8) **1979** - L. M. Elias required permission to build and the approval was given.

9) **1980** - a) F. P. Neto required permission to build and was granted.

b) The representative of IPHAN, R. Lacerda, wrote to the owner of a residential building situated at 30, Barão de Camargos Street mentioning that Decree-Law No. 7713, from 06/07/45, which classified Mariana as a National Monument, defined that any modification can be introduced in the original external aspects of the buildings as they are considered as part of the whole architectural collection. However, the intended changes must be submitted to IPHAN's analysis and subsequent decision.

10) **1982** - a) Approval for a new building (owner: B. Antunes) but according to recommendations

b) Disapproval due to the high density of the volume proposed (owner: A.Silva)

11) **1990** - a) M.O.Almeida received authorisation for a refurbishment in his residence including a first floor extension and changes on the front facade but subjected to alterations in the roof design.

b) Negotiations between IPHAN and the owner of a property which was being built without consent led to a postponement of the building work. Alterations were required in order for it to be approved.

This building instigated arguments about the continued use of eighteenth century original characteristics in the design of new buildings. A design of a sequential window, for example, created controversy whether it should be atypical or not. The general current idea was the maintenance of the same old and simple style of the colonial architecture in the new buildings' design, even down to details such as windows frames and doors patterns. This discussion had and continues to have two different interpretations: the first is related to the general aspect of the city and the second to the new buildings in particular. The city's original appearance as a whole, including the environment, was one of the most important facts that contributed to the classification of this city as a special one. On the other hand, the maintenance of each particular feature in this original appearance is fundamental in the analysis of procedures for the approval or refusals for new buildings and extensions.

12) **1991** - D. Mansur requested approval for re-build a property which had been ruined after being abandoned. According to her, the building has ruined so much that was impossible to utilise any of its elements such as walls, doors, entablatures or roof. (see **Figs. 7.1.11** and **7.1.12**).

13) **1992** - W. Barbosa required construction of a second floor in the back of the house. It was approved.

Appendix 12

AREA 4 - HIGH CENTRAL AREA

Case Study 1- Dom Viçoso Street (1) - (Rua Dom Viçoso)

1976 - Mr. George Robert Harvey asked for authorisation to make an extension and approval was given.

1989- P. P. Pereira asked for approval to re-build a property which had collapsed due to the neglect of the last owner and IPHAN. After submission and approval this construction was impeded to continue because he was not following the approved project.

1991 - a) Refusal was given to open an entrance for a car garage in the front wall. at 90, Dom Viçoso Street. According to the report, the alteration would change greatly the balance and proportion of the facade (photocopy available).

b) Another refusal was related to the extension of a new floor in an existing one-storey building and the allegation was the break in the harmony of the architectural ensemble which majority was one-storey height.

c) Approval was given to J. Iridivaldo, at No. 212, for built an extension.

1992 - The architect of IPHAN requested the help of the local prosecutor to stop a irregular building work at 212, Dom Viçoso Street.

1993 - Request for a new building in a freeplot of land was approved

1995 - Approval was given for new buildings between the Old Seminary and the Palace of Olaria to be used for the Law Course of the University of Ouro Preto. The entrance for these buildings is situated at Dom Viçoso Street.

Case Study 2- Conego Rego Street (2) - (Rua Conêgo Rego)

1980 - Favourable report for approval but with 10 restrictions in the original proposal made by the architect U. K. Rozenwajn. The suggestions for alterations accompanied the report to the owner B. J. Fernandes.

1984 - Approval was given for a new residential building after analysis by a commission of IPHAN. The owner L. C. Alves was granted permission; however, he received a letter from IPHAN's representative with some technical recommendations.

1994 - After discovered of clandestine building work an application was submitted and approval was given.

Case Study 3 - Mercês Street - (3) Rua das Mercês

1986 - A letter ordering work in progress to stop was sent to Mrs. A. M. Carvalho because the building work was in opposition to regulations. The head of IPHAN, in order to achieve legal approval, suggested some alterations.

1989 - Approval was given for a new building beside 'Nossa Senhora das Mercês' Church after analysis and suggestions made by IPHAN's architects.

1993 - a) E.C.Santos received permission for a building according to the application submitted.

b) F. C. Carvalho obtained approval for a refurbishment and extension in his residence according to a plan submitted for analysis.

c) J. T. Ferreira requested authorisation for building an extension to his property.

Case Study 4- Rua Bicentenario (4) - Bicentenario Street

1980-The owner R.Mesquita requested approval for a building.

1991- a) L.G.Soares requested approval for a project of a building in the back of his existing property. Approval was granted (location available)

b) R. R. Tervel asked for approval for a building at the backyards of 33, Mercês Street. Entrance was provided by Bicentenario Street.

1993 - J.B. Martins granted approval for a project at 105, Bicentenario Street.

Appendix 13

AREA 5 - SEMINARY AND SANTANA AREA

Case Study 1 -Santana Street (1) - (Rua de Santana)

1982 - a) J. P. Barcelos received approval to build at the right side of the corner of Santana Street with Prof. Eunice Queiroz Street. The building was approved subjected to the maximum occupation of the plot in 60% of its whole area.

b) IPHAN sent letter to G. P. da Cunha respecting certain conditions to his project approval.

1991 - A.A. Oliveira received approval for a new building in R.Saliba Street at Santana District

1992 - a request for approval for a planning development was analysed but refused

1993 - a) M. Lopes Correa received approval for a new building in Santana area subjected to recommendations. As the initial project was refusal due to excessive occupaion of the plot, a second project was examined and approved (location avilable as indicated-pg.46)

b) An interruption in a construction at 30, Rua Santana, was requested because a second floor was not authorised.

1996 - F.D.Calção requested approval for a project to a building situated at the left corner of Rua Santana and Prof. Eunice Queiroz Street. The plan is approved submitted to changes in order to occupy 60% of the plot of land